

THE

MILINDAPANĪTĪ:

—PĪṬĪG

DIALOGUES BETWEEN KING MILINDA AND THE
BUDDHIST SAGE NAGASENA.

THE PĀLI TEXT EDITED

BY

V. TREŦCKNER.



WILLIAMS AND NORGATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON
AND 20 SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH

1880

COPENHAGEN ~ PRINTED BY NIELSEN & LYDICHF

PREFACE.

THE resources at my disposition in preparing this edition were, in the first instance, the two Copenhagen MSS, nos XXXIII and XXXIV, marked in my notes A and B. For a most valuable addition to these aids I am indebted to the never failing liberality of Dr. R. Rost, to whom in consequence is essentially due whatever merit my edition may possess. From his own rich library he sent me the two MSS marked C and M.

B is by far the oldest MS of the Copenhagen collection and in fact very ancient. Though little experienced in judging of very old Singhalese MSS, if I may venture a guess as to its age I should say that it is at least 400 years old, the Copenhagen SN, the oldest of our dated MSS, from the beginning of the 18th century, in comparison with it looking quite modern. The character, which is large and bold but rather negligently written, differs not a little from that commonly used. Some idea may be formed of it when I say that at first I read ya for dha, va for pa, etc. A final ya is often followed by a stroke resembling the Singh vowel æ, a peculiarity I have not met with anywhere else. The letter n frequently takes a cursive form, which by precluding the possibility of a confusion with t was of service in a few cases, especially in pakkhanna, which the Singhalese usually write pakkhanta

or confound with pakkanta. But in spite of its age B is far from presenting throughout a good text its principal fault is the occasional omission of parallel clauses,¹ and it not unfrequently gives absurd readings. On the other hand it often preserves the correct reading corrupted in A and C which I presume may be considered pretty fair specimens of the common run of Singhalese copies. A and B abound in corrections which I have noted Ab etc., in C and M being modern copies not much read by native scholars they are unfrequent.

The various readings of a fourth Singh MS (D) were communicated to me by the late R C Childers, but no farther than the end of the Bahurakkhā (p 24).

M is a Burmese MS and partakes of the peculiarities of its compeers. In the first place, its spelling is of course Burmese. The orthography used in Birmah—I am too little acquainted with Siamese MSS to be sure whether the remark is applicable to these likewise but I am disposed to think so, generally speaking—is not much to the taste of European Pali scholars, for, it abounds in gross blunders most puzzling to those familiar with the comparative correctness of the better sort of Singh MSS. It is, however, but fair to add that on closer acquaintance certain spellings are met with which strike our attention by agreeing closer with Sanskrit or etymology than the corresponding Singhalese forms. Now the Burmese can scarcely be suspected of introducing Sanskritisms and it is rather to be presumed that in such cases they have been the sole preservers of the true and original Pali form. Thus they write bhingara patikacc eva pidhiyati sammā^o etc, for Singh bhinkara patigacc eva pithiyati sanmā^o etc I suppose that

¹ Towards the end there is a larger lacuna extending from itaritarēna p 401¹⁴ to taya ca p 416²⁷. A more recent hand beginning at par k te p 401⁹ and marked B in the various readings supplies the rest of the text.

we shall have to adopt such Burmese readings in editing old texts and I mean to do so in my forthcoming edition of the *Majjhimanikayo*. But in the case of a text composed in Ceylon, it is doubtful whether we are justified in doing as much, as we are ignorant of the exact age of those Singhalese readings. For which reason I have in this text throughout retained the latter.

Secondly, M presents, not the traditional text of the Singh MSS, but a revised one, like many other Burmese copies especially of uncanonical writings. The plan was to render the text more easily intelligible to readers not very familiar with Pali. Hence if the construction is slightly intricate, the words are transposed, what should be understood is supplied, for a less familiar word one better known is substituted, etc. In some cases the corrector has done good service by amending errors in the text handed down. For I have not noticed a single case of any note where there is good reason for supposing that the original text handled by the corrector differed from that of our Singh MSS, especially that of B, where it disagrees with AC. Some of these amendments are very good, and I have adopted them in my text. A considerably larger number of errors were left untouched, and a few of them I have tried to do away with on my own account.

But it cannot be expected that I should have been able to make everything smooth, not a few errors I have been obliged to leave as they are. The text has not reached our day without suffering from the ravages of time. The table of contents given at p 2 does not agree very well with the present state of the text. There are besides minor corruptions several lacunae here and there interpolations and perhaps transpositions have been introduced, and the close of the work has been long since lost. A spurious supplement, or rather two, were added, perhaps in Siam, at least the Singh MSS end with the

notice, "Siyamdesato (Sāṃindadesato Ab) ānītapotthakato is-satthassa pañhato patthaya pariyosānavacanāni gahetvā likhitaṃ ti jāntabham" M in this place has independent and partly better readings, manifestly derived from a MS different from the Siamese one in question B is the only one of my MSS which marks precisely where the lacuna begins, for it ends there with the title "*Milindapañham*" I might have chosen that form of the name for the title of the book, but I preferred "*Milindapañho*," because, as we learn from Rask, Turnour, and others, such is its usual name in Ceylon The supplement has "*Milindapañhā*," which, as titles of books are generally collective singulars, and as the Burmese and probably also the Siamese prefer *pañhā* to *pañho* or *pañham*, is rather a feminine than a plural

In point of spelling I have scarcely at all deviated from my predecessors For want of type the guttural nasal remained unmarked, but I employ it wherever it is due, even if the Singhalese, and often also the Burmese, substitute an anusvara For *vy* I have written *by* throughout, like M Senart, the Burmese have it so universally, and my oldest Singh MS mostly To mark sandhi I have allowed myself the innovation of a "*Makkeph*," as it is called in Hebrew grammar To my mind it is not quite correct to make Pali words end in *m*, *ñ*, etc., without a hint of the reason, or to write e g *tañ neva*, as if *ñeva* were an independent form of *yeva* But I am far from laying any stress on the matter

As regards the question of the date at which the *Milindapañho* was either originally composed or converted into its present shape, I regret my inability to be as precise as desirable After the identity of Milinda with the Bactrian king Menander has been placed beyond doubt, it is evident that the original work cannot be older than the middle of the second century B C., and from its utter want of historical actuality it must be not a little younger,

at least a hundred years or two. But it is next to impossible to conceive that any tradition about Milinda should have reached Ceylon and that the work should have been composed there. It must have been imported from northern India, where alone the name of the conqueror can have been preserved. In all probability the original was in Sanskrit, and our text is a translation. There are, I think, a few vestiges from which to infer that such is the case. The opening phrase 'tamyathā 'nusūyate' is not found in any other Pāli writing, and it is only in Milindapañho that quotations, real or pretended, are introduced by 'bhaṭṭi' Here a new problem is laid before us, viz., at what time the Pāli version was written, and there is the same difficulty about an exact solution. Our text can scarcely be older than the first century A.D., but it may be younger. There is however a limit which cannot be passed. It is older than the beginning of the fifth century, for it is quoted by Buddhaghosa, who besides it mentions no writings but those of commentators and to have acquired sufficient authority it cannot then have been of recent production. Perhaps we shall not err greatly by fixing its date at between 100 and 200 of our era. From the Milindapañho itself no help is to be obtained, for, as it has been pointed out long ago, its chronology is utterly worthless.

The Burmese MS adds a title to each question, e g (p 73), 'Raja Buddhāṁdassanapañham pucchanto āha Bhante . Buddhāṁdassanapañhā dāyami' I wished to have given these titles in an appendix, as they might serve for an index, but time pressed, and I was obliged to omit them. They may one day appear in a supplement, accompanied among other matter by such illustrations as may be extracted from the Singhalese translation, printed in Ceylon in 1878, which I regret to say has not yet come into my hands.

Copenhagen, June 1860

V. TRENCKNER

ABBREVIATIONS

AN	—	Anguttaramikāyo	Pd	—	Paramatthadīpani
As	—	Atthasālini	Pj	—	Paramatthajotikā
Bv	—	Buddhavamso	Ps	—	Papañca-ūdanī
Cp	—	Caṇḍapīṭakam	SN	—	Samyuttamikāyo
Dh	—	Dhammapadam	Sn	—	Suttanipato
DN	—	Diḅhamikāyo	Ss	—	Sārasaṅgaho
It	—	Itivuttakam	Th	—	Theragāthā
Jat	—	Jatakam	Therig	—	Therīgāthā
MN	—	Majjhimanikāyo	Ud	—	Udānam
Mp	—	Manorathapūranī	Vin	—	Vinayapīṭakam

paripuritantarapınam vividha dīnagga-sata samupasōbhi-
 tam Pimāgirisikharasankasa varabhavanasatisahassa pati-
 manditam gaja-haya-ratha patti samakulam abhirupa-
 nairinri ganānucaritam akinnā-jñāmanussam puthu-khat-
 tiyā-bi ihmana-veśsa suddam vividha-samanabrahmīna
 sabbajana-saṅgātītām bahuvīdhavijjavantī naravīra nise-
 vitam Kasika Kotumbarakadī-nīhavidhī-vatthapana-sam-
 pannam suppa-carita futira-bāhuvīdhā pupphagandhapana-
 gandhagandhitīm asimsaniyā bahurataṁ paripuritam di-
 samukha-suppasarīpāṇa singaravanijaganānucaritam ka-
 hāpana-rajata suvīna kāmāsa patthāra paripuram paj-
 jotamīna mīdhī niketam pahuta dhanadhanā-vittupaka-
 rinam paripunna kosakotthagaram bāhū annapanīm bahu-
 vīdhā-khijjā bhōjja leyya peyya sayaniyam Uttarakuru
 sankāsam sīmpannasāsa¹ Alakānandī viyā devapuram

Ettha thatā tesam pubbika mmam kathetabbam ka-
 thentē ca chaddhā vibhajitvā kathetabbam seyyathidam
 Pubbayogo Milindapanham Lakkhanapanham Mendaka-
 panham Anumanapanham Opammakathapanham ti Tat-
 tha Milindapanho Lakkhanapanho Vimaticchedanapanho
 ti dīvidho Mendakapanho pi Mahavaggo Logikathapanho
 ti duvidho

Pubbayogo ti tesam pubbakammam Atite kira
 Kassapaṁ bhagavato sasāse vattamane Gangaya samipe
 ekasmin āvāse mahabbhikkhusaṅgho pativasati Tattha
 vattasilasampanna bhikkhu pato va utthāya yatthiṁ
 munjanīyo vāyā buddhagūṇe avajjenti anganīm sammaj-
 jitvā kacāvaram byubhanti karonti Iti eko bhikkhu ekam
 sīmanerīm ehi samanera, mmam kacāvaram chaddhīti
 rā, so asuntīto viyā gacchati So duttiyam pi tatiyam pi
 amantīyam īno asuntīto viyā gacchati eva Tato so
 bhikkhu dubbaco ayam sīmanero ti kuddho sammun-

¹ sangha ita AaC ² kodu M ³ s ngā BC ⁴ baxha D
 bahu na M ⁵ chaddha AM ⁶ Cha lth A throughout

janidāndena pahārām adāsi Tato so rodanto bhayena
 kacavaram chaddento: Iminā 'ham kacavarachaddana-
 puññakammena yāvāham nibbānam pāpunāmi etth' antare
 nibbattanibbattatthāne majjhantikasūriyo viya mahesakkho
 mahātejo bhaveyyan-ti pathamapatthanam patthapesi.
 Kacavaram chaddetvā nahānatthāya Gangātittam gato
 Gangāya ūmivegam gaggarāyamānam disvā: Yāvāham
 nibbānam pāpunāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthāne
 ayam ūmivego viya thānuppattikapātibhāno bhaveyyam
 akkhayapatibhāno ti dutiyam-pi patthanam patthapesi.
 So pi bhikkhu sammāñjanisālāya sammāñjanim thapetvā
 nahānatthāya Gangātittam gacchanto sāmanerassa pat-
 thanam sutvā: esa mayā payojito pi tāva evam pattheti,
 mayham kim na samijjhissatīti cintetvā Yāvāham nib-
 bānam pāpunāmi etth' antare nibbattanibbattatthāne ayam
 Gangāūmivego viya akkhayapatibhāno bhaveyyam, iminā
 pucchitapucchitam sabbam pañhapatibhānam vijatetum
 nibbethetum samattho bhaveyyan-ti patthanam patthapesi.
 Te ubho pi devesu ca manusse su ca samsaranta ekam
 buddhantaram khepesum. Atha amhākam Bhagavata pi
 yathā Moggaliputta-Tisatthero dissati evam-ete pi dis-
 santi. Mama parinibbānato pañcavassasate atikkante ete
 uppajjissanti, yam mayā sukhumam katvā desitam dham-
 mavinayam tam ete pañhapucchana-opammayutti-vasena
 nijjatam niggumbam katvā vibhajissanti madditthā

Tesu āmanero Jambudīpe Sāgalanagare Mihindo
 nāma rājā ahosi, paṇḍito byatto medhavi patibalo, atī-
 tānagata-paccuppannanam samanāyogavidhanakiriyācam
 karanakale nisammakārī hoti; bahuni c' assa satthani
 uggahitāni honti, seyyathidam soti sammuti sankhyā yogā
 niti visesikā ganika gandhabbā tikkicchā catubbedā purānā
 itihāsā jotisā māyā hetu mantanā yuddhā chandasā muddā,

² bhaveyyam akkhayap bhaveyyanti AC ²⁰ sankhya A ²¹ ganita AC

²² jotīya D, jotisana B joti M ²³ chandasa AC, chandasa B

vacanena ekunavisati, vadi durasado duppasaho, puthut-thakaranam aggam akkhayati, sakala-Jambudipe Mihndena rañña samo koci nahosi, yad idam thamena javena suriyena paññāya, addho mahaddhano mahābhogo, anantabalavahano

Ath ekadivasam Mihndo raja anantabājavāhanam caturanginim balaggasenabruham dassanakamyataya nagara nikkhamitva bāhinagaṇe senagananam karetvā so raja bhassappavadaḥo lokayata-vitandā-janasallapa-ppavattakotuhalo suriyam eloketva amacce amantesi Bahu tava divasavaseso, kim karissamā idan eva nagaram pavisitva, atthi koci pandito sapmano va brahmano va sanghi gani ganacariyo, api arahantam sammasambuddham patijānamano, yo māya saddhim sallapitum sakkoti lankham pativinetun ti. ¹Evam vuttē pañcasata Yonaka rajanam. Mihndam etad avocum. Atthi maharaja cha sattharo Purano Kassapo. ²Makkhali Gosalo Nigantho Nataputto Sanjayo Belatthaputto Ajito Kesakambali, Pakudho Kaccayano, te sanghino ganino ganacariyaka nata yasassino tithakara, sadhūsammaja bahujanassa, gaccha tiam maharaja tē panham pucchassu lankham pativinyassuti

Atha kho Mihndo raja pañcāhi Yonakasatehi parivuto bhadravahanam rathāvaram aruya yena Purano Kassapo ten upasankamī, upasankamitva Purapena Kassapena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham saraniyam vitisaretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Mihndo raja. ³Purānam Kassapam etad avoca. Ho bhante Kassapa lokam paletiti. Pathavi maharāja lokam paletiti — Yadi ⁴bhante Kassapa pathavi lokam paletiti atha kasma Avicinīrayanti gacchanta satta pathavim

¹ a 11 3A a AaC sureti a Ab sureti a Dd1 ² caturanginī B ³ Purano all throughout ⁴ Natha A Nata M ⁵ Belatthaputto ACD ⁶ ha ⁷ patha 1/2

atikkamitva gacchantīti — Evam vutte Purano Kassapo neva sakkhī oggihitum neva sakkhī uggihitum, pattak-khandho tunhibhuto pajjhayanto nāsīdi.

Atha kho Mūlindo rāja Makkhali-Gosalam etad avoca Atthi bhante Gosala kusalakusāḷīni kammanā, atthi su-kata dukkatanam kammanam phasam vipāko ti — Na tthi maharaja kusalakusāḷīni kammanā, na tthi sukata-duk-katanam kammanam phasam vipāko, ye te maharaja idhaloke khattiyā te paralokam gantva pi puna khattiya va bhavissanti, ye te brahmana vessa sudda candala pukkusā te paralokam gantva pi puna brahmana vessa sudda candala pukkusa va bhavissanti, kim kusalakusalehi kammehi — Yadi bhaute Gosala idhaloke khattiya brahmana vessa sudda candala pukkusa paralokam gan-tva pi puna khattiya brahmāṇā vessa sudda candala pukkusā va bhavissanti, na tthi kusalakusalehi kammehi karaniyam, tena hi bhante Gosala ye te idhaloke hat-thacchinna te paralokam gantva pi puna hatthacchinna va bhavissanti, ye padacchinna te padacchinna va bhavis-santi, ye kannanasacchinna te kannanasacchinna va bha- vissanti — Evam vutte Gosalo tūhi ahosi.

Atha kho Mūlindassa ranno etad ahosi Tucco vata bho Jambudīpo, palapo vata bho Jambudīpo na tthi koci samano va brahmano va yo maya saddhim salla-pitum sakkoti kankham pativinetum ti Atha kho Mū-lindo rāja amacce amantesi Ramaniya vata bho dosina ratti kaṇ nu khv ajja samanā va brahmanā va upa-sankameyyama paṇham pucchitum, ko maya saddhim sallapitum sakkoti kankham pativinetum ti Evam vutte amacca tunhibhuta ranno mukham olokayamana atthamsu.

Tena kho pana samāyena Sagalanagaram dvādasā vassāni suñnam ahosi samana-brahmana gahapati-paṇ-ditehi, yattva samana-brahmana gahapati-pandita pati-vasanti ti sunati tattha gantva rāja te paṇham pucchati,

te sabbe pi panhavissajjanena rujanam vadhetum asak-
kontā yena va tena vā pakkamanti ye manum disam na
pakkamanti te sabbe tunhībhuta acchanti Bhikkhu pana
yebhuyyena Himavantam eva gacchanti

Tena kho pana samayena kotisata arahanto Hima-
vante pabbate Rakkhitatale pativasanti Atha kho ayasma
Assagutto dibbaya sotādhāyī Milindassa ranno vaci-
nam sutva Yugandharamatthake bhikkhusangham sannu-
patetva bhikkhū pucchi Atth avuso koci bhikkhu pati-
balo Milindena ranne sādādhm sallapitum kankham pati-
vinetun ti Evamutte kotisata arahanto tunhi ahesum
Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho puttha tunhi ahesum
Atha kho ayasma Assagutto bhikkhusangham etad avoca
Atth avuso Tavatikasabhavane Vejyantassa pacinato
ketumati nama vimanasi tattha Mahaseno nama deva-
putto pativasati, so patibalo, tena Milindena ranne sad-
dhm sallapitum kankham pativinetun ti Atha kho
kotisata arahanto Yugandharapabbate antarahita Tavatum-
sabhavane paturahesum

Addasa kho Sakko devanam indo te bhikkhu durato
va agacchante, disvina yena ayasma Assagutto ten upa-
sankami upasankamitva ayasmantam Assaguttam abhi-
vadetvā ekamantam atthaṣi Ekamantam tūto kho
Sakko devanam indo ayasmantam Assaguttam etad
avoca Maha kho bhante bhikkhusangho anuppatto ahim
sanghassa aramiko, ten attho, kim maya karanīyam ti
Atha kho ayasma Assagutto Sakkam devanam indam
etad avoca Ayam kho maharaja Jambudīpe Sagalinā-
gare Milindo nama rāja, vadi durasado duppasaho pu-
thutitthakaranam aggam akkhayati, so bhikkhusangham
upasankamitva ditthivadeva panham pucchitva bhikkhu-
sangham vihettheti Atha kho Sakko devanam indo
ayasmantam Assaguttam etad avoca Ayam kho bhante
Milindo rāja ito cuto manussesu upianno, eso kho bhante
ketumatissimāne Mahaseno nama devaputto pativasati so

tenā Milindena ranna saddhim patibalo sallapitum kan-
kham pativinetum, tam devaputtam yacissama manussa-
lokupapattiya ti

Atha kho Sakko devanam² indo bhikkhusangham
purakkhatvā ketumativimanam pavisitva Mahasenam deva-
puttam alingitva etad avoca Yacati tam marisa bhik-
khusangho manussalokūpapattiya ti — Na me bhante
manussaloken¹ attho kammabahulēna, tibbo manussaloko,
idh evaṃham bhante devaloke uparuparupattiko hutv
parinibbayaissamīti Dutiyam pi kho tatiyam pi kho
Sakke devanam inde yacante Mahaseno devaputto evaṃ
aha Na me bhante manussaloken attho kammabahu-
lena, tibbo manussaloko, idh evaṃham bhante devaloke
uparuparupattiko hutva parinibbayaissamīti Atha kho
ayasma Assagutto Mahasenam devaputtam etad avoca
Idha mayam marisa sadevakam lokam anuvilekayamāna
annatra taya Milindassa raṇṇo vadāmi bhinditva sasanam
paggahetum samattham annam kanci na passāma yacati
tam marisa bhikkhusangho sādhu sappurisa manussaloke
nibbattitva Dasabalassa sasanam pagganhitva dehi ti
Evam vutte Mahaseno devaputto ahaṃ kira Milindassa
raṇṇo vadāmi bhinditva sasanam paggaḥetum samattho
bhavissamīti hatthatuttho udaggudaggo hutva Sādhu
bhante, manussaloke upparijissamīti patinānam adasi

Atha kho te bhikkhu devaloke tam karaniyam tire
tva devesu Tavatimsesu antarahita Himavante pabbate
Rakkhitatale paturahesum Atha kho avasmi Assagutto
bhikkhusangham etad avoca Atth avuso imasmim bhik-
khusanghe koci bhikkhu sanghapatam anigato ti Evam
vutte annataro bhikkhu ayaśmantam Assaguttam etad
avoca Atthi bhante ayaśma Rohano ito sattame divase

¹ uparuparupattiko ² uparuparupappatti ko M either time ³ Sallo
Devaramindo all ⁴ ki ci all ⁵ pagganhah ti M

Himavantam pabbátam pavísitva nirodham samápanno,
 tassa santike dutam pahetháti Ayasma pi Rohano
 tam khanañ ñeva nirodha utthāya sangho mam pati-
 maneti ti Himavante pabbate antarabho Rakkhítatale koti-
 satanam arahantanam purato paturabho Atha kho ayasma
 Assagutto ayasmantam Rohanam etad avoca kin nu
 kho avuso Rohana buddhāsaṇe palujante na passasi
 saṅghassa karamānīti — Aṃanasikāro me bhante aho-
 sīti — Tena h avuso Rohana dandaḥkammam karohīti
 — Kim bhante karomīti — Atth' avuso Rohana Hima-
 vantapabbatapasse kaṇḍāgalan naṃna brahmanagamo,
 tattha Sonuttaro nāma brahmano pativasati, tassa putto
 uppajjissati Nagaseno nama darako, tena hi tvam avuso
 Rohana dasamasadhikāni satta vassāni tam kulam pin-
 dāya pavisa, pindaya pāvísitva Nagasenam darakam ni-
 haritva pabbajehi, pabbajite ca tasmim dandaḥkammato
 muccissasīti iha Ayasma pi kho Rohano sadhuti sam-
 paticchhi

Mahaseno pi kho devaputto devaloka cavitva Sonut-
 tirabrahmahassa bhariyaya kucchisim patisandhim ag-
 gahesi Saha patisandhigahana tayo acchariyā abbhuta
 dhamma paturahesum avudhābhandani pajjalimsu, agga-
 sassam abhinipphannam, mahāmegho abhuppavassi Ayasma
 pi kho Rohano tassa patisandhigahanato patthaya da-
 masadhikāni satta vassāni tam kulam pindaya pavisanto
 ekadivasam pi katacchumattam bhattam va ulunkamattam
 yagum va abhivadanaṃ va añjalikammam va simiccam-
 mam va naḷattha, atha kho akkosañ ñeva paribhasaṃ
 neva patilabhati, aticchatha bhante ti vacanamattam pi
 vatti nama nahosi Dasanasadhikānam pana sattannam
 vassanam accayena ekadivasam aticchatha bhante ti va-
 canamattam alattha Tam divasam eva ca brahmano pi

kho tata Nagasena brāhmanakule sikkhāni sikkheyyāsīti.
 — Katamanī tāta imasmim brāhmanakule sikkhāni nā-
 mātī — Tāyo kho tāta Nagasena vedā sikkhāni nāma,
 avasesāni sippāni sippam namātī — Tena hi tāta sikkhis-
 sāmīti — Atha kho Sonuttaro brāhmano ācariyabrāhmanassa
 acariyabhagam sabassam datvā antopāsāde ekasmim gab-
 bhe ekato mañcakam paññāpetvā acariyabrahmanam etad
 avoca Saybhayapeli kho tvam brāhmana imam dārakam
 mantānīti Tena hi tata dāraka uggañhūhi mantānīti
 acariyabrahmano saybhāyati Nāgasenassa dārakassa eken'
 eva uddesena tāyo vedā hadayangatā vācuggatā sūpa-
 dhāritā suvavāthhapitā sumanasikāṭa ahesum, sakim' eva
 cakkhum udapādi tisu vedesu sa-nigbandu-ketubhesu
 sikkharappabhedesu, itihāsapāñcomesu, padako veyyāla-
 rano lokayata-mahāpuruṣālakkhānesu, anavayo ahosi Atha
 kho Nagaseno darako pitaram etad avoca Atthi nu kho
 tata imasmim brāhmanakule ito uttarim pi sikkhitabbāni,
 udāhu ettakān' evāti — Na-tthi tāta Nāgasena imas-
 mim brahmanakule ito uttarim sikkhitabbāni, ettakan' eva
 sikkhitabbānīti — Atha kho Nāgaseno darako acariyassa
 anuyogam datva pāsaḍa orpyha pubbavasanāya coditaba-
 dayo rāhogato patissallino attano sippasā adī-majjha-
 pariyośānam olokento ādimhi va majjhe vā pariyośane va
 appamattakam pi saram ādisva, tucchā vata bho ime
 vedā, palapa vata bho ime vedā, asāra nissāiā ti vippa-
 tisanī anattamano ahosi

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Rohano Vattaniye
 senāsane nisinnō Nāgasenassa dārakassa cetasā cetopari-
 vitakkam aññaya nivāsetvā pattacivaram adaya Vattaniye
 senasane antarahito Kaṇṇagala-brahmanagāmassa purato
 pāturahosi Addasa kho Nāgaseno darako attano dvāra-
 kotthale thito āyasmantam Rohanam dūrato va āgac-
 chantam, disvāva attamano udāggo parudito pitisomanas-
 sajāto app' eva namāyam pabbajito kadaci saram jāney-
 yāti yen' āyasmā Rohano ten' upasārkamī, upasankamitva

ayasmantam Rohanam etad avoca Ko nu kho tvam
 marisa, ediso bhandu kasavavasano¹ ti — Pabbajito ni-
 mâham darakati — Kena tvam marisa pabbajito nama-
 sîti — Papakānam malanam pabbajetum pabbajito, tasma
 ham daraka pabbajito namâti — Kinkarana marisa kesa
 te na yatha aññesan ti — Solas² ime daraka palibodhe
 disva kesamassum ohareti³ pabbajito katame solasa alan-
 karapalibodho mṇḍanapalibodho telamakkhanapalibodho
 dhoṇapalibodho malapalibodho gandhanapalibodho vasa-
 napalibodho haritakapalibodho amālakapalibodho rangapa-
 libodho bandhanapalibodho kocchapalibodho kappakapali-
 bodho vyātānapalibodho ukapalibodho, kesesu vilunesu so-
 canti kilamanti paridevanti urattalim kalandanti sammoham
 apajjanti, imesu kho daraka solas⁴ palibodhesu paligunthita
 manussa sabbani atisukhumani sippāni nasentîti — Kin-
 karana marisa vatthani pe te na yatha aññesan ti —
 Kamanissitani kho daraka vatthani kamaniyani ghibbva
 janani, yaṇi kanici kho bhayani vatthato uppajjanti tani
 kasavavasana⁵ssa na honti, tasma vatthani pi me na yatha
 aññesan ti — Janasi⁶ kho tvam marisa sippāni namati
 — Ama daraka janam aha⁷ sippa⁸ yam loke utta-
 mam mantam tam pi janamîti — Mayham pi tam ma-
 risa datum sakka ti — Ama daraka sakka ti — Tena
 hi me dehitî — Akalo kho daraka antaragharam pin-
 daya pavitth ambhâti

Atha kho Nagaseno darako ayasmato Rohanassa hatthato
 pattam gahetva gharāṃ pavesetva jgnitena khadanīyena bho-
 janīyena sahattha santappetva sampavaretva ayasmantam
 Rohanam bhuttavim onitapattapāṇum etad avoca Dehi me
 dāni marisa mantam ti — Yada kho tvam daraka nip-
 palibodho hutva matapitaro anujanapetva maya galitam
 pabbajitavesam gahissas⁹ tadā dāsamîti aha Ytha kho

¹ nama sîti C ² gandhapali M ³ solasasu M ⁴ datum sakko ali

Nagaseno darako matapitaro upasankamitva aha Amma
 tata, ayam pabbajito yam loke uttamam mantam tam
 janamiti vadati na ca attano santike apabbajitassa deti,
 aham etassa santike pabbajitva tam mantam ugghanh-
 samiti ith assa matapitaro pabbajitva pi no putto
 mantam ganhatu gahetva pun agacchatiti mannaman
 Ganha puttati anujanimsu. Atha kho ayasma Rohano
 Nagasenam darakam adaya yena Vattaniyam senasanam
 yena Vyambhavatthi ten upasankam, upasankamitva
 Vyambhavatthusmim senasane ekarattim vasitva yena
 Rakkhititilam ten upasankam, upasankamitva kotisa-
 tanam arahantanam majhe Nagasenam darakam pabba-
 jesu Pabbajito ca pan ayasma Nagaseno avasmanam
 Rohanam etad avoca, Galito me bhante tava veso
 dettha me dami mantam ti Atha kho ayasma Rohano
 kumbhi nu kho ham Nagasenam patiamam vineyyam,
 Suttante va Abhidhamme va ti cintetva pandito kho
 ayam Nagaseno, sakkoti sukhen' eva Abhidhammam pari-
 yapunitum ti pathamam Abhidhamme vasesi Ayasma ca
 Nagaseno kusila dhamma akucali dhamma abyakata
 dhamma ti tika-duka-pamanditam Dhammasanganam,
 khandhavibhangadi attharasam vibhanga-pamanditam Vi-
 bhangappakaritam, sangaho sangaho ti adina cudda-
 savidhena vibhattam Dhatukathappakaranam khandha-
 pannatti-iyatanapannattiti adina chabbidhena vibhattam
 Puggalapannattim, sakavide panca suttasatini parivade
 pauca suttasatini suttasahissam samodhinetva vibhat-
 tim Kathavatthuppakaranam, mulayimam khandhayima-
 kan ti adina disavidhena vibhattam Yamakam, hetu-
 paccayo arammunipaccayo ti adina catuvissatividhena
 vibhattam Patthanauppakaranam ti sabban tam Abhi-
 dhammapitakam eken' eva sagghiyena pagunam katva

Titthātha bhante, na puna osāretha, ettaken' evāham
sajjhāyissāmīti āha.

Ath' āyasmā Nāgaseno yena kōtisatā arahanto ten'
upasankamī, upasāṅkamitvā kōtisātānam arahantānam
etad avoca: Aham kho bhante kosalā dhammā akusalā
dhammā abyākatā dhammā ti imesu tisu padesu pakkhi-
pitvā sabban-tam Abhidhammapitakam vitthārena osā-
ressāmīti — Sādhu Nāgasena, osārebhūti — Atha kho
āyasmā Nāgaseno satta māsāni satta ppakarane vitthā-
rena osāresi; pathavi unnadī, devajā sādhu-karam adamsu,
brahmāno apphotesu, dībbāni cāndanacunnāni dībbāni ca
mandāra-upupphāni abhuppavassimsu Atha kho kōtisata
arahanto āyasmantam Nāgasenam paripunnavisativassam
Rakkhitatale upasampādesu. Upasampanno ca pan'
āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā rattiyā acchāyena pubbanhasamayam
nivasetvā pattacīvarāṃ ādāya upajjhāyena saddhim gā-
mam pindaya pavisānto evārūpam parivittakam uppadesi.
tuccho vata me upajjhāyo, bālo vata me upajjhāyo, tha-
petvā avasesam buddhavacanam pathamam mam Abhi-
dhamme vīnesīti. Atha kho āyasmā Rohano āyasmato
Nāgasenassa cetasā cetoparivittakam aññaya āyasmantam
Nāgasenam etad avoca Anānucchaviyam kho Nāgasena
parivittakam vitakkesi, na kho pan' etam Nāgasena ta-
vānucchaviyan ti Atha kho āyasmato Nāgasenassa etad
ahosi: acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, yatra
hi nāma me upajjhāyo cetasā cetoparivittakam jānissati,
pandito vata me upajjhāyo, yan-nūnāham upajjhāyam
khamāpeyyan ti Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno āyasma-
ntam Rohanam etad avoca Khamatha me bhante, na
puna evarūpam vitakkessāmīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Rohano āyasmantam Nāgasenam

¹¹ apphotesum D, apphotesum ABC ¹² pubbanha- all throughout
except B

etad avoca Na kho tyāham Nagasena ettavata khāmāmi,
 attlu kho Nagasena Sīgālam nama nagaram, tattha Mi-
 hindo nama raja rajjāṃ kareti, so ditthivādēna paṇham
 pucchati bhikkhucāyāham vihetthēti, sace tvāmi tattha
 gantvā tūm rajanāṃ dāmetvā pasādessasī evāhaṃ tam
 khāmissamīti — Itthātu bhante eko Mihindo raja, sace
 bhante sakala-Jambudīpe sabbe rājāno agantvā mam
 paṇham puccheyyumaṃ sabbhāṃ tūm viṣṣajjetvā sampāda-
 ssaṃ, khāmatha me bhante ti vātvā Na khāmamīti vutte
 Tena hi bhante mama tēmasāṃ kassa cāntike viṣissāmīti
 vā — Ayam kho Nagasena āyasmā Assagutto Vattaniye
 senāsiṇe viharati, acchā tvāmi Nagasena, yēn' āyasma
 Assagutto ten' upasānāma upasāṅkamitvā māmā vāca-
 senā vasmato Assaguttassa pade siraṣā vanda, evāñ ca
 nāṃ vadehi upajjhāyo sū bhante tumhākaṃ pade siraṣā
 vandati, apjābhaddhaṃ appatāṅkaṃ lahetthānaṃ balam
 phāsuviharaṃ pucchati māmā tēmasāṃ tumhākaṃ cāntike
 viṣitumaṃ paṇīti, konāmo te upajjhāyo ti ca vutte
 Rohinatthero nama bhante ti vadeyyisī, āhāṃ konāmo
 ti ca vutte evāṃ vadeyyasī māmā upajjhāyo bhante
 tumhākaṃ nāmaṃ janatīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasma
 Nagaseno āyasmantaṃ Rohaṇaṃ atthā vadevā padakkhinam
 kati pāttacivaram' idiya anujubbena cārikāṃ cāramāno
 vena Vattaniyaṃ senāsiṇaṃ vā vasmā Assagutto ten'
 upatāṅkaṃ, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ
 abhivadevā ekamantaṃ atthasī. Ekamantaṃ tūto
 kho āyasma Nagaseno āyasmantaṃ Assaguttaṃ etad
 avoca Upajjhāyo ne bhante tumhākaṃ pade siraṣā van-
 dātī, evāṃ ca vadeti apjābhaddhaṃ appatāṅkaṃ lahettha-
 naṃ āhāṃ phāsuviharaṃ pucchati, upajjhāyo māmā bhante
 māmā tēmasāṃ tumhākaṃ cāntike viṣitumaṃ paṇīti. Atha
 kho āyasmā Assagutto āyasmantaṃ Nagasenaṃ etad avoca

Tvaṃ kinnamo sīti — Aham bhante Nagaseno namati
 — Konamo te upajjhavo ti — Upajjhavo me bhante Ro-
 hanattho namati — Aham konamo ti — Upajjhavo
 me bhante tumhakam namam janāsi — Sadhu Naga-
 sena, pattacivaram patisamehiti. Sadhu bhante ti pat-
 tacivaram patisametva punadvase parivenam sammajjita
 mukhodakam dantaponam upatthapesi. Thero sammattat-
 thanam patisammajji, tam udakam chaddetva annam
 udakam ahari, ten ca dantakattham apanetva annam
 dantakattham ganhi, na allapagallapam akasi. Eiam
 satta divasani katva sattame divase puna pucchitva puna
 tena tath eva vutte vassavasam anujani.

Tena kho pana samayena eka mahaupasika avas-
 mantam Assaguttam timsamattani vassani upatthasi. Atha
 kho sa mahaupasika temasaccayena yen avasma Assa-
 gutto ten upasankami, upasankamitva ayasmantam Assa-
 guttam etad avoca. Atthi nū kho tata tumhakam santike
 anño bhikkhuti — Atthi mahaupasike amhakam santike
 Nagaseno nama bhikkhuti. Tena hi tata Assagutta
 adhivasehi Nagasenena saddhim svatanava bhattan ti.
 Adhivasesi kho ayasma Assagutto tumhābhavena. Atha
 kho ayasma Assagutto tassa rattiya accayena pubban-
 hasamayam nivasetva pattacivaram adava avasmata Na-
 gasenena saddhim pacchasanjanena vena mahaupasikava
 niveśanam ten upasankami, upasankamitva panatte vane
 nisidi. Atha kho sa mahaupasika avasmantam Assa-
 guttam ayasmantan ca Nagasenam panitena khadanivena
 bhojanīyena sahatthi santappesi sampavaresi. Attha kho
 avasmā Assagutto bhuttavī onitapattapani avasmantam
 Nagasenam etad avoca. Tvam Nagasena mahaupasikaya
 anumodanam karohiti. Idamvattva utthav asana pakkami.

¹ sammaddhatthanam B. samma hat hanam Ca. sammajjattthana 7 DM.
 sammajjattthanan AC. ² ayasmantaṃ Nagasena a IC. ayasman-
 tan Nagasenanta A.

Atha kho si mahupāsika ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Mahallika kho 'ham tata Nagasenā, gambhīraya dhammakathāya mayham anumodanam karohīti Atha kho ayaṃ Nagasenō tassa mahapāsikaya gambhīraya Abhidhammakathaya lokuttaraya suññatāpatīsamjuttaya anumodanam akāsi Atha kho tassa mahapāsikaya tasmim yeva asāne virajam vītamalam dhammacakkhum udapadī yam kinca samudayadhammam sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti 'Ayasma pi kho Nagaseno tassa mahapāsikaya anumodanam, kṛtvā attanā desitam dhammam paccavekkhanto vipassīham patīpattiva tasmim yeva asāne nisinnō sotāpattiphale patīthīsi

Atha kho ayaṃ Assagutto mandalamale nisinnō vā dinnam pi dhammacakkhupatīlabham ūatva sadhukaram pavattesi Sīdhu sadhu Nagasena, ekena kandappahārena die mahākaya padāhīti Anekam ca devatāsahassanī sīdhukāram pavattesum Atha kho ayaṃ Nagaseno utthay asānā yen' ayaṃ Assagutto ten upasankamī, upasankamīti ayaṃ ayaṃ Assaguttam abhivādetva ekamantam nisīdi Ekamantam nisinnam kho ayaṃ mantam Nagasenam ayaṃ Assagutto etad avoca Gaccha tvaṃ Nagasenā Pāṭaliputtam, Pāṭaliputtanigāre Asokārame āyasma Dhammarakkhito pativāsīti, tassa santike buddhāvāsanam parivāpunīhīti — Kiva dare bhante ito Pāṭaliputtanagarān ti — Yojanasatim kho Nagasenāti — Duro kho bhante maggo, antarimagge bhikkhū dullabhaḥ katham gamissimīti — Gaccha tvaṃ Nagasenā antarimagge pinipitum labhissasi, sīlinam odanānī vitakālakānī anekasujam anekabyañjanān ti Tvaṃ bhante ti kho ayaṃ Nagaseno avasamantam Assaguttam abhivādetva pakkhīnam kṛtvā paccavekkhānam adaya yena Pāṭaliputtam tena cārikam pakkāmi

Tena kho pana samayena Pataliputtako setthi pañ-
 cahi sakatasateli Pāṭaliputtagamimaggam patipanno hoti.
 Addasā kho Pāṭaliputtako setthi āyasmantam Nagasenam
 dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna paūca sakatasatāni pati-
 panāmetvā yen' āyasmā Nagaseno ten' upasankami, upa-
 sankamitvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam abhinādetvā. Kūhū
 gacchasi tatāti āha Pāṭaliputtam gahapatiti. — Sādhu
 tāta, mayam pi Pataliputtam gacchāma, amhehi saddhim
 sukham gacchathāti. — Atha kho Pataliputtako setthi
 āyasmato Nāgasenassa iriyāpathe pasiditva āyasmantam
 Nāgasenam panitena khadaniyewā bhojaniyena sahatthē
 santappetva sampavāretvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam bhut-
 tavim onitapattapanim¹³ aññataram nicam āsanam gabetva
 ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Patali-
 puttako setthi āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca
 kinnāmo si tvam tatāti — Ahañi gahapati Nāgaseno
 nāmāti. — Jānasi kho tvam¹⁴ tata buddhavacanam namāti
 — Jācāmi kho 'ham gahapati Abhidhammapadānāti. —
 Labhā no tāta, suladdham no tāta, aham pi kho tata
 abhidhammiko tvam¹⁵ pi abhidhammiko, bhana tata Abhi-
 dhammapadānāti. — Atha kho āyasmā Nagaseno Pa-
 taliputtakassa setthissa Abhidhammañi desesi, desente
 desente yeva Pāṭaliputtakassa setthissa virajam vitamalam
 dhammacakkhum udapādi: yam kiñci samudayadhammam
 sabban¹⁶ tam nirodhadhamman¹⁷ ti Atha kho Pataliputtako
 setthi pañcamattani sakatasatani purato uyyojetva sayam
 pacchato gacchanto Pāṭaliputtassa avidūre dvedhāpathe
 thatva āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad-avoca: Ayam kho
 tāta Nagaseno Asokārāmaṣṣa maggo, imam kho tāta may-
 ham kambalaratanam solasahā¹⁸ham ayāmena atthabat-
 tham vitthārena, patiganhāhi kho tata imam kambalara-

¹³ onitapattapanim diya M ¹⁴ abhidhammiko ACM the first time
 CM the second ¹⁵ bhanatha ACbM. ¹⁶ desente once CD ¹⁷ idam AC

ukkutthim katva Yonake etad avoca Tuccho vata bho Jambudīpo, palapo vata bho Jambudīpo, na tthi koci samano va brahmano va yo maya saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham pativinetun ti Atha kho Mhndassa añño sabban tam parisam anuvokentassa abhite aman-kubhute Yonake disva etad ahesi nissamsayam atthi maññe añño koci pandito bhikkhu yo maya saddhim sallapitum ussahati, yen' ime Yonaka na mankubhuta ti Atha kho Mhindo raja Yonake etad avoca Atthi bhane añño koci pandito bhikkhu yo maya saddhim sallapitum ussahati kankham pativinetun ti

Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Nagaseno samana-ganaparivuto sanghi gani ganacariyo nāto yasassi sadhu-sammato bahujanassa pandito byatto medhāvī nipuno viññu vibhavi vinito visarado bahussuto tepitako vedagu pabhinna-buddhima agatigamo pabhinna-patisambhido na-vangasatthū-asana-pariyattidharo iaramippatto jnava-cane dhammattha desana-pativedha-kusalo akkhaya-veittra-patibbano citrakathi kalyanavakkharano durasado duppasaho duruttaro duravarano dunnivarayo, sagaro viya akkhobbho, giriraja viya niccalo, ranañjaho tamonudo iabhankaro, mahakathi paraganigana mathano paratit thiya-maddano, bhikkhunam bhikkhunīnam upasakanam upasikanam rajunam rajamahān attanam sakkato garukato manito pujito apacito, labhi citara pindapata-senāsana-gīlanappaccayabhesajja-parikkharanam libhagga-yasagga-ppatto, buddhanām vināyanam sōtavadhanenā samannāsa-tanam sandassento navāngam jinasāsanaratanam, upādi-santo dhammamaggam, dhareṇto dhammapajjotam, uccā-pento dhammayupam, jājanto dhammayāgam, jaggan-hapento dhammaddhajam, ussajento dhammaketum, uppa-lasento dhamma-sankham, abhananto dhammabherim, i adanto

* nissamsayam kho atthi A 21 ranañjaho viya Fb 22 paratit thiya
ppamaddano AC 23 dīdānto C) upadasseti to V) 24 dhammañi asya
Aa) CD 25 upajalaperi to AC) upadasse to M

sihanadam, gajjanto indagajjitam, madhura-gira-gajjitena
 ñanavaraviṇṇajala parivēṭhitena karunajala-bharitena ma-
 hata dhammamata-meghena sakalalokam abhitaṇṇapayanto,
 gama-nigama-rajadhammā carikam caramano anupubbena
 Sagalanagaram anuppaṭto hoti. Tatra sudam ayasma
 Nagaseno asitīya bhikkhusaṃsaṃsehi saddhim Sankheyya-
 parivene pativasati iṇe ahu.

Bahussuto citrakathā muno ca visarado
 samayiko ca kusalo pātibhane ca kovido

Te ca tepitaka bhikkhu pañcanekayika pi ca
 vitunekayikā c eva Nagasenam purakkharum

Gambhīrapañño medhāvī maggamaggassa kovido
 uttamattam anuppaṭṭo Nāgaseno visarado

Tenā bhikkhuhī paṭivuto munehi saccavādīhi
 caranto gamanigamam Saḡāṭam upasankamī

Sankheyyaparivenasmim Nagaseno tida vasi,
 katheti so manussehi pabbate kesari yatha ti

Atha kho Devamantiyo rajanam Milindam etad avoca
 Agamehi tvam mahāsīya, agāmehi tvam maharaja, atthi
 maharaja Nagaseno nama therō pandito byatto medhavi
 vīto visarado bahussuto citrakathā kalyanapatibhano,
 atthi-dhamma nirutti-patibhāṇi-patisambhīdasu paramip-
 patto so etarabhi Sankheyyaparivene pativasati, gaccha
 tvam maharaja ayaśmantam Nagasenam paṇham puc-
 chissu, ussahati so taya saddhim saṇṇapitum kankham
 pativuetun ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañño sahasa Na-
 gaseno ti saddam sutva jā ahud eva bhayam, ahud
 eva chambhitattam, ahud eva domahaniso. Atha kho
 Milindo raja Devamantiyam etad avoce. Ussahati kho
 Nagaseno bhikkhu maya saddhim saṇṇapitun ti. — Ussa-
 hati maharaja api Inda-Yama-Varuna-Kuvera-Pajapati-

Suyama-Santusitalokapalehi pitupitamahena Mahabrah-
muna pi saddhim sallapitum, kimanga pana manussa-
bhutenati — Atha kho Milindo raj Devamantiyam etad
avoca Tena hi tvam Devamantiy bhadantassa santike
dutam pesehiti Evam devati kho Devamantiyo ayasmato
Nagasenassa santike dutam pahesi raja bhante Milindo
ayasmantam dassanakamo ti . Ayasma pi kho Nagaseño
evam aha Tena hi agacchatuti Atha kho Milindo
raja pañcamattehi Yonakasatehi parivuto rathavaram
aruyha mahata balakayena saddhim yena Sankheyyapari-
venam yen ayasma Nagaseno ten' upasankami

Tena kho pana samayena ayasma Nagaseno asitiya
bhikkhusahashehi saddhim mandalamale nisinno hoti
Addasa kho Milindo raja avasmato Nagasenassa parisam
durato va, disvana Devamantiyam etad avoca kass esa
Devamantiya mahati parisa ti — Ayasmato kho maha-
raja Nagasenassa parisa ti — Atha kho Milindassa
rañño ayasmato Nagaseuassa parisam durato va disva
ahud eva bhayam, ahud eva chambhitattam, ahud eva
lomahamso Atha kho Milindo rajā, khaggaparivarito
viya gajo, garulaparivarito viya nago, ajaparivarito
viya kotthuko, mahisaparivarito viya accho, naganubaddho
viya manduko, saddulanubaddho viya migo ahigunthika-
samagato viya pannago, majjarasamagato viya unduro,
bhutavejjasamagato viya piaco, Rahumukhagato viya
cando, pannago viya pelantaragato sakuno viya janja-
rantaragato, maccho viya jalantaragato, valavanam anup-
pavittho viya puriso, Vessavanaparadbhiko viya yakkho,
parikkhinayuko viya devaputto, bhuto ubbiggo uttaro
samviggo lomahatthajato vimaho dummako bhantacitto
viparinatamanaso ma man' ayam jano paribhaviti dhitim
upatthāpetva Devamantiyam etad avoca Ma kho tvam

Devamantiya āyasmantam Nāgasenam mayham ācikkheyyāsi, anakkhātāñ ñevāham Nāgasenam jānissāmīti. — Sādhu mahārāja, tvañ ñeva jānāhīti.

Tena kho pana samayen āyasmā Nāgaseno tassā bhikkhuparicāya purā o cattālīsīya bhikkhusahassānam navakataro hoti, pacchato cattālīsīya bhikkhusahassānam buddhataro. Atha kho Milindo rājā sabban-tam bhikkhusaṅgham purato ca pacchato ca majjhato ca anuvilokento addasā kho āyasmantam Nāgasenam dūrato va bhikkhusaṅghassa majjhe nisinnam, kesarasīham viya vigatabhayabheravam vigatalomahaṃsam vigatabhayasārajjam, disvāna ākāren' eva aññāsi eso kho ettha Nāgaseno ti. Atha kho Milindo rājā Devamantiyaṃ etad-avoca. Eso kho Devamantiya āyasmā Nāgaseno ti. — Āma mahārāja, eso kho Nāgaseno, suttu kho tvam mahārāja Nāgasenam aññāsīti. — Tato rājā tuttho ahosi anakkhāto va maya Nāgaseno aññāto ti. Atha kho Milindassa raṇṇo āyasmantam Nāgasenam disvā va ahud-eva bhayam, ahud-eva chambhitattam, ahud-eva lomahamso. Ten' āhu.

Caranena c' eva sampānnam, sudantam uttame dāme, disvā rājā Nāgasenam idam vacanam abravī.

Kathikā mayā bahū dīthā, sakkacchā osatā bahū, na tudisam bhayam āsi ajja tāso yathā mama.

Nissamsayam parājayo mama ajja bhavissatī, jayo ca Nāgasenassa, yathā cittaṃ na saṅthitaṃ-ti.

Bāhiraññāhi nitthitā.

sace bhante Nāgasena yo tumhe māreti na - tthi tassāpi panatīpato, tumbākam pi bhante Nāgasena na - tthi ācariyo na tthi upajjhāso na tthi upasampadā; Nagaseno ti mam maharaja sabrahmacari samudācarantīti yam vadesi, katamo ettha Nāgaseno, kin nu kho bhante kesā Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Loma Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Nākhā — pe — danta tato mamam nabāru atthi atthi viñjā vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pīhakam papphasam⁶ antam antagunam udariyam karisam pittam⁷ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasa khelo singhanikā lasikā⁸ muttam matthake matthalungam Nagaseno ti, Na hi maharājātī — Kin nu kho bhante rupam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Vedanā Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī Saññā Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Sankhara Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Viññanam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī. — Kim⁹ pana bhante rupa vedana-sañña-sankhara-viññanam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī Kim pana bhante aññatra rūpa-vedana-sañña-sankhara viññanam Nāgaseno ti — Na hi maharājātī — Tam aham bhante pucchanto pucchanto na passami Nagasenam, saddo yeva nu kho bhante Nagaseno, ko pan' ettha Nagaseno, alikam tvam bhante bhāsasi musāvadam, na tthi Nāgaseno ti

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno Milindam rajanam etad avoca Tvam kho si mahārāja khattiyasukhumālo accantasukhumalo, tassa te maharaja majjhantikasamayam tat-taya bhūmiya unhasa¹⁰ valikāya kharā sakkhara-kathala-valika madditvā padena¹¹ gacchantassa pāda rujanti, kāyo kilamati, cittaṃ upaḥaññati, dukkhasahagatam kayaviññanam uppayati, kin nu tvam paden' āgato si udahu vāhanenati. — Nāham bhante paden' āgacchāmi, tathenā-

⁶ mahar. P ⁷ atthi A ⁸ -lunganti N' Abh⁹ ¹⁰ valu A either time
¹¹ paden ag- AC

ham agato smīti — Sace tvam maharaja rathen agato
 si ratham me arocehi, kin nu kho maharaja sa^aratho ti
 — Na hi bhante ti — Akkho ratho ti — Na hi bhantē
 ti — Cakkani ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Rathapañjaram
 ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Rathadandako
 ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Yuga^m ratho ti — Na
 hi bhante ti — Rasmiyo ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti —
 Patodalatthi ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kin nu
 kho maharaja isa akkha cakkha-rathapañjara-rathadanda-
 yuga-rasmi-patodam ratho ti — Na hi bhante ti
 Kim pana maharaja anūtra isa-akkha cakkha-rathapañ-
 jara-rathadanda-yuga rasmi-patodam ratho ti — Na hi
 bhante ti — Tam aham maharaja pucchanto pucchanto
 na passami ratham, saddo yeva nu kho maharaja ratho
 ko pan'ettha ratho, alikam tvam maharaja bhasasi musa
 vadam, na tthi ratho, tvam si maharaja sakala-Jambudīpe
 aggaraja, kassa pana tvam bhayitva musa bhasasi, su
 nantu me bhonto pancasata Yonaka asitisahassa ca bhik-
 khu, ayam Mhindo raja evam aha rathenaham agato
 smiti sace tvam maharaja rathen' agato si ratham me
 arocehitu vutto samano ratham na sampadetū, kallaṇ nu
 kho tad abhinanditun ti

Evam vutte pancasata Yonaka ayasmato Nagasenasā
 sadhukaram datva Mhindam rajanam etad avocum Idanū
 kho tvam maharaja sakkonto bhasassuti Atha kho Mh-
 indo raja ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Naham
 bhante Nagasena musā bhanamī, isan ca paticca ak-
 khañ ca paticca cakkani ca paticca rathapañjaraṇ ca
 paticca rathadandaṇ ca paticca ratho ti saṅkha sa-
 manna paṇṇatti voharo namam pavattatū — Sadhu kho
 tvam maharaja rathan janaṇi, evam eva kho maharaja
 mavham [1] kese ca paticca lome ca paticca — Je —

matthalungan ca paticca rupan ca paticca vedanan ca
 paticca saññāñ ca paticca saṅkhāre ca paticca vinna-
 ñan ca paticca Nāgaseno ti saṅkhā samaññā paññatti vo-
 hāro namamattam pavattati, paramatthato pan ettha pug-
 galo nupalabbhati Bhasitam p etam maharaja Vajirava-
 llikkhunīya Bhagavato sammutukha

Yatha hi āgāsambhāra hoti sūdo ratho iti,
 evam khandhesu santesu hoti satto ti sammutiti

Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena abbhutam bhante Nāgasena,
 aticitrāni pañhapatibhānāni viṣṣajjitāni, yadi Buddho tit-
 thevya sīdhukaram dadevya, sīdhu sīdhu Nāgasena, atī-
 citrāni pañhapatibhānāni viṣṣajjitāni

Katvā sso si jvān bhante Nāgasenāti — Sattavā sso
 ham mahārājati Ke ge, bhante satto, tvam vā satto
 ganāni vā sattati — Tena kho panā samayena Milin-
 dassa ranno sabbhāranapātimaṇḍitassa alinkatājati-
 vattassa pathaviyam chāya dissati, udakamanike chava
 dissati Atha kho avācema Nāgasena Milindam rajinam
 etad avoca Agam te mahārāja chāya pathaviyam uda-
 kamanike ca dissati kim jana mahārāja tvam vā rājā
 chivā vā rājā ti — Aham bhante Nāgasena rājā, nīvam
 chāya rājā, mam panā nīsiya chāya pavattatīti —
 Evam eva kho mahārāja vassānam ganāni sattati na
 janāni im satto, mam jana nīsiya satto pavattati chava-
 pamam mahārājati — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, ab-
 bhutam bhante Nāgasena aticitrāni pañhapatibhānāni
 viṣṣajjitāni ti

patikamīmam - pi kayirati, vīseso pi kayirati, pativiseso pi kayirati, na ca tena paṇḍitā kuppanti, evam kho mahārāja paṇḍitā sallapaṇṭhīti — Katham pana bhante rājāno sallapaṇṭhīti — Rājāno kho mahārāja sallāpe ekam vatthum patijānanti, yo tam vatthum vīlometi tassa dandam ānāpentī: imassa dandam paṇethāti, evam kho mahārāja rājāno sallapaṇṭhīti. — Paṇḍitavādā ham bhante sallapissāmi no rājavadā, vissattho bhaddanto sallapatu, yathā bhikkhunā vā sāmānerena va upāsakenā vā ārāmikenā vā saddhim sallapati evam vissattho bhaddanto sallapatu, ma bhāyatūti — Sutthu mahārājāti¹ thero abbhanumodī Rājā āha. Bhante Nāgasena, pucchissāmīti. — Puccha mahārājāti. — Pucchito si me bhante ti — Vissajjita mahārājāti. — Kim pana bhante tayā vissajjita ti. — Kim pana mahārāja tayā pucchita² ti

Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad ahoṣi: paṇḍito kho ayam bhikkhu, patibalo mayā saddhim sallapitum, bahu-kāmi ca me thānāmi pucchitabbāmi bhavissanti, yāva apucchitani yeva taṃ thānaṃ bhavissanti atha suriyo attham gamissati, yaṃ nunāham³ sve antepure sallapeyyaṃ ti. Atha kho rāja Devamantiyaṃ etad avoca. Tena hi tvam Devamantiya bhaddantassa āroceyyāsi: sve antepure raññā saddhim sallāpo bhavissatīti. Idam vatva Milindo rāja utthāy⁴ asanā theram Nāgasenaṃ apucchitva assam abhirūhitvā Nāgaseno Nāgaseno ti sajjhayaṃ karonto pakāmi. Atha kho Devamantiyo āyasmantaṃ Nāgasenaṃ etad avoca Rājā bhante Milindo evam āha sve antepure sallāpo bhavissatīti. Sutthūti thero abbhanumodī. Atha kho tassa rattiya accayena Devamantiyo ca Anantakāyo ca Mankuro ca Sabbadinno ca yena Milindo rājā ten⁵ upasankamimsu, upasankamivā rājānaṃ Milindaṃ etad avocum: Āgaṇṇhatī mahārāja bhaddanto Nāgaseno

tī — Ama agacchatutī — Kittakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī — Yattake bhikkhu icchatī tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī — Atha kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim tī Dutiyam pi kho raja aha Yattake bhikkhu icchatī tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī Dutiyam pi kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim tī Tatiyam pi kho raja aha Yattake bhikkhu icchatī tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī Tatiyam pi kho Sabbadinno aha Agacchatu maharaja dasahi bhikkhuhi saddhim tī — Sabbo panayam sakkaro patiyadito, pham bhanamī yattake bhikkhu icchatī tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī, ayam bhane Sabbadinno aññatha bhanatī kin nu mayam na patibala bhikkhuhi am bhojanam datun tī — Evam vutte Sabbadinno manko ahosi

Atha kho Devanantiyo ca Anantakayo ca Mankuro ca yen ayasma Nagaseno ten upasankamimsu, upasankamitva ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avocum Raja bhante Milindo evam aha yattake bhikkhu icchatī tattakehi bhikkhuhi saddhim agacchatutī Atha kho ayasma Nagaseno pubbanhīsamayam nivasetva pattacīvam adaya asitīya bhikkhusahassehi saddhim Sagalam pavisi Atha kho Anantakayo ayasmantam Nagasenam nisaya gacchanto ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Bhante Nagasena yam pan etam brumi Nagaseno tī katam' ettha Nagaseno tī Thero aha Ko par ettha Nagaseno tī māññasitī — Yo so bhante abbhūtāre-vayo jīvo pavisatī ca nikkhamatī ca so Nagaseno tī mannamitī — Yadi jan eso vāto nikkhamitva na paviseyya pavisitva na nikkhameyya jiveyya nu kho so puriso tī — Na hi

* yattakehi I throughout C o * yattakehi bhikkhuhi M twice ka
than ettha I * vayo so M 13 o I * paviseyya pavisitva na AC

bhante 'ti — Ye pan' ime sankhadhamakā sankham dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavasatīti — Na hi bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime vamsadbhamakā vamsam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavasatīti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Ye pan' ime singadbhamakā singam dhamenti tesam vāto puna pavasatīti — Na hi bhante ti. — Atha kassa pana te na marantīti. — Nāham patibalo tayā vādinā saddhim salla-pitum, sādhu bhante, attham jāppehīti. — N' eso jivo, assāsa-pasāsā nāw' ete kāyasankhāra ti thero Abhi-dhammakatham akāsi. Atha Anantakāvo upāsakattam pativedesi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nāgaseno yena Milinda'ssa rañño nivésanam ten' upasankamī, upasankamivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam saparīsam panitena khādaniyena¹ bhojaniyena sahatthī santappetvā sampavāretvā ekamekām² bhikkhum ekame-kena dussayugena acchādetvā³ āyasmantam Nāgasenam ticivarena acchādetvā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca. Bhante Nāgasena, dasahi bhikkhahi saddhim idha nisīdatha, avasesā gacchantūti. Atha kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam bhūttāvim onītapattapānim veditva aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho Milindo rājā āyasmantam Nāgasenam etad avoca. Bhante Nāgasena, kimhi hoti kathāsallāpo ti. — Atthena mayam mahārāja attukā, atthe hotu kathāsallāpo ti.

Rājā āha: Kimatthuyī bhante Nāgasena tumhākam pabbajjā, ko ca tumhākam paramattho ti. Thero āha. Kin' ti mahārāja idam dukkham nirujjheyya aññān ca dukkham na uppajjeyyāti etadattā mahārāja ambhākam pabbajjā, anupādī⁴ parinibbānam⁵ kho pana ambhākam paramattho ti. — Kim' pana bhante Nāgasena satte

etadatthaya pabbajantīti Na hi maharaja, kēci etadatthaya pabbajantī, kēci rajabhinita pabbajantī, kēci corabhinita pabbajantī, kēci inattā pabbajantī, kēci ajivikatthaya pabbajantī, ye pana samma pabbajantī te etadatthaya pabbajantīti — Tvam pana bhante etadatthaya pabbajito sīti — Āham kho maharaja daharako santo pabbajito, na janamī iman-nam-atthaya pabbajamīti, api ca kho me evam ahosi paṇḍita ime samanā Sakyaputtiya te mam sikkhapessantīti, svaham tehi sikkhapito janamī ca jassamī ca imassa nam' atthaya pabbajjāmi — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenāti.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi koci mato na patisandahatīti — Thero aha kōci patisandahatī, koci na patisandahatīti — Ko patisandahatī, ko na patisandahatīti — Sakkilesa maharaja patisandahatī, nikkilesa na patisandahatīti — Tvam pana bhante patisandahissasīti — Sace maharaja saupādāno bhavissamī patisandahissamī, sace anupadano bhavissamī na patisandahissamīti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenāti.

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, yo na patisandahatī nanu so yoniso manasikarena na patisandahatīti — Yoniso ca maharaja manasikarena paññāva ca aññehi ca kusālehi dhammehi — Nanu bhante yoniso manasikaro yeva janna ti — Na hi maharaja añño manasikaro añña janta, imesam kho maharaja aj-elaka-go-mahisi-otthagadrabhinnam pi manasikaro atthi, pañña pana tesam na tthiti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenāti.

Rājā aha Kimlakkhano bhante manasikaro, kimlakkhana paññā ti — Uhanalakkhano kho maharaja manasikaro, chedanalakkhano paññā ti — Katham uhanalakkhano manasikaro, katham chedanalakkhano paññā, ojjannam karohiti — Jānāmi ti aha maharaja yavakavake

ti. — Āma bhante, jānāmīti — Katham mahārāja yavalāvakā yavam lunantīti — Vāmena bhante hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chundantīti. — Yathā mahārāja yavalāvako vāmena hatthena yavakalāpam gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena dāttam gahetvā dāttena chindati, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro manasikārena mānasam gahetvā paññāya kilese chindati. Evam kho mahārāja ūhanalak-khano manasikāro, evam chedanalak-khanā paññā ti — khallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yam pan' etam brūsi: aññehi ca kusalehi dhammehīti, katame te kusalā dhammā ti. — Sīlam mahārāja saddhā viriyam sati samādhi, ime te kusalā dhammā ti — Kimlak-khanam bhante sīlan- ti. — Patitthīnalak-khanam maharājā² sīlam sabbesam kusalanam dhammānam: indriya-balā-bōjjhanga-magga-satipatthāna-sammappadhāna-siddhipāda-jhāna-vimokha-samādhi-samāpattinam sīlam patitthā, sīle patitthitassa kho mahārāja sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantīti — Opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja ye keci bījagāma-bhūtagamā vuddhim virūlhim vepullam apajjanti sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patitthāya evam-ete bījagāma-bhūtagamā vuddhim virūlhim vepullam apajjanti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissaya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāveti³ saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam pañcindriyan ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja ye keci balakaraṇiyyā kammānta kariyanti sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam patitthāya evam-ete balakaraṇiyyā kammānta kariyanti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yogāvacaro sīlam nissaya sīle patitthāya pañc' indriyāni bhāveti; saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam

² yavalaya- M in both places. ³ dattam PM (only here)

pannindriyan tī — Bhīyyo opammam karohitī — Yatha maharaja nagaravaddhaki nagaram mapetukamo pathamam nagaratthānam sodhāpetva khanukantakam apakaddhapetva samam karapetva tato aparabhage vithi-catukka-singhatakadī paricchedena vibhajitva nagaram mapeti, evam eva kho maharaja yogavacaro sīlam nissaya sīle patitthaya pañc indriyaṇi bhaveti saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam pannindriyan tī — Bhīyyo opammam karohitī — Yatha maharaja langhako sippam dassetukamo pathavim khanapetva sakkhara-kathalakam apakāddhapetva¹ bhumim samam karapetva mudukaya bhumiya sippam dasseti evam eva kho maharaja yogavacaro sīlam nissāya sīle patitthaya pañc indriyaṇi bhaveti² saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam³ pānnindriyam⁴ Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavata⁵

Sīle patitthaya naro sapanno
cittam pannaṃ ca bhavayam
atapi nīpako bhikkhu

so imam vijataye jatan⁶ tī
īyam⁷ patittha⁸ dharani va pañcam
īdan ca mulam kusalabhivuddhiya
mukhaṃ c īdam⁹ sabbajñānāsāsane
yo sīlakhandho varapātī mokkhiyo tī —

Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhana saddha tī
— Sampasādanalakkhana ca maharāja saddha sampak-
khandanalakkhaṇa cati — Katham bhante sampasādana-
lakkhani saddha tī — Saddha kho maharaja uppajja-
mānā nīvarane vikkīlambheti, vinīvaranam cittam hoti

¹ vajjhakī ACM ² karotva AC

³ īpi aī ⁴ sikkhandho AG ⁵ bhajitametam M throughout

accham vippasannam anāvilam, evam kho mahārāja sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja rājā cakkavattī caturanginiyā senaya saddhim addhānamaggapatipanno parittam udakam tareyya, tam udakam batthihī ca assehi ca rathehi ca pattihī ca khubhitam bhaveyya āvilam lūlitam kalalibhūtam, uttinno ca rājā cakkavattī manusse² anāpeyya: pāṇiyam bhane āharatha, pivissāmiti, rañño udakappasādaḷo manī bhaveyya, evam devatī kho te manusse² rañño cakkavattissa patissutvā tam udakappasādakam manīṃ udaḷe pakkhipeyyum, tasmim udaḷe pakkhittamatte sankha-sevāla-panakam vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisideyya, accham-bhaveyya udakam vippasannam anāvilam, tato rañño cakkavattissa pāṇiyam upanameyyum, pivatu devo pāṇiyan ti. Yathā mahārāja udakam² evam cittam datthabbam, yathā te manusse² evam yogavacaro datthabbo, yathā sankha-sevāla-panakam kaddamo ca evam kilesā datthabbā, yathā udakappasādaḷo manī evam saddhā datthabbā, yathā udakappasādaḷe manimhi udaḷe pakkhittamatte sankha-sevāla-panakam vigaccheyya kaddamo ca sannisideyya, accham-bhaveyya udakam vippasannam anāvilam, evam-eva kho mahārāja saddhā uppajjamānā nivarane vikkhambheti, vinīvaranam cittam hoti accham vippasannam anāvilam. Evam kho mahārāja sampasādanalakkhanā saddhā ti — Katham-bhante sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti — Yathā mahārāja yogāvacaro aññesam cittam vimuttam passitvā sotāpattiphale va sakadāgāmi-phale va anāgāmi-phale va arahatte vā sampakkhandati, yogam karoti appattassa pattiyā anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyaya, evam kho mahārāja sampakkhandanalakkhanā saddhā ti. — Opammam karohīti — Yathā mahārāja uparipabbate

mahamegho abhīppavasseyya, tam udakam yathaninnam
 pavattamanam pabbajā kandara-padara-sakha paripuretvā
 nadim paripureyya sa ubhato kulani samvissandanti gac-
 cheyya, atha mahājanakayo agantvā ta'ssa nadiya utta-
 natam va gambhīratam va ajananto bhito vitthato tire
 tittheyva, atha aññataro puriso agantva attano thamañ ca
 balan ca sampassanto galham kaccham bandhītvā pak-
 khandītvā tareyya tam tinnam passītvā mahajanakayo
 pi tareyya, evam ēva kho maharaja yogavacarō aññesam
 cittam vimuttam passīva sotapattīphale va sakadagami
 phale va anagamīphale va arahatte va sampakkhandati
 yogam karoti appattassa pattiya anadhigata'ssa adbhiga-
 mava asacchikatassa sacchikirivāya Evam kho maharaja
 sampakkhandanālakkhana saddha Bhasitam p' etam
 maharaja Bhagāvata Sāmyuttanīkayavare

Saddhaya tarati ogham, appamadena annavam,
 viriyena dukkham acceti paññaya parisujhatiti —

Kallo si bhante Nagasehatī

Raja aha Bhante Nagāsena kīmlakkhanam viriyam ti
 — Upatthambhanalakkhanam maharaja viriyam, viriyu
 patthambhita sabbe kusala dhamma na parihayantīti —
 Opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja puriso gebe patante
 mūlena dirunā upatthambheyya, upatthambhitam santam
 evam tam geham na pateyya evam eva kho maharaja upa-
 tthambhanalakkhanam viriyam, viriyupatthambhita sabbe
 kusala dhamma na parihayantīti — Bhuvvo opammam ka-
 rohīti — Yatha mahārāja parittakam senam mahatī senā
 tharjeyya, tato raja anupamam anuseyya anuseyya,
 tva saddhim parittakā sena mahatim senam bhañjeyya
 evam eva kho mahārāja upatthambhanalakkhanam viriyam
 viriyupatthambhitā sabbe kusala dhamma na parihayanti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata Viriyava kho bhikkhave arisaṁvako akusalam pajabatī kusalam bhaveti, svajjam pajabatī anavajjam bhaveti, suddham attanam pariharatī. Kallo si bhante Nagasena.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhana satīti — Apilapanalakkhana maharaja satī upaganhanalakkhana catī — Katham bhante apilapanalakkhana satīti — Satī maharaja uppajjamana kusalakusala-savajjanavajjahinappanita-kanhasukka-sappatibhaga-dhamme apilapeti ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipadā, imani pañca indriyani, imani panca balani, ime satta bojjhanga, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, ayam samatho, ayam vipassana, ayam vijja, ayam vimuttīti, tato yogavacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati abhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Evam kho maharaja apilapanalakkhana satīti — Upammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja rañño cakkavattissa bhandagariko rajanam cak-kavattim savapatam yasam sarāpeti ettaka deva te hatthi, ettaka assa, ettaka rāṣia, ettaka patti, ettakam hirannam, ettakam suvannam, ettakam sapateyyam, tam devo saratutī ranno sapateyyam apilapeti, evam eva kho maharaja satī uppajjamana kusalakusala-savajjanavajjahinappanita kanhasukka-sappatibhaga-dhamme apilapeti ime cattaro satipatthana, ime cattaro sammappadhana, ime cattaro iddhipada imani pañca indriyani, imani panca balani, ime satta bojjhanga, ayam ariyo atthangiko maggo, ayam samatho, ayam vipassana, ayam vijja, ayam vimuttīti, tato yogavacaro sevitabbe dhamme sevati asevitabbe dhamme na sevati, bhajitabbe dhamme bhajati na bhajitabbe dhamme na bhajati. Etam kho maharaja apilapanalakkhana satīti — Katham bhante upaganhanalakkhana satīti — Satī maharaja uppajjamana hitahitanam dhammanam gacchati samannasati ime dhamma hita ime

dhamma ahita, ime dhamma upakara ime dhamma⁶ anu-
 pakara ti tato yogavacaro ahite dhamme apanudeti hite
 dhamme upaganhāti, anupakare dhamme apanudeti upa-
 kare dhamme upaganhāti. Evam kho maharaja upagan-
 hanalakkhana satīti. Opammam karohīti — Yatha ma-
 haraja rañño cakkaṇattissa parinaya karatanam rañño hitahite
 janāti ime ranno hita ime ahita ime upakara ime anupakara
 ti, tato ahite apanudeti hite upaganhāti, anupakare apanu-
 deti upakare upaganhāti. evam eva kho maharaja satī
 uppayamanā hitahitanam dhammānam gatiyo samannesati
 ime dhamma hita ime dhamma ahita, ime dhamma upa-
 kara ime dhamma anupakara ti, tato yogavacaro ahite
 dhamme apanudeti hite dhamme upaganhāti, anupakare
 dhamme apanudeti upakare dhamme upaganhāti. Evam
 kho maharaja upaganhanalakkhana satī. Bhasitam p
 etam maharaja Bhagavati. Satiñ ca kvahim bhikkhave
 satī attbhikāṃ vidamīti — Kañho si bhante Nagasenati

Raja ibi Bhante Nagasena, kimalakkhana samadhīti
 — Pamukhalakkhano maharaja samadhi, ye keci kusala
 dhamma sabbe te samadhipamukha honti samadhininna
 samadhipona samadhipabbharā ti — Opammam karohīti

Yatha maharaja kutigarāssa ya keci gopanasīyo sabba
 ti kutangama honti kutaninna kutasamosarana, kutam
 sisim aggam akkhiyati, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci
 kusala dhamma sabbe te samadhipamukha honti sama-
 dhininna samadhipona samadhipabbharā ti — Bhūyo
 opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja keci raja citu-
 ranginiya senaya sadhim sangamanā qtareyya, sabba va
 senā hitthi ca assa ca ratha ca jatti ca, taj pamukha
 thareyyom tanninnā taj pānī taj pabbharā, tam yeva anu-
 jariyyeyyom, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci kusala
 dhamma sabbe te samadhipamukha samadhininnā sama-

dhūpōṇa samīdhipabbhārī. Evam kho mahārāja paṇu-
khalakkhano samadhu bhūṭam p etam mahārāja
Bhāṇatā. Samidhum ihikkhave bhāṇetha, samahito
vati ihutam piyāṇitī. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati.

Rājā aha. Bhante Nāgasena, kimlakkhana paṇu ti.

Pulle kho mahārāja maya vuttam chedanalakkhana
paṇu ti, api ca obhisanalakkhanā pi paṇu ti. — Ka-
tham bhante obhisanalakkhanā paṇu ti. — Paṇu ma
hārāja uppiyamāna ayuppiyandhakāraṇa vidhameti, vijjo
thiṣsam janeti. ānālokaṃ vidamseti, ariyasaccāni pāka-
tāni karoti. tato yogāvacaro aniccāni ti va dukkhaṇ ti
va anattā ti va sammapiyannāya jassati. — Opammam
karohi. — Yatha mahārāja puriso andhakāre gehe pa-
dipam pavesevva pavittho padipo andhakāraṇa vidhameti,
obhasam janeti. alokaṃ vidamseti, rūjāni pākatāni karoti
evam eva kho mahārāja paṇu uppiyamāna ayuppiyandha-
kāraṇa vidhameti, vijjobhisaṇa janeti, ānālokaṃ vidam-
seti, ariyasaccāni pākatāni karoti, tato yogāvacaro anic-
cāni ti va dukkhaṇ ti va anattā ti va sammapiyannāya
jassati. Evam kho mahārāja obhisanalakkhanā paṇu ti.
— Kallo si bhante Nāgasenati.

Raja aha. Bhante Nāgasena, ime dhamma nanā
santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti. — Ama maharaja
ime dhamma nana santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti
kilese hananti. — Katham bhante ime dhamma nana
santa ekam attham abhinipphadenti kilese hananti
opammam karohi. — Yatha maharaja sena nāna santa
hatthi ca assa ca patha ca patti ca, ekaṃ attham abhinip-
phadenti. sangāme paraseṇam abhivijjanti, evam eva
kho maharaja ime dhamma nanā santa ekam attham abhi-
nipphadenti kilese hananti. — Kallo si bhante Nā-
gasenati.

Rajā aha Bhante Nagasena, yo uppajjati so eva so udahu añño ti — Thero aha Na ca so na ca añño ti — Opammam karohīti — Tam kim maññasi maharaja yadā tvam daharo taruno mando uttanaseyyako ahosi so veva tvam etarahi mahanto ti — Na hi bhante, añño so daharo taruno mando uttanaseyyako ahosi, añño aham etarahi mahanto ti — Evam sante kho maharaja matā ti pi na bhavissati, pīta ti pi na bhavissati, acariyo ti pi na bhavissati, sippava ti pi na bhavissati, silava ti pi na bhavissati, pañoava ti pi na bhavissati, kin nu kho maharaja añña eva kalalassā mata, añña abbudassa mata, añña pesiya matā, añña ghanassa mata, añña khuddakassa matā, añña mahantassa matā, añño sippam sikkhīti, añño sikkhito bhavati, añño papakammam karoti, aññassa hatthapada chijantīti — Nā hi bhante, tvam pana bhante evam vutte kim vadeyyasīti — Thero aha Ahañ ñeva kho maharaja daharo ahosim taruno mando uttanaseyyako, ahañ ñeva etarahi mahanto, imañ ñeva kāyam nissaya sabbe te kasangahitā ti — Opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso padipam padipeyya, kim so sabbarattim dipeyyati — Ama bhante, sabbarattim dipeyyāti — Kin nu kho maharaja ya purime yame acci sā majjhime yame accīti — Na hi bhante ti — Yā majjhime yame acci sa pacchime yame accīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kin nu kho maharaja añño so ahosi purime yame padīpo, añño majjhime yame padīpo, añño pacchime yame padīpo ti — Na hi bhante, tam yeva nissāya sabbarattim padipito ti — Evam eva kho maharaja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati añño nirujjhati, ajubham ācārimam viya sandahati, tena ca ca so na ca añño jacehimaviññānasangaham gacchati — Bhuiyo opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja

khīram dūyhamānam kālantarena dadhī parivatteyya, dadhito navañītam, navañītato ghatam²⁰ parivatteyya, yo nu kho mahārāja evam vadeyya. yam yeva khīram tam yeva dadhī tam yeva navañītam tam yeva ghatan²¹ ti, samma nu kho so mahārāja vadamāno vadeyyāti — Na hi bhante, tam yeva nissāya sambhūtan²² ti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja dhammasantati sandahati, añño uppajjati añño nirujjhati, apubbam acarimam viya sandahati, tena na ca so na ca añño²³ pacchimaviññānasangham gacchatīti. — Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti

Rājā āha: Bhante Nāgasena, yo na patisandahati janāti so: na patisandahissāmīti — Āma mahārāja, yo na patisandahati janāti so na patisandahissāmīti — Katham bhante janātīti. — Yo hetu yo paccayo patisandahanaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparamā jānāti so. na patisandahissāmīti. — Opammam karoḥīti — Yathā mahārāja kassako gahapatiko kasitva ca vapitvā ca dhaññāgaram paripūreyya, so aparena samayena n' eva kaseyya na vapeyya, yathāsambhutañ ca dhaññam paribhūjeyya vā vissajjeyya vā yathāpaccayam va kareyya, jāneyya so mahārāja kassako gahapatiko na me dhaññāgaram paripūrissatīti — Āma bhante, jāneyyāti — Katham jāneyyāti. — Yo hetu yo paccayo dhaññāgarassa paripūranaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama jāneyya na me dhaññāgaram paripūrissatīti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo hetu yo paccayo patisandahanaya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama jānāti so na patisandahissāmīti Kallo si bhante Nāgasenāti

Rājā āha Bhante Nāgasena, yassa ñanam uppannam tassa pañña uppannā ti. — Āma mahārāja, yassa ñanam uppannam tassa pañña uppannā ti. — Kim bhante

²⁰ janati ABC ²¹ paripūressati ABC₂ -rajissati M ²² janati all

²³ paripūressati ABC

yañ ñeva nanam sa yeva pañña ti — Ama maharaja
 yan neva nanam sa yeva pañña ti — Yassa pana bhante
 tañ neva nanam sa yeva pañña uppanoñ kimi sammuy-
 heyya so udahu na sammuyheyyati — Katthaci maharaja
 sammuyheyya katthaci na sammuyheyyati — Kuhim
 bhante sammuyheyya, kuhim na sammuyheyyati — Añ-
 natapubbesu va maharajac sippatthanesu agatapubbaya va
 disaya assutapubbaya va anamapannattiya sammuyhey-
 yati — Kuhim na sammuyheyyati — Yam kho pana
 maharaja taya pannaya katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti
 va anatta ti va, tahi na sammuyheyyati — Moho pan'
 assa bhante kuhim gacchatiti — Moho kho maharaja
 nane uppannamatte tatth eva nirujjhatiti — Opammam
 karohiti — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso andha-
 kare gehe padipam aropeyya, tato andhakaro nirujjheyya
 aloko patubhaveyya, evam eva kho maharaja nane up-
 pannamatte moho tatth eva nirujjhatiti — Pañña pana
 bhante kuhim gacchatiti — Pani pi kho maharaja sa-
 kiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati, yam pana taya
 pañnaya katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti va anatta ti
 va tam na nirujjhatiti — Bhante Nagasena, yim pan'
 etam brusi pañña sakiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati,
 yam pana taya pañnaya katam aniccan ti va dukkhan ti
 va anatta ti va tam na nirujjhatiti tassa opammam ka-
 rohiti — Yatha maharaja kocid puriso rattim lekham
 pesetukamo lekham pakkosapetva padipam aropetva
 lekham lkhapeyya, lkhite pana lekhe padipam vijjha-
 peyya vijjhapite pi padipe lekham na vinasseyya, evam
 eva kho maharaja pana sakiccayam katva tatth eva
 nirujjhati yam pana taya pannaya katam aniccan ti va
 dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatiti — Bhiyyo
 opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja puratthimesu ja-

napadesu manussa anugharam panca panca udakaghata
 kam thapenti alimpanam vijjhapetum, ghare padutte tani
 panca udakaghatakam gharass upari khupanti tato aggi
 vijjayati, kin nu kho maharaja tesam manussanam evam
 hoti puna tehi ghatehi ghatakiccam karissanti — Na
 hi bhante alam tehi ghatehi kin tehi ghatehiti — Yatha
 maharaja panca udakaghataka¹ evam panc indriyani
 datthabbani saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam
 samadhindriyam paññindriyam yathā te manussa evam
 yogavacaro datthabbo yatha aggi evam kilesa dattā² abbā
 yatha pancahi udakaghatakehi aggi vijjayati evam
 pañcindriyehi kilesa vijjayanti, vijjayita pi kilesa na
 puna sambhavanti evam eva kho maharaja panna sa
 kiccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhati³ yam pana taya
 jannaya katam amiccanti va dukkham ti va anatta ti
 va tam na nirujjhatiti — Bhuyyo opamman karohiti —
 Yatha maharaja vejjo panca mulabhesajjani gahetva gila
 nakam upasankamitva tani panca mulabhesajjani pimsitva
 gilanakam payeyya tehi ca dosa niddhameyyun kin nu
 kho maharaja tassa vejjassa evam hoti puna tehi mula
 bhesajjehi bhesajjakiccam karissanti — Na hi bhante
 alam tehi mulabhesajjehi kin tehi mulabhesajjehiti —
 Yatha maharaja panca mulabhesajjani evam panc indri
 yani datthabbani saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam
 samadhindriyam paññindriyam yatha vejjo evam yogava
 caro dattā² abbo yatha byadhi evam kilesā dattā² abba
 yatha byadhito puriso evam puttujjano datthabbo, yatha
 pancamulabhesajjehi gilassa dosa niddhanta dose nid
 dhante gilano arogo hoti evam pañcindriyehi kilesa nid
 dhamiyanti niddhanta ca kilesa na puna sambhavanti
 evam eva kho maharaja panna sakiccayam katva tatth
 eva nirujjhati yam pana taya paññaya katam amiccanti

va dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatī —
 Bhīyyo opammam kārohitī — Yatha maharaja sangamavacarō yodho panca kandanī gahetva sangamam otareyya parasenam vijetum, so sangamagato tam panca kandanī khipeyya tehi ca parasena bhijjeyya, kin nu kho maharaja tassa sangamavacarassa yodhassa evam hoti puna tehi kandehi kandakiccā karissamīti — Na hi bhante alan tehi kandehi kin tehi kandehitī — Yatha maharaja panca kandanī evam pañcā indriyāni datthabbanī saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam pañcindriyam yatha sangamavacarō yodho evam yogavacarō datthabbo yattha parasena evam kilesa datthabba yatha pañcāhi kandehi parasena bhijjati evam pañcindriyehi kilesa bhijjanti bhagava ca kilesa na puna sambhavanti evam, eva kho maharaja pañca sakāccayam katva tatth eva nirujjhatī, yam pañca taya pañnaya ka tam amecan ti va dukkhan ti va anatta ti va, tam na nirujjhatī — khallo si bhante Nagasenatī

Rūpa āha Bhante Nagasena, yo na patisaṇḍahatī vedetī so kanci dukkhāni vedanan ti — Thero āha kanci vedetī kanci na vedetīti — Kam vedetī, kam na vedetīti — Kayikam mālaraja vedanam vedetī cetasikāni vedanam na vedetīti — Katham bhante kayikam vedanam vedetī katham cetasikam vedanam na vedetīti — Yo hetu yo paccayo kayikāya dukkhavedanāya uppattiya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa anuparama kayikam dukkhavedanam vedetī, yo hetu yo paccayo cetasikāya dukkhavedanāya uppattiya tassa hetussa tassa paccayassa uparama cetasikam dukkhavedanam na vedetī Bhasitam p etam mālaraja Bhagavata Śo eham vedanam vedetī kayikam, na cetasikāni ti — Bhante Nagasena, yo so dukkhavedanam vedetī kasma so na parinibbayatīti — Na tthi maharaja arahato anunayo vā patigho va, na ca arahanto ajakkam jantenti, paripakkam agamenti pandita Bha

cha chakkam atita pi chattimsavidha vedana, anagata
pi chattimsavidha vedana, paccuppanna pi chattimsavidha
vedana, tad ekajham abhisamuhitva abhisankhipitva
atthasatam vedana hontiti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenāti

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, ko patisandahatiti —
Thero aha Namarupam kho maharaja patisandahatiti —
Kim imam yeva namarupam patisandahatiti — Na kho
maharaja imam yeva namarupam patisandahati, imina
pani maharaja namarupena kammañ karoti sobhanam
va papakam va tena kammen aññam namarupam pati-
sandahatiti — Yadi bhante na¹ imam yeva namaru-
pam patisandahati nann so mutto bhavissati papakehi
kammehi — Thero aha Yadi na patisandaheyya mutto
bhaveyy papakehi kammehi, yasma ca kho maharaja
patisandahati tasma² nā³ mutto papakehi kammehi —
Opamam karohiti⁴ Yathā maharaja kocid eva puriso
annatarassa purisassa ambam avahareyya, tam enam
ambā⁵ aniko gahetva rañño dasseyya imina deva puri-
sena mayham ambā⁶ avahatā⁷ ti so evam vadeyya naham
deva imassa ambe avahāram⁸ anne te amba ye imina
ropitā⁹ anne te ambā¹⁰ ye naya avahatā¹¹ naham dandap-
patto¹² ti kin nu kho so maharaja puriso dandappatto
bhaveyyati — Ana bhante dandappatto bhaveyyati —
Kena karinenati — Kinapi so evam vadeyya, puriman
bhante ambam¹³ accakkhaya pacchimena ambena so pu-
riso dandapi¹⁴ utto bhaveyyati — Iyam eva kho maharaja
imina namarupena kammam karoti sobhanam va papakam
va tena kammena annam namarupam¹⁵ patisandahati, tasma¹⁶
na¹⁷ mutto papakehi kammehi Bhiggo opammam ka-
rohiti — Yathā maharaja kocid puriso annatarassa puri-
sassa ambam avahareyya¹⁸ tē¹⁹ — ucchumi avahareyya —

¹ at Lacatave Jana AM
ebana M throughout

² ki pa s M 7 16at M throughout * so
³ ja li fana pa is B si ka an 1700

pe —, yatha maharaja koci puriso hemantike kale aggim
jaletva visivetva avijjhapetva pakkameyya, atha kho so
aggi aññatarassa purisassa khettaṃ daheyya, tam enam
khettaṃ samiko gahetva rañño dasseyya imina deva puri-
sena mayham khettaṃ daddhan ti, so evaṃ vadeyya
nāham deva imassa khettaṃ jhapemi, añño so aggi yo
maya avijjhapito, añño so aggi yen' imassa khettaṃ dad-
dham, naḥam dandappatto ti, kim nu kho so maharaja
puriso dandappatto bhaveyyati — Amā bhante, dandap-
patto bhaveyyati — Kena karanenati — Kiñcapī so
evaṃ vadeyya, purimañi bhante aggim apaccakkhaya pac-
chimena aggina so puriso dandappatto bhaveyyati
Evaṃ eva kho maharaja imina namarupena kammam ka-
roṭi sobhanam va papakam va, tena kammena aññam
namarupam patisandahati, tasmā na mutto papakehi
kammehi — Bhiyyo opammam karohi — Yatha ma-
haraja kocid eva puriso padipam adaya malam abhiru-
hitva bhuñjeyya, padipo jhayamano tinam jhapeyya, tinam
jhayamanam gharam jhapeyya, gharam jhayamanam ga-
mam jhapeyya, gamajano tam purisam gahetva evaṃ va-
deyya kissa tvam bho purisa gamam jhapesi, so evaṃ
vadeyya naḥam bho gamam jhapemi, anno so padipaggi
yassaham alokena bhuñjum, añño so aggi yena gamo jha-
pito ti, te vivadamana tava sāntike agaccheyyum, kassa
tvam maharaja attham dhareyyasīti — Gamajanassa
bhante ti — Kinkarana ti — Kiñcapī so evaṃ vadeyya,
api ca tato eva so aggi nibbatto ti — Evaṃ eva kho
maharaja kiñcapī aññam maranantikam namarupam aññam
patisandhissim namarupam, api ca tato yeva tam nib-
battam, tasma na mutto papakehi kammehi — Bhiyyo
opammam karohi — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso
dahanam darikam varetva sunkam datva pakkameyya, sa

aparena samayena mahatī assa vavappatta, tato añño
 puriso sunkam dattā vivaham kareyya, itaro agantva
 evam vadeyya kissa pana me tvam ambho purisa bhari-
 yam nesitī, so evam vadeyya nāham tava bhariyam nemi,
 añña sa darika daharī tarunī yā taya varita ca dinnasunka ca,
 añña 'yam darika mahatī vayappatta maya varita
 ca dinnasunka cātī, te vivadamana tava santike agaccheyyum,
 kassa tvam maharaja attham dhāreyyasitī — Purimassa bhante' tī — Kinkaranā' tī — Kiñcāpī so
 evam vadeyya, apī ca tato yeva sa mahatī nibbatta tī —
 — Evam eva kho maharaja kiñcāpī aññam maranantikam
 namarupam aññam patisandhismim namarupam, apī ca
 tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na parimutto papakehi
 kammehitī — Bhūyyo opammam karohitī — Yatha ma-
 haraja kocid eva puriso gopalakassa hatthato khiraghatam
 kintī tīss' eva' hatthe nikkhipitva pakkameyya sve
 gahetvā gamissimīti, tam' aparajju dadhī sampajjeyya, so
 agantva evam vadeyya dehi me khiraghatan tī, so
 dadhim disseva, itarō evam vadeyya nāham tava hat-
 thato dadhim kinamī, dehi me khiraghatan tī, so evam
 vadeyya ajanato te khīram dadhī bhutan tī, te vivada-
 māna tava santike agaccheyyum, kassa tvam maharaja
 attham dhāreyyasitī — Gopalakassa bhante tī — Kin-
 karanā' tī — Kiñcāpī so evam vadeyya, apī ca tato yeva
 tam nibbattan tī — — Evam eva kho maharaja kiñcāpī
 aññam maranantikam namarupam aññam patisandhismim
 namarupam, apī ca tato yeva tam nibbattam, tasmā na

bhavissāmi patisaṇḍaḥissāmi sace anupadano bhavissāmi
na patisaṇḍaḥissāmi. Opammāṃ karohi — Yathā
maharaja koci eva puriso ranno adhikaram kareyya,
raja tuttho adhikaram dadeyya, so tena adhikarena pa-
cahi kamagunehi samappito samangibhuto paricareyya, so
ce janassa aroceyya na me raja kinci patikaroti, kiṃ nu
kho so maharaja puriso yuttakari bhaveyyati — Na hi
bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja kiṃ te etena
pucchitena nanu maya patigacc eva akkhatam sace
sa-upadano bhavissāmi patisaṇḍaḥissāmi, sace anupadano
bhavissāmi na patisaṇḍaḥissāmi — Kallō si bhante
Nagasenati .

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena yam pan etam brusi namarupan ti, tattha katamam namam katamam rupan ti — Yam tattha maharaja olarikam etam rupam ye tattha *sukkhuma cittacetasika dhamma etam namam ti* — Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena namam yeva na patisandahati rupam yeva va ti — *Annamannupanissita maharaja ete dhamma, ekato va uppajjantiti* — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kukkuta va kalalam na bhaveyya andam pi na bhaveyya, yan ca tattha kalalam yan ca andam ubho p ete annamannanissita, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti, evam eva kho maharaja yadi tattha panam na bhaveyya rupam pi na bhaveyya, yan c eva tattha namam yan c' eva rupam ubho i ete annamannanissita, ekato va nesam uppatti hoti, evam etam digham ad-dhanam s'mbhavitan ti — Kallo si bhaute Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yam jan etam brusi
digham addhanan ti, kim etam addhanam pāmati —
Utto maharaja addha, anagato addha, paccuppanno addha
ti — kim pana bhante addha atthi ti — Koci maharaja
addha atthi, koci na tthi ti — Katamo pana bhante atthi,

katamo na tthīti — Ye te maharaja sankharā atita
 vigatā niruddha viparīṇata so addha na tthī, ye dhamma
 vipakā ye ca vipakadhammadhamma ye ca aññatra pati-
 sandhim denti, so addha atthī, ye satta kalakata aññatra
 uppanna so ca addha atthī, ye satta kalakata aññatra
 anuppanna so addha na tthī, ye ca satta parimibbuta so
 ca addha na tthī parimibbutatta ti — Kallo si bhante
 Nagasenaṭi

Dutiyo vaggo

Raja āha Bhante Nagasena, atitassa addhanassa
 kim mulam anagatāssa addhanassa kim mulam, paccup-
 pinnassa addhanassa kim mulam ti — Atitassa ca ma-
 hārāja addhanassa anagatassa ca addhanassa paccuppan-
 nassa ca addhanassa avijjā mulam, avijjapaccaya sankhara,
 sankharapaccaya vināśanā, viññānapaccaya namarupam
 namarupapaccaya salayatanaṃ, salayatanaṃ paccaya phasso,
 phassapaccaya vedāna, vedānapaccaya tanhā, tanhapaccaya
 upādānam upādānapaccaya bhavo, bhavapaccaya jati,
 jatipaccaya jara maraṇam soka-parideva-dukkha-doma-
 nassa upaṇṇa sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa ad-
 dhanassa purima kotī na paññiyatīti — Kallo si bhante
 Nagasenaṭi

Rajā āha Bhante Nagasena, yam pan' etam brūsi
 purimā kotī na paññiyatīti, tassa opammam karohīti —
 Yathā mahārāja puriso parittam byāmaṃ pathaviyaṃ nīk-
 khipeyya, tato ankuro uttkṛṣṭvā supubbena vuddhim
 virulhūṃ vepullāṃ āpajjitvā phalaṃ dadeyya, tato pi

pannayatitī — Bhante Nagasena, yam ahutva sāmbohoti
 hutva pativigacchatī, nanu tam ubhato chinnaṃ attham
 gacchatitī — Yadi maharaja ubhato chinna attham gac-
 chatī ubhato chinna sakka vaddhetun tī — Ama sa pi
 sakka vaddhetun tī Naham bhante etam pucchami
 kotito sakka vaddhetun tī — Ama, sakka vaddhetun tī
 — Opammam karohitī — Thero tassa rukkhupamam
 akasi khandha ca kevalassa dukkhakkhandhasa bijanitī
 — Kallō si bhante Nagasenatī

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi keci saṅkhara ye
 jayantitī — Ama maharaja, atthi saṅkhara ye jayantitī
 — Katame te bhante tī — Cakkhusmīṇ ca kho maharaja
 satī rupesu ca cakkhuvinnanam hotī, cakkhuvinnane satī
 cakkhusamphasso hotī, cakkhusamphasse satī vedana
 hotī, vedanaya satī tanha hotī tanhaya satī upadanam
 hotī, upadane satī bhavo hotī bhāve satī jati hotī ja-
 tiya satī jara maranam soka^a parideva dukkha domanass-
 upayasa sambhavanti, evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-
 khandhassa samudayo hotī Cakkhusmīṇ ca kho ma-
 haraja asatī rupesu ca asatī cakkhuvinnanam na hotī
 cakkhuvinnane asatī cakkhusamphasso na hotī, cakkhu-
 samphasse asatī vedana nā^b hotī vedanaya asatī tanha na
 hotī tanhaya asatī upadanam na hotī, upadane asatī
 bhavo na hotī bhāve asatī jati na hotī jatiya asatī jara-
 maranam soka parideva-dukkha domanass-upayasa na
 hotī evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho
 hotitī Kallō si bhante Nagasenatī

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi keci saṅkhara ye
 abhavanta jayantitī — Na tthi maharaja keci saṅkhara
 ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho maharaja saṅ-
 khāra jayantitī — Opammam karohitī — Tam kim
 manasi maharaja idam geham abhāvantam jataṃ yattha

^a cī rān A ^b Ama sa pi sakka vaddhetu tī om C

tvam nisinnō sīti — Na tthi kinṇi bhante idha abha-
 vantam jatam, bhavantam yeva jatam, unanī kho bhante
 darunī vane ahesum ayañ ca mattikā pathaviyaṃ iho-
 itthinañ ca purisānaṃ ca tājṇa vavāmena evam idam
 geham nibbittan ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja na tthi
 keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta jayanti bhavanta veva saṅ-
 khara javantitī — Bhivvo opāmmam karohitī — Yatha
 mahārāja ye keci, bījagama bhutagama pathaviyaṃ nik-
 khitta anupubbena vuddhim virulhim vepullam apijjamāna
 popphanī ca phalaṃ ca dadevum na te rukkhā alhavantā
 jata, bhavanta veva te rukkhā jata, evam eva kho ma-
 hārāja na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhā-
 vanta veva [te] saṅkhara javantitī — Bhivvo opāmmam
 karohitī — Yatha mahārāja kumbhākīro pathaviyaṃ mat-
 tikam uddharitva nanābhujānaṃ karoti, na taṃ bhajānāṃ
 abhavantaṃ jatāṃ, bhavantaṃ veva jatāṃ, evam eva
 kho mahārāja na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta ja-
 yanti, bhavanta yeva saṅkhara javantitī — Bhivvo opāmmam
 karohitī — Yatha mahārāja vinaya pattam na sīya
 cammam na sīva donī na sīvā, dando na sīva, upavāso
 na sīva, tantivo na sīyū, kīno na sīva, purisāssa ca
 tājṇo vavāmo na sīya, jāveyya saddo ti — Na li thante
 ti — Yato ca kho mahārāja vinaya pattam sīvā cammam
 sīva, donī sīvā, dando sīvā, upavāso sīva, tantivo sīyū,
 kono sīvā, purisāssa ca tājṇo vavāmo sīva, jāveyya saddo ti
 — Ama thante, jāveyyati — Evam eva kho mahārāja
 na tthi keci saṅkhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta
 veva kho saṅkhara javantitī — Bhivvo opāmmam kar-
 ohitī — Yatha mahārāja arāṇi na sīva arāṇi, otako na sīvā,
 arāṇivottakam na sīva, uttarāraṇi na sīva colakam na sīvā
 purisāssa ca tājṇo vavāmo na sīvā, jāveyya saddo ti — Na li
 thante ti — Yato ca kho mahārāja arāṇi sīva arāṇipotak-
 o sīva arāṇivottakam sīvā, uttarāraṇi sīvā colakam sīvā puri-
 sāssa ca tājṇo vavāmo sīva, jāveyya saddo ti — Ama

bhante, jayeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja na-tthi
 keci sankhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho
 sankhara jayantiti — Bhīyyo opammam karohīti — Yatha
 maharaja mani na siya atapo na siya, gomayam na siya,
 jayeyya so aggiti — Na hi bhante ti — Yato ca kho
 maharaja mani siya atapo siya, gomayam siya, jayeyya
 aggiti — Ama bhante, jayeyyati — Evam eva kho ma-
 haraja na tthi keci sankhara ye abhavanta jayanti, bha-
 vanta yeva kho sankhara jayantiti — Bhīyyo opammam
 karohīti — Yatha maharaja adaso na siya, abha na
 siya, mukham na siya, jayeyya atta ti — Na hi bhante
 ti — Yato ca kho maharaja adaso siya, abha siya,
 mukham siya, jayeyya atta ti — Ama bhante, jayeyyati
 — Evam eva kho maharaja na tthi keci sankhara ye
 abhavanta jayanti, bhavanta yeva kho sankhara jayantiti
 — Kallō si bhante Nagasenaci

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, vedagu upalabbhatiti
 — Ko pan esa maharaja vedagu namati — Yo bhante
 abbhantare jivo cakkhuna rupam passati, sotena saddam
 sunati, ghanena gandham ghayati, jivhaya rasam sayati,
 kayena photthabham phusati, manasa dhammam vjjanati,
 — yatha mayam idha pasade nisinna yena yena vata-
 panena iccheyyama passitam tena tena vatapanena pas-
 seyyama, puratthimena pi vatapanena passeyyama, pac-
 chimena pi vatapanena passeyyama, uttarena pi vata-
 panena passeyyama, dakkhinena pi vatapanena passey-
 yama, — evam eva kho bhante ayam abbhantare jivo
 yena yena dvarena icchatu passitum tena tena dvarena
 passatiti — Therō aha Pañcadvaram maharaja bhanis-
 sami tam sunchi, sadhukam manasikarohi Yadi abbhau-
 tare jivo cakkhuna rupam passati, yatha mayam idha
 pasade nisinna yena yena vatapanena iccheyyama passi-
 tum tena tena vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, pu-
 ratthimena pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, pac-

chimena pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, uttarena
 pi vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, dakkhinena pi
 vatapanena rupam yeva passeyyama, evam etena ab-
 bhantare jivena [cakkhunā pi rupam yeva passitabbam,]
 sotena pi rupam yeva passitabbam, ghanena pi rupam
 yeva passitabbam, jivhaya pi rupam yeva passitabbam,
 kayena pi rupam yeva passitabbam, manasa pi rupam
 yeva passitabbam, cakkhunā pi saddo yeva sotabbo, gha-
 nena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, jivhaya pi saddo yeva so-
 tabbo, kayena pi saddo yeva sotabbo, manasa pi saddo
 yeva sotabbo, cakkhuna pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, so-
 tena pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, jivhaya pi gandho yeva
 ghāyitabbo, kayena pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, manasa
 pi gandho yeva ghayitabbo, cakkhunā pi raso yeva sayi-
 tabbo, sotena pi raso yeva sayitabbo, ghanena pi raso
 yeva sāyitabbo, kayena pi raso yeva sayitabbo, manasa
 pi raso yeva sayitabbo, cakkhuna pi photthabbam yeva
 phusitabbam, sotena pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam
 ghanena pi photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, jivhaya pi
 photthabbam yeva phusitabbam, manasa pi photthabbam
 yeva phusitabbam, cakkhuna pi dhammam yeva vijāni-
 tabbam, sotena pi dhammam yeva vijānitabbam, ghanena
 pi dhammam yeva vijānitabbam, jivhaya pi dhammam
 yeva vijānitabbam kāyena pi dhammam yeva vijānitab-
 ban ti — Na hi bhante ti — Na kho te mahārāja
 vujjati purimena vā pacchimam pacchimena vā purimam
 Yathā vā puri mahārāja mavam idha pasāde nisinnā imesu
 jilavātapinesu ugghātitesu mahantena ākāśena bahumukhā
 sutthutarāṃ rupam passitabbam, evam etena abbhantare
 jivenapi cakkhudvaresu ugghātitesu mahantena ākāśena
 sutthutarāṃ rupam passitabbam, sotesu ugghātitesu glāne
 ugghātite jivhāva ugghatīyava kave ugghātite mahantena
 ākāśena sutthutarāṃ saddo sotabbo, gandho ghāyitabbo,
 raso sāyitabbo, photthabbam phusitabbo ti — Na hi

bhante ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati purimena va
 pacchimam pacchimeṇa va purimam Yatha va pana
 maharaja ayam Dinno nikkhamitva bahidvarakotthake
 tittheyya janasi tvam maharaja ayam Dinno nikkhamitva
 bahidvarakotthake thito ti — Ama bhante janamiti —
 Yatha va pana maharaja ayam Dinno anto pavisitva tava
 purato tittheyya janasi tvam maharaja ayam Dinno anto
 pavisitva mama purato thito ti — Ama bhante, jana
 miti — Evam eva kho maharaja abbhantare so jivo
 jivhaya rase nikkhitte janeyya ambilattam va lavanattam
 va tittakattam va katukattam va kasayattam va madhu-
 rattam va ti — Ama bhante, janeyyati — Te rase anto
 pavitthe janeyya ambilattam va lavanattam va tittakattam
 va katukattam va kasayattam va madhurattam va ti
 Na hi bhante ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati puri-
 mena va pacchimam pacchimena va purimam Yatha
 maharaja kocid eva puriso madhughatasatam aharapetva
 madhudonim purapetva purisassa mukham pidahitva ma-
 dhudomya pakkhipeyya janeyya so maharaja puriso ma-
 dhu sampannam va na sampannam va ti — Na hi bhante
 ti — Kena karanenati — Na hi tassa bhante mukhe
 madhu pavitthan ti — Na kho te maharaja yujjati puri-
 mena va pacchimam pacchimena va puriman ti — Na
 ham patibalo taya vadina saddhim sallapitum sadhu
 attham jippeh ti — Thero Abhidhammasamyuttaya ka-
 thaya ryanam Vilindam sannapesi Idha maharaja cak-
 khun ca paticca rupe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnanam tam-
 sahajata phasso vedana sanna cetana ekaggata jivitindri-
 yam manasikaro ti evam ete dhamma paccayato jayanti
 na h ettha vedagū upasabbhati, sotan ca paticca sadde
 ca — pe — manan ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati
 manovinnanam, tamsahajata phasso vedana sanna cetana

ekaggata jivitindriyam manasikaro pi evam ete dhamma paccayato javanti, na h' ettha vedagu upalabbhatīti — khallo si bhante Nagasena!

Raja abhā Bhante Nagasena, vattha cakkhuvinnānam uppayati tattha manovinnānam pi uppayatīti — Ama maharaja, vattha cakkhuvinnānam uppayati tattha manovinnānam pi uppayatīti — Kim nu kho bhante Nagasena pathamam cakkhuvinnānam uppayati paccha manovinnānam, udahu manovinnānam pathamam uppayati paccha cakkhuvinnānam ti — Pathamam maharaja cakkhuvinnānam uppayati paccha manovinnānam ti — Kim nu kho bhante Nagasena cakkhuvinnānam manovinnānam anapeti yathāham uppayami ti am pi tattha uppayahīti, udahu manovinnānam cakkhuvinnānam anapeti vattha ti am uppayissasi aham pi tattha uppayissami ti — Na hi maharaja, anallipo tesam aññamaññehitī — Katham bhante Nagasena yathā cakkhuvinnānam uppayati tattha manovinnānam pi uppayatīti — Nipatta ca mahārāja divarattā ca cinnattā ca samudacariyatta cati — Katlam bhante Nagasena ninnattā yathā cakkhuvinnānam uppayati tattha manovinnānam pi uppayati opammam karohīti — Tam kim manāsi mahārāja deve vassante kathamena udakam gaccheyyati — Yena bhante ninnam tena gaccheyvati — Athāpirena samavena devo vasseyya, kathamena tam udakam gaccheyvati — Yena bhante purimam udakam gatam tam pi tena gaccheyvati — Kim nu kho mahārāja purimam udakam pacchimam udakam indāpeti yenāham gacchāmi ti am pi tena gacchāhīti, pacchimam va udakam purimam udakam am pi tena ti am gacchissasi aham pi tena gacchissamīti — Na hi bhante, arallipo tesam aññamaññehi, ninnattā gacchantīti — Evam eva kho mahārāja ninnattā yathā cakkhuvinnānam uppayati tattha manovinnānam pi uppayati va cakkhuvinnānam

viññanam manoviññanam anapeti^{*} yatthāham uppajjami
 tvam pi tattha uppajjahīti, na pi manoviññanam cakkhu-
 viññanam anapeti yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha
 uppajjissamīti, analapo tesam aññamaññehi, ninnatta up-
 pajjantīti — Katham bhante Nagasena dvaratta yattha
 cakkhuvīññanam uppajjati tattha manoviññanam pi up-
 pajjati, opammam^{*} karohīti — Tam kim maññasi ma-
 haraja rañño pacchantimam^{*} nagaram, dalhapakaratoranam
 ekadvaram, tato puriso nikkhamitukamo bhaveyya kata-
 mena nikkhameyyati — Dvarena, bhante nikkhameyyati
 — Athaparo puriso nikkhamitukamo bhaveyya, katamena
 so nikkhameyyati — Yena bhante puriso puriso nik-
 khanto so pi tena nikkhameyyati — Kiñ nu kho ma-
 haraja puriso puriso gacchamam purisam anapeti yenā-
 ham gacchami tvam^{*} pi tena gacchahīti, pacchimo va
 puriso purimam purisam anapeti yena tvam gacchissasi
 aham pi tena gacchissamīti — Na hi bhante, analapo
 tesam annamaññehi dvaratta gacchantīti — Evam eva
 kho maharaja dvaratta yattha cakkhuvīññanam uppajjati
 tattha manoviññanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvīññanam
 manoviññanam anapeti^{*} yatthāham uppajjami tvam pi
 tattha uppajjahīti, na pi manoviññanam cakkhuvīññanam
 anapeti yattha tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppaj-
 jissamīti, analapo tesam aññamaññehi, dvaratta uppajjan-
 tīti — Katham bhante Nagasena cinnatta yattha cak-
 khuvīññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati,
 opammam karohīti — Tam kim maññasi maharaja pa-
 thamam ekam sakatam gaccheyya, atha dutiyam sakatam
 katamena gaccheyya^{*} — Yena bhante purimam sakatam
 gatam tam pi tena gaccheyyati — Kin nu kho maha-
 rāja purimam sakatam pacchamam sakatam anapeti
 yenāham gacchami tvam pi tena gacchahīti, pacchamam

va sakatam purimam sakatam anapeti vena tiam gacchissasi aham pi tena gacchissamiti — Na hi bhante, anālapo tesam anāmanāñehi, cinnatta gacchantīti —
 Evam eva kho maharaja cinnatta vattha cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvinnanam manovinnanam anapeti yathāham uppajjami tvam pi tattha uppajjasi, napi manovinnanam cakkhuvinnanam anapeti yathā tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissamiti, analapo tesam anāmanāñehi, cinnatta uppajjantīti — Katham bhante Nagasena samudacaritatta yathā cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, opammam karohīti — Yatha maharaja mudda-ganana sankha-lekha-sippatthanesu adikkamikkasā dandhayana bhavati, athaparena samayena nisammakiriya samudacaritatta adandhayana bhavati, evam eva kho maharaja samudacaritatta yathā cakkhuvinnanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati, na ca cakkhuvinnanam manovinnanam anapeti yathāham uppajjami tvam pi tattha uppajjasi, napi manovinnanam cakkhuvinnanam anapeti yathā tvam uppajjissasi aham pi tattha uppajjissamiti, analapo tesam anāmanāñehi, samudacaritatta uppajjantīti — Bhante Nagasena, yathā sotaviññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — pe — yathā ghanavinnanam uppajjati, yathā jivhavinnanam uppajjati, yathā kayaviññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — Ama maharaja, yathā kayaviññanam uppajjati tattha manovinnanam pi uppajjati — Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena pathamam kayavinnanam uppajjati paccha manovinnanam, udahu manovinnanam pathamam uppajjati paccha kayavinnanam — ti — Kayavinnanam maharaja pathamam uppajjati paccha manovinnanam ti — Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena — pe

— analapo tesam añnamannehi, samudacaritatta uppaj-
jantitī — Kallo si bhante Nagasena

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, yattha manovinñānam
upparjati vedana pi tattha upparjati — Ama maharaja,
vattha manovinnanam upparjati, phasso pi tattha uppar-
jati, vedana pi tattha upparjati, sanna pi tattha upparjati,
cetana pi tattha upparjati, vitakko pi tattha upparjati,
vicaro pi tattha upparjati, sabbe pi phassapamukha
dhamma tattha upparjantitī

Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhaṇo phasso ti — Phu-
sanalakkhaṇo maharaja phasso ti — Opammam karohitī
— Yatha maharaja die mendā yujjheyyum, tesu yatha
eko mendo evam cakkhu dātthabbam, vatha dutiyo mendo
evam rupam dātthabbam yatha tesam sannipato evam
phasso dātthabbo ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohitī —
Yatha maharaja die panivajjevum, tesu yatha eko pani
evam cakkhu dātthabbam, yatha dutiyo pani evam rupam
dātthabbam, vatha tesam sannipato evam phasso dāt-
thabbo ti — Bhiyyo opammam karohitī — Yatha ma-
hārāja die sammā vajjevum, tesu yatha eko sammā
evam cakkhu dātthabbam, yatha dutiyo sammā evam
rupam dātthabbam, vatha tesam sannipato evam phasso
dātthabbo ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasena

Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhaṇa vedana ti — Ve-
divitalakkhaṇa maharaja vedana anubhavanalakkhaṇā
ceti — Opammam karohitī — Yatha maharaja kocid
eva jūso rāso adhikāram kareyya, tassa rāja tuttho
adhikāram dadeyya, so tena adhikārena pañcāhi kama-
cinehi samapjito samāngīhuto jaricareyya, tassa evam
eva mayi kho jūte rāso adhikāro kato, tassa me
rāsi tuttho adhikāram adāsi, evāhiṃ tatonidānam imam
evārūpaṃ vedanam vediyamitā, — yathā vā paṇa mahārāja

locid ēva puriso kusalam kammam katva kayassa bheda param marana sugatim saggam loṅam uppajjeyya, so tattha dibbehi pañcahi kamagunehi samappito samangibhuto paricareyya, tassa evam aśsa aham kho pubbe kusalam kammam akasam, so ham tatonidanam imam evarupam vedanam vediyamīti, — evam eva kho maharaja vedayitālakkhana c' eva vedana anubhavanalakkhana cati — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Bhante Nagasena, kimlakkhana s'annā ti — Sanjananalakkhana maharaja sanña, kim sañjanati nilam pi sañjanati pitam pi sañjanati, lohitaṃ pi sañjanati, odā tam pi sañjanati, mañjettham pi sañjanati, evam kho maharaja sanjananalakkhana sañña ti — Opammam ka rohitī — Yatha maharaja rañño bhandagariko bhandagaram pavisitva nila pita lohita odāta mañjettham rajabhogani rupanī passitva sañjanati, evaṃ eva kho maharaja sañjananalakkhana sañña ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Bhante Nagasena kimlakkhanā cetana ti — Cetayitalakkhanā maharaja cetana abhisankharanalakkhana cati — Opammam karohitī — Yatha maharaja locid eva puriso visam abhisankharitva attana ca piveyya pare ca payeyya, so attana pi dukkhito bhaveyya, pare pi dukkhita bhaveyyum, evam eva kho maharaja idhi ekacco puggalo akusalam kammam cetanava cetayitva kayassa bheda param marana apayam uggatim vimpatam nira-yam uppajjeyya, ye pi tassa anusikkhanti te pi kayassa bheda param maranā apayam uggatim vimpatam nira-yam uppajjanti Yatha va paṇā maharaja locid eva puriso sappi-navanīta-tela-madhū-phanitam ekajjham abhisankharitva attana ca piveyya pare ca payeyya so attana pi sukhito bhaveyya, pare pi sukhita bhaveyyum,

* panca BM ** upapajj M (throughout (mostly written upapajj))

evam eva kho maharaja idh' ekacco puggalo Kusalam
kammam cetanaya cetayitva kayassa bheda param marana
sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati ye pi tassa anusikkhanti
te pi kayassa bheda param marana sugatim saggam lo-
kam uppajjanti. Evam kho maharaja cetayitalakkhana
cetana abhisankharanalakkhana cati — Kallo si bhante
Nagasenati.

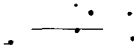
Bhante Nagasena, kimalakkhanam viññanan ti —
Vijananalakkhanam maharaja viññanan ti — Opammam
karohi — Yatha maharaja nagaraguttiko majjhe nagare
singhatake nisino passēyya puratthimadisato purisam
agacchantam, passēyya dakkhimadisato purisam agacchan-
tam, passēyya pacchimadisato purisam agacchantam, pas-
sēyya uttaradisato purisam agacchantam, evam eva kho
maharaja vañ ca putto cakkhuna rupam passati tam
vinnanena vijñati, vañ ca sotenā saddam sunati tam
vinnanena vijñati, yañ ca ghāṇena gāndham ghayati
tam vinnanena vijñati, yañ ca juhaya rasam sīvati tam
vinnanena vijñati, vañ ca kāyena photthabbam phusati
tam vinnanena vijñati yañ ca manasa dhammam vija-
ñati tam vinnanena vijñati. Evam kho maharaja vija-
ranalakkhanam vinnanān ti. Kallo si bhante Na-
gasenati.

Bhante Nagasena kimalakkhano vitakko ti — Appa-
nālikkano nāliya vitakko ti — Opammam karohi
— Yathā maharaja vaddhaki supariṇāmakatam dāruṇa
sandhismim ajjati, evam kho maharaja appanālikkano
vitakko ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Bhante Nagasena, kimalakkhano vicāro ti — Anu-
vāyāralikkano nāliya vicāro ti — Opammam karo-
hi — Yatha maharaja kamsathāṇam ākositam jaccā

anuravati anusandahati, yatha maharaja akotana evam
vitakko datthabbo, yatha anuravanā⁶ evam vicaro datthabbo
ti — Hallo si bhante Nāgasenāti.

Tatiyo vaggo



Raja aha Bhante Nāgasena, ⁶sakka imesam dham-
manam ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitva vinibbhujitva
nanakaranam paññāpetum⁷ ayam phasso, ayam vedana,
ayam sañña, ayam cetana, idam vinñanam, ayam vitakko,
ayam vicaro ti — Na sakka maharāja imesam dhammanam
ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitvā vinibbhujitva nana-
karanam paññāpetum ayam phāssō, ayam vedana, ayam
sañña, ayam cetana, idam vinñanam, ayam vitakko, ayam
vicaro ti — Opammam karohit⁸ — Yatha maharaja
rañño sudo yusam va rasam va kareyya, so tattha da-
dhim pi pakkhipeyya, lonam pi pakkhipeyya, singive
ram pi pakkhipeyya, jirakam pi pakkhipeyya, maricam pi
pakkhipeyya, annani pi pakarani pakkhipeyya, tam enam
raja evam vadeyya dadhissa me rasam ahara, lonassa
me rasam ahara, singiverassa me rasam ahara jirakassa
me rasam ahara, maricassa me rasam ahara, sabbesam
me pakkhittanam rasam aharati, sakka nu kho maharaja
tesam rasanam ekatobhavan gatanam vinibbhujitva vinib-
bhujitva rasam aharitum ambilattam⁹ va lavanattam va
tittattam¹⁰ va katukattam va kasāyattam¹¹ va madhurattam¹²
va ti — Na hi bhante sakka¹³ tesam rasanam ekatobha-

⁶ -bhavagat C twice M throughout ⁷ nanakaranam B once M through-
out ⁸ tittakattam A in both places ⁹

van gatanam vimibbhujitva vimibbhujitva rasam aharitum
 ambilattam va lavanattam va tittattam va katukattam va
 kasayattam va madhurattam va api ca kho pana sakena
 sakena lakkhanena upatthahantiti — Evam eva kho
 maharaja na sakka imesam dhammanam ekatobhavan
 gatanam vimibbhujitva vimibbhujitva nanakaranam pañna-
 jetum ayam phasso, ayam vedana, ayam sanña, ayam
 cetana, idam vinnanam, ayam vitakko, ayam vicaro ti,
 api ca kho pana sakena sakena lakkhanena upatthahan-
 titi — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Thero aha Lonam maharaja cakkhuvinneyyan ti —
 Ama bhante, cakkhuvinneyyan ti — Sutthu kho ma-
 haraja jayitvati — Kim pana bhante jivhavinneyyan ti
 — Ama maharaja, jivhavinneyyan ti — Kim pana
 bhante sabbam lonam jivhaya vijnatititi — Ama ma-
 haraja, sabbam lonam jivhaya vijnatititi — Yadi bhante
 sabbam lonam jivhaya vijnatati, kassa pana tam sakatehi
 bahvadda aharanti, nanu lonam eva aharitabban ti —
 Na sakki maharaja loham eva aharitum, ekatobhavan
 jati ete dhamma, locaratanattan gata lonam garubhavo
 cati Sakki pana maharaja lonam tulaya tulayitum ti
 — Anu bhante sakka ti — Na sakka maharaja lonam
 tulaya tulavitum, garubhavo tulaya tulavatititi Kallo
 si bhante Nagasenati

Nagasena Mahendraraja-panha nitthutā

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yā imāni pañca avataraṇi kiṃ nu tāni naṇḍakammehi nibbattanti udahu ekena kammenatī — Naṇḍakammehi mahārāja nibbattanti, na ekena kammenatī — Opammam karohitī Tam kiṃ mannaṣi mahārāja ekasmiṃ khette pañca bijāni vāpeyyum, tesam naṇḍabijanam nārīphalaṇi nibbatteyyun ti — Ama bhante, nibbatteyyun¹ ti — Eṣam eva kho mahārāja vā imāni pañca avataraṇi tāni naṇḍakammehi nibbattanti, na ekena kammenatī Kallō sī bhante Nagasena ti

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena manusā na sabbe samakā, anne appayukā anne dighavukā, anne lavhabādhaṃ anne appabādhaṃ, anne dubbannaṃ anne vānnavanto, aṇe appesaṅkhaṃ anne mahesaṅkhaṃ anne appabhogaṃ anne mahabhogaṃ anne nicakulīnaṃ anne mahakulīnaṃ, anne duppannaṃ aṇe paṇṇavanto ti Tetho aha kiṃ a paṇa mahārāja rukkhā na sabbe samakā anne umbilā anne lavanaṃ aṇe tittakā anne katukā anne kaṣavaṃ aṇe madhurī ti — Mannamī bhante bijanam naṇḍakaraṇatī — Eṣam eva kho mahārāja kaṇṇamaṇḍam naṇḍakaraṇena manusā na sabbe samakā anne appayukā anne dighavukā anne lavhabādhaṃ anne appabādhaṃ, anne dubbannaṃ anne vānnavanto, aṇe appesaṅkhaṃ anne mahesaṅkhaṃ anne appabhogaṃ anne mahabhogaṃ anne nicakulīnaṃ anne mahakulīnaṃ, anne duppaṇaṃ anne paṇṇavanto Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavata kammasaṅkhaṇaṇaṇa satta, kammadavada kammayoni kammabandhu kammapatīsaranaṃ, kammam satte vibhajati vad idam hinappanitatayati — Kallō sī bhante Nagasena ti

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena tūmhe bhanatha kiṃ ti imam dukkham nirujjheyya arāṇaṃ ca dukkham na uppaj

¹ bābāb M throughout C once bābāb B in both places ² paṇ nava to M in both places B once ³ yoni ba dhu all ⁴ idam M

jeyyâti — Etadattha maharaja amhakam pabbajja ti —
 Kum patigacc' eva vāyamitena, nanu sampatte kale va-
 yamitabban ti — Thero aha Sampatte kale maharaja
 vayamo akiccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva vayamo kicca-
 karo bhavatīti — Opammam karohīti — Tam kim
 māññasi maharaja yada tvam pipasito bhaveyyasi tada
 tvam udapanam khanapeyyasi talakam khanapeyyasi
 pañiyam piṇissamīti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva
 kho maharaja sampatte kale vayamo akiccakaro bhavati,
 patigacc' eva vayamo kiccakaro bhavatīti — Bhiyyo
 opammam karohīti — Tam kim māññasi maharaja yada
 tvam bubhukkhito bhaveyyasi tada tvam khettham kasi-
 peyyasi sālun ropapeyyasi dhañnam atiharapeyyasi bhat-
 tam bhujissamīti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho
 maharaja sampatte kale vayamo akiccakaro bhavati,
 patigacc' eva vayamo kiccakaro bhavatīti — Bhiyyo
 opammam karohīti — Tam kim māññasi maharaja yada
 te sangamo paccupatthito bhaveyya tada tvam parikkham
 khanapeyyasi pakaram karapeyyasi gopuram karapeyyasi
 attalākam karapeyyasi dhañnam atiharapeyyasi, tada tvam
 hatthismim sikkheyyasi assasimim sikkheyyasi rathasmim
 sikkheyyasi dhanasmim sikkheyyasi tharusmim sikkheyya-
 sīti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja
 sampatte kale vayamo akiccakaro bhavati, patigacc' eva
 vayamo kiccakaro bhavati Bhasitam p' etam maharaja
 bhagavati

Patigacc' eva tam kayira yam jāñña hitam attino,
 na sikkatācintaya, mānta dhiro parakkame

Yatha sikkatāko nima samam hitva mahapatham
 varamam mazzam ārujha akkhañchunno va jhiyati,

chīyam kotthabbhantaragatani vilāyam gacchantīti —
 Aha bhante, vilāyam gacchantīti — Yo pana tasam
 kucchīyam gabbho so pi vilāyam gacchatīti — Na hi
 bhante ti — Kena karānenatī — Mannamī bhante
 kammādhikātena na vilāyam gacchatīti — Eva eva
 kho mahārāja kammādhikātena nerayika satta anekani pi
 vassasahāssani nīraye paṇṇamāna na vilāyam gacchantīti
 — Bhīyyo opammam karohīti — Tam kim mannasi ma-
 hārāja ya tī santi Yonakasukhumāliniyo pi khattiya-
 sukhumāliniyo pi brāhmanasukhumāliniyo pi gahapati-
 sukhumāliniyo pi kin nu tī kakkhālaṇi khajjakāni mam-
 sūni khīḍantīti — Aha bhante khīḍantīti — Kim pana
 tani tīsam kucchīyam kotthabbhantaragatani vilāyam
 gacchantīti — Aha bhante vilāyam gacchantīti — Yo
 pana tīsam kucchīyam gabbho so pi vilāyam gacchatīti
 Na hi bhante ti — Kena karānenatī — Mannamī
 bhante kammādhikātena na vilāyam gacchatīti — Eva
 eva kho mahārāja kammādhikātena nerayika satta ne-
 kani pi vassasahāssani nīraye paṇṇamāna na vilāyam
 gacchantīti [tath eva jāṇānti tath eva vaddhānti tath
 eva maraṇtī] Bhasitam ap etam mahārāja Bhāgavati
 so na tva kalam karoti yava na tva pipam kamman
 āvanti otīti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenāti

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhāṇathī ayam
 mahāvīthavī udake patitthutī, udakam vāte patitthutim,
 vāto ākase patitthuto tī, etam pi vacanam na saddha-
 mīti Thero dhammakarakena udakam gahetva rūpānam
 ālindam samāyācīti Yathā mahārājāmmam udakam vātena
 ādhāritam evam tam pi udakam vātena ādhāritam tī —
 Kallo si bhante Nagasenāti

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, nirodho nibbānaṇ tī
 Aha mahārāja, nirodho nibbānaṇ tī — Katham

bhante Nāgasena nirodho nibbanan ti — Sabbe bala puthujjana kho maharaja ajjhattika-bahire ayatane abhinandanti abhivadanti ajjhosaya titthanti, te tena sotena vuyhanti, na parimuccanti jatiya jara maranena sokena paridevena dukkhehi domanassehi upayasehi, na parimuccanti dukkhasu ti vadami. Sutava ca kho maharaja ariyasavako ajjhattika bahire ayatane nabhinandati nabhivadati nājjhosaya titthati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadito anajjhosava titthato tanha nirujjhati tinhanirodha upadananirodho upadananirodha bhavanirodho bhavanirodha jatinirodho, jatinirodho jara maranam sokaparideva-dukkha domanass upayasa nirujjhanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Evam kho maharaja nirodho nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, sabbe va labhanti nibbanan ti — Na kho maharaja sabbe va labhanti nibbanam api ca kho maharaja yo samma patipanno abhinneyye dhamme abhinati parinneyye dhamme paryanati pahatabbe dhamme pajahati bhavetabbe dhamme bhaveti sacchikatabbe dhamme sacchikaroti so labhati nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati.

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, yo na labhati nibbanam janati so sukham nibbanan ti. Ama maharaja vo na labhati nibbanam janati so sukham nibbanan ti — Katham bhante Nagasena alabhanto janati sukham nibbanan ti — Tam kim manasi maharaja yesam na cchinna hatthapada janeyyum te maharaja dukkham hatthapadacchedanan ti — Am? bhante, janeyyum ti — Katham janeyyum ti — Anisesam bhante chinna-hatthapadanam paridevitasaddham sutva jananti dukkham

hatthipadacchedanan, ti — Evam eva kho maharaja
vesam dittham nibbanam tesam saddam sutva janati
sukham nibbanan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Catuttho vaggo

Raja tha Bhante Nagasena, 'Buddho taya dittho ti
Na hi maharajati — Atha te, acariyehi Buddho dittho
ti — Na hi maharajati — Tena hi bhante Nagasena
na tthi Buddho 'ti — Kim pana maharaja Himavati
Uhanadi taya ditthā ti — Na hi bhante ti — Atha te
pitara Uhanadi ditthā ti — Na hi bhante ti — Tena
hi maharaja na tthi Uhanadi ti — Atthi bhante, kin-
capi me Uhanadi na ditthā pitara pi me Uhanadi na
ditthā, api ca atthi Uhanadi ti — Evam eva kho ma-
haraja kinca pi mayā Bhagava na dittho acariyehi pi me
Bhagavā na dittho, api ca atthi Bhagava ti — Kallo si-
tthante Nagasenati

Rāja iha Bhante Nāgasena, Buddhō anuttaro ti —
 Ama mahārāja Bhagava anuttaro ti — Katham ihañte
 Nāgasena aditthapubblam jānasi Buddhō anuttaro ti —
 Tam kim mānasi mahārāja yehi aditthapubbo maha-
 samuddo jāneyvum te mahārāja mahanto kho mahā-
 samuddo samhihiro appameyyo duppariyogīho, yatth imā
 pañca mahānadiyo satvām sīmitam appenti, seyyathudam
 Gangā Yamunā Aciravātī Sarabhu Mahī, n eva tassa
 ānattam vā purattam vā jñāyati — Ama bhante,
 jāneyvum ti — Esam eva kho mahārāja sīvak mahante

parinibbute passitva janamī Phagavaṃ anuttaro ti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena sakka janitum Buddho anuttaro ti — Ama maharaja sakka janitum Bhagava anuttaro ti — Katham bhante Nagasena sakka janitum Buddho anuttaro ti — Bhutapubbam maharaja Tīssatthero nama lekha-carīyo ahoṣī bahunī vaṣṣanī abbhatitani kalakatassa katham so nayatīti — Lekhena bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo dhammam passatī so Bhagavantam passatī dhammo hi maharaja Bhagavata deso ti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, dhammo taya dittho ti — Buddhanettiya kho maharaja Buddhapannattiva yava-jivam savakehi vattitabban ti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Phante Nagasena na ca saṅkamati patīsandahatī catī — Ama maharaja na ca saṅkamati patīsandahatī catī — Katham bhante Nagasena na ca saṅkamati patīsandahatī ca, opammam karohitī — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puṇṇaso padīpato padīpam padīpeyya, kin nu kho so maharaja padīpo padīpamha saṅkanto ti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja na ca saṅkamati patīsandahatī catī — Phīyyo opammam karohitī — Abhiyana-sī nu tvam maharaja daharako santo sīloka-carīyassa santike kanci sīlokaṃ gahitaṃ ti — Ama bhante ti — Kin nu kho maharaja so sīloko acariyamaṃ saṅkanto ti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja na ca saṅkamati patīsandahatī catī — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena vedagu upalabbhatīti — Thero aha Paṇamattheṇī kho maharaja vedagu na upalabbhatīti — Kallo sī bhante Nagasenati

Rūpa aha Bhante Nagasena, atthi koci satto va imamba kaya annam kayam sankamititi — Na hi maharajati — Yadi bhante Nagasena imamba kaya annam kayam sankamanto na tithi, nano mutto bhavissati papakehi kammehiti — Ama malaraja, yadi na patisandahesva mutto bhavissati papakehi kammehi, vasma ca kh maharaja patisandahati, etasma na parimutto papakehi kammehiti — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso annatarassa purissa ambam avahareva kim so dandappatto bhaveyyati — Ana bhante dandappatto bhaveyyati — Na kho so maharaja tani ambani avahari yani tena ropitani, kasma dandappatto bhaveyyati — Tini bhante umbani nissaya jatani tasmi dandappatto bhaveyyati — Evam eva kho malaraja imina namarupena kammam karoti sobhanam va asobhanam va tena kammena annam ramarupam patisandahati tasma na parimutto papakehi kammehiti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rūpa aha Bhante Nagasena, imina namarupena kammam karoti kusalam va akusalam va, kham tani kammam titthanti — Anubandheyyum kho maharaja tani kammam chava va anapayini ti — Sakka pana bhante tani kammam dassetum idha va idha va tani kammam titthanti — Na sakka maharaja tani kim nam dassetum idha va idha va tani kammam titthanti — Opammam karohiti — Tam kim manasi maharaja van imani rukkhani ambhattaphalani sakka tesan phalani dassetum idha va idha va tani phalani titthanti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja abhoccinnava sattiya na sakka tani kammam dassetum idha va idha va tani kammam titthanti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rāja aha Bhante Nagasena, vo uppijati janati so uppiyissamīti — Ama maharaja, vo uppijati janati so uppiyissamīti — Opammam karohiti — Yatha maharaja kassiko gahapatiko byāsi pāthaviyam nikkhijitva sammā deve vassante janati dhañṇam nibbattissatīti — Ama bhante, jñeyyāti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo uppijati janati so uppiyissamīti. — Kallō si bhante Nagasenāti

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, Buddhō attīhīti — Ama maharaja, Bhagavā attīhīti — Sakka pana bhante Nagasena Buddhō nidassetum idha va idha va ti — Parimibbuto mahārāja Bhagavā anupādisesīya nibbanadhatuvā, na sakka Bhagavā nidassetum idha va idha va ti — Opammam karohiti — Tam kim manasi maharaja mahato aggikkhandhassa jalamāṇṇa sa ya acci atthan gata sakka sa acci dassetum idha va idha va ti — Na hi bhante, niruddhā sa acci, apīruvattum gata ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja Bhagavā anupādisesīya nibbanadhatuvā parimibbuto, atthan gato Bhagavā na sakka nidassetum idha va idha va ti, dhammakāyena paṇa kho maharaja sakka Bhagavā nidassetum, dharmō hi mahārāja Bhagavā vata desito ti — Kallō si bhante Nagasenāti

Pancamo vaggo

kho mahārāja so vāno ālepena ca alimpīyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti. — Ama bhante, ālepena ca alimpīyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti — Kin - nu kho mahārāja piyo te vāno, yena ālepena ca ālīmpīyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattena palivethīyatīti — Na me bhante piyo vāno, api ca mamsassa rūhanatthāya ālepena ca ālīmpīyati telēna ca makkhīyati sukhumeṇa ca colapattēna palivethīyatīti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja appiyo pabbajitānam kāyo, atha ca pabbajitā anajjhositā kāyam pariharanti Brahmacariyānuggahaya Api ca kho mahārāja vanūpamo, kāyo vutto Bhagavatā, tena pabbajitā vānam na kāyam pariharanti anajjhosita Bhasitam - p' etarū maharaja Bhagavatā

Alīlaccammappācīcchanno navadvāro mahāvāno samantato paggharati āsuci pūṭigandhiyo ti. —

Kallo si bhante Nagaseṇāti

Rajā aha Bhante Nagasena, Buddho sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī ti — Ama mahārāja, Bhagavā sabbaññū sabba-dassāvī ti. — Atha kissa¹ nu kho bhante Nāgasena sāva-kānam anupubbena sikkhāpadam paññāpetīti. — Attā pana te maharaja koci vejjo yo missam pathaviyam sabbabhesajjam jānatīti — Ama bhante, attāti — Kin nu kho mahārāja so vejjo gilānakam sampatte kale bhesajjam payeti udāhu asampatte kale ti — Sampatte kale bhante gilānakam bhesajjam payeti, no asampatte kale ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava sabbaññū sabbadassāvī na akālā² sava-kānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti, sampatte kale sava-kānam sikkhāpadam paññāpeti yavayvam anatikkamanīya³ ti — Kallō si bhante Nāgasenāti

¹ vāno yena ālepena ABC ² na kho bhante ABC

atthiti — Kim nu kho maharāja so hatthi kadaci karahaci koncanadam nīdatiti — Ama bhante, nadatiti — Tena hi maharāja so hatthi koncanam sisso ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kim jana maharāja Brahma sabuddhiko abuddhiko ti — Sabuddhiko bhante ti — Tena hi maharāja Brahma Bhagavato sisso ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rāja rha Bhante Nagasena, upasampada sundara ti — Ama maharāja upasampada sundara ti — Atthi jana bhante Buddhassa upasampada udaku na tthiti — Upasampanno kho maharāja Bhagava bodhuukkhamule ehi sabhinnutaninena, na tthi Bhagavato upasampada annehu dinnu yatha sāvakanam maharāja Bhagava sikkhapadam pini ipeti cāvajivam anātikkama iyan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rāja rha Bhante Nagasena yo ca matari mataya rodati vo ca dhammapemena rodati, ubhinnam tesam rodantinam kassu assu bhesajjam kassu na bhesajjan ti — Ekassu kho maharāja assu riga dosa mohesu samālan unham ekassu piti somānassena, vimalam sitalam, yam kho maharāja sitalam tatū bhesajjam, yam unham tam na bhesajjan ti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rāja rha Bhante Nagasena kim nanakāramam sira assa ca vitarigassa citi — Iko kho maharāja ajjhosito eko anajjhosito ti — Kim etim bhante ajjhosito anajjhosito namiti — Iko kho maharāja atthiko, eka anatthiko ti — Passim aham bhante evrupam vo ca sarīro vo ca vitarigā sūlo p eso sabbānam yeva icchatī kīrtiṇam vā lōjanavemavā na koci pāpakam icchatiti

patisamvedi bhojanam bhujati no ca kho rasarūpātī
samvedi ti — Kallō si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena janna kuhim pativa-
satiti — Na katthaci maharajati — Tena hi bhante
Nagasena na tthi panna ti — Vato maharaja kuhim
pativasatiti — Na katthaci bhante ti — Tena hi ma-
haraja na tthi vato ti — Kallō si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena yam pan etum brusi
samsaro ti katamo so samsaro ti — Idha maharaja jato
idh eva marati idha mato annatra uppijati tathim jato
tathim yeva marati tathim mato annatra uppijati evam
kho maharaja samsaro hotiti — Ojammam karohiti —
Yatha maharaja kocid eva puriso pakkam ambam
ditva atthim ropeyya tato malanto amharukklo nibbat-
titva phalāni dadeyya atha so puriso tato pi pakkam
ambam klāditva atthim ropeyya tato pi mahanto amha-
rukklō nibbatitva phalāni dadeyya evam etesant ruk-
khanam koti na paunayati, evam eva kho maharaja idha
jato idh eva marati idha mato annatra uppijati tathim
jato tathim yeva marati tathim mato annatra uppijati,
evam klo maharaja samsaro hotiti — Kallō si bhante
Nagasenati

uppajjati udahu katumika va satiti — Abhijānanta pi
 maharaja satī uppajjati katumika pi satiti — Evaṃ hi
 kho bhante Nagasena sabbam satim abhijānanti na tthi
 katumika satiti — Yadi na tthi maharaja katumika satī
 na tthi kiṃci sippikanam kammīyatanehi va sippayatanehi
 va vijjattthanehi va karaniyam, nīratthaka acariya, yasma
 ca kho maharaja atthi katumika satī tasma atthi kam
 mīyatanehi va sippayatanehi va vijjayatanehi va karani
 yam attho ca acariyehi — Kallo hi bhante Nagasenati

Clattho vaggo

aññe pi keci jatissara jatim saranti, evam abhyanato sati
 uppajjati Katham katumikaya sati uppajjati yo pakatiya
 mutthassatiko pare ca tam sarapanattam nibandhanti,
 evam katumikaya sati uppajjati Katham olarikaviññanato
 sati uppajjati yada rajje va abhisitto hoti sotapattiphalam
 va patto hoti, evam olarikaviññanato sati uppajjati
 Katham hitaviññanato sati uppajjati yamhi sukkhapito
 amukasmim evam sukkhapito ^u sarati, evam hitaviññanato
 sati uppajjati Katham ahitaviññanato sati uppajjati
 yamhi dukkhapito amukasmim evam dukkhapito ti sati
 evam ahitaviññanato sati uppajjati Katham sabhagani
 mittato sati uppajjati sadisam puggalam disa mataram
 va pitaram va bhataram va bhaginim va sarati, ottham
 va gonam va gadrabham va disa aññam tidisam ottham
 va gonam va gadrabham va sarati, evam sabhaganimittato
 sati uppajjati Katham visabhaganumittato sati uppajjati
 asukassa nama [evam] vanno ediso, siddo ediso, gandho
 ediso, raso ediso, photthabbo ediso ti sarati, evam visa-
 bhaganumittato sati uppajjati Katham kathabhinnanato
 sati uppajjati yo pakatiya mutthassatiko hoti tam pare
 sarapenti, tina so sarati, evam kathabhinnanato sati
 uppajjati Katham lakkhanato sati uppajjati yo bal-
 vaddanani ankena janati lakkhanena janati, evam lakkha-
 nato sati uppajjati Katham saranato sati uppajjati yo
 pakatiya mutthassatiko hoti, yo tam sarahi lho, sarahi
 lho ti punappunim sarajeti, evam saranato sati uppajjati
 Katham muddato sati uppajjati lipiya sikkhitatta janati
 imassa akkharassa anantaram imam akkharam katabhi ti,
 evam muddato sati uppajjati Katham gananato sati
 uppajjati gananaya sikkhitattā ganaka bahum-pi ganenti,
 evam gananato sati uppajjati Katham dharanato sati
 uppajjati dharanaya sikkhitatta dharanaka bahum pi

¹ u utthassati AC ² garajato ABC in both places ³ gana aka AB

dharenti, evam dharāṇato satī uppajjati Katham bhā-
 vanato satī uppajjati idha bhikkhu anekavīṭṭam pubbe-
 nivasam anussarati, seyyathidam elam pi jātim dve pi
 juto — pe — iti sakaram sa-uddesam pubbenivasam
 anussarati, evam bhavanato satī uppajjati Katham pot-
 thakambandhanato satī uppajjati rajaso anusasaniyam
 anussaranta ekam potthakam iharathā tena potthakena
 anussaranti evam potthakambandhanato satī uppajjati
 Katham upanikkhepato satī uppajjati upanikkhittam
 ihaṇṇam disā sarati, evam upanikkhepato satī up-
 pajjati Katham anubhūto satī uppajjati ditthatta ru-
 pāṃ sarati sūtaṭṭa siddhāṃ saṅgāṭṭa ghayitatta gandham
 sarati, sayitatta rasam sarati phutthatta photthabham
 sarati vinnatattā dhammam sarati evam anubhūto satī
 uppajjati Imeṃ kho mahārāja solasāhi akarehi satī up-
 pajjati — khallo si bhanje Vāgasenati

dukkhassa pahanaya vayamathati — Na hi maharajati
 — Yadi tumhe na atitassa dukkhassa pahanaya vaya-
 matha, na anagatassa dukkhassa pahanaya vayamatha,
 na paccupjannassa dukkhassa pahanaya vayamatha, atha
 kimatthaya vavamathati — Thero iva kin ti maharaja
 idau ca dukkham nirujjheyva aññān ca dukkham na
 uppajjeyvati etadatthaya vavamamati — Atthi pana bhante
 Nāgasena anagatam dukkham ti — Na tthi maharajati
 — Tumhe kho bhante Nāgasena atipandita ve tumhe
 asantanam dukkham pahanaya vayamathati — Atthi
 pana te maharaja keci patirajano paccattika paccāmitta
 paccupatthita hontīti — Ama bhante, attīti — Kin nu
 kho maharaja tadi tumhe parikkham khanaṭṭevyatha pi-
 lāram cinṭhevyatha gopuram karapevyatha attalakan

pandita ye tumhe anagatanam pipasanam patibahanatthaya tam patiyadethâtī — Bhīyyo opammam karohīti — Tam kīṃ maṇṇasi maharāja yada tvam bubhukkhito bhaveyyasi tada tvam khetṭam kasapeyyasi salim vāpāpeyyasi bhaddam bhujissamīti — Na hi bhante, patigacceva tam patiyattam hotīti — Kīṃ atthayāti — Anagatanam bhante bubhukkhanam patibahanatthayati — Atthi pana maharāja anagata bubhukkha ti — Na tti bhante ti — Tumhe kho maharāja ātipandita ye tumhe asantanam anagatanam bubhukkhanam patibahanatthaya patiyadethati — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja āha Bhante Nagasena, kiva duro ito brahmaloko ti — Duro kho maharaja ito brahmaloko, kutagaramattī sīva tūha patita ahorattena atthacattalīsa yojanasahassani bhaṣṣāmana catuhi masehi pathaviyam patitthaheyyati — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhānatha seyyatha pi bālava puriso sammujjitaṃ va baham paṇareyya pasāritam vā baham sammujjeyya, evam eva iddhimā bhikkhu cetovasiṃppatto Jambudīpe antarāhito brahmaloke patubhaveyyāti, etaṃ vacanam na saddhami, evam atisiggham jīva bālani yojanasatani gacchissatīti — Thero āha Kūhū pana maharāja tava jatabhumati — Atthi bhante Alasando nama dīpo, tatthaham juto ti — Kiva duro mahārāja ito Alasando hoti — Dumattāni bhante yojanasatāni — Abhijānāsi nu tvam mahārāja tattha kīncid eva karanīyam karitva sarita ti — Ama bhante, sarāmīti — Iahū kho tvam mahārāja gato si dumattāni yojanasatāni — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rājā āha Bhante Nagasena, yo idha kālākato brahmaloke uppajeyya vo ca idha kālākato kasmīre uppajeyya, ko cirataram kō sigghataram va — Simākam māhīti — Opammam karohi ti — Kūhū jāna mahārāja

tava jātinagaran ti — Atthi bhante Kalasigamo nama,
 tatthaham jāto ti — Kiva duro mahārāja ito Kalasigamo
 hotiti — Dumittani bhante vojanasataniti — Kiva duram
 mahārāja ito Kasmīram hotiti — Dvādaśa bhante voja-
 nāniti — Ingha tvam mahārāja Kalasigamam cintehiti
 — Cintito bhante ti — Ingha tvam mahārāja Kasmīram
 cintehiti — Cintitam bhante ti² — Kataman nu kho
 maharaja cirena cintitam katamam sīhātaran ti — Sa
 makam bhante ti —³ Evam eva kho mahārāja vo idha
 kalakato brahmaloke uppijjeva vo ca idha kīlakato
 Kasmīre uppijjeva samakam veva uppijantiti — Bhivyo
 opammam karohiti — Tam kim manasi mahārāja dve
 sakuna ākāsena gaccheyvum, tesu eko ucce rukkhe nīsi-
 deyva eko nīce rukkhe nīsideva tesam⁴ amakam patit-
 thitānam katamassa chāva patilānataram pathaviya
 patitthaheyya katamassa chāva cirena patlavivam⁵ patit-
 thaheyyati — Samakam bhante ti — Evam eva kho
 maharaja vo idha kalakato brahmaloke uppijjeva vo ca
 idha kalakato Kasmīre uppijjeva samakam veva uppij-
 jantiti — Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Raja aha Kati nu kho bhante Nagasena bojjhanga
 ti — Satta kho maharaja bojjhanga ti — Katihi pana
 bhante bojjhangehi bojjhatiti — Ekena kho maharaja
 bojjhāgena bojjhati dhammavicaya⁶ambojjhāngenati —
 Atha kīsa nu kho bhante vuccanti satta bojjhanga ti —
 Tam kim manasi mahārāja asi kosiva pakkhi to agga-
 hito hatthēna ussahati cheyyam chūditum ti — Na hi
 bhante ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja dhammavicaya
 sambojjhāgena vīna chāhi bojjhāngehi na bojjhati —
 Kallo si bhante Nagasenati

Rajā aha Bhantē Nagasēna, kataman nu kho ba-
 hutaram, punnam va apunnam va ti — Punnam kho

² jattakam ALC

³ kiva duro

Kasmirako E

⁴ uccarukkhe ECs

mahārāja bahutaram, apuññam thokaṇ - ti — Kena kāranenāti. — Apuññam kho mahārāja karonto vipattisārī hoti pāpakammam mayā katan - ti; tena papam na vaddhati Puññam kho mahārāja karonto avipattisārī hoti, avipattisarissa pāmojjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīṭimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cuttāṃ sāmādhīyati, samāhito yathābhūtam pajanati, tena karanena puññam vaddhati; puriso kho mahārāja chunnabatthapādo Bhagavato 'ekam uppalahattham datva ekanavutī kappāni visipātāṃ na gacchissati; immaṃ mahārāja kāranena bhanāmi. puññam bahutaram, apuññam thokaṇ - ti — Kallo si bhante Nāgaseṇāti.

Rajā' āha. Bhante Nāgaseṇa, yo jānanto pāpakammam karoti yo ca ajānanto pāpakammam karoti, kassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Thero āha Yo kho mahārāja ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Tena hi bhante Nāgaseṇa yo amhākaṃ rājaputto va rājamahāimatto vā ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tam mayam digunam dandemāti. — Tam kim - maññasi mahārāja tattam ayogulam ādittam samṇajjalitāṃ sajotibhūtam eko ajānanto ganheyya eko ajānanto ganheyya, katamo balikataram dayheyyāti. — Yo kho bhante ajānanto ganheyya so balikataram dayheyyāti — Evam - eva kho mahārāja yo ajānanto pāpakammam karoti tassa bahutaram apuññan - ti — Kallo si bhante

pana dipan ti — Abhijanasī nu tyam maharaja imissa pathaviya vidatthim vā ratanīm va langhuta ti — Ama bhante, abhijanamī, aham bhante Nagasena attha pi rataniyo langhamitī — Katham tyam maharaja attha pi rataniyo langhesitī — Aham hi bhante cittam upādemi ettha nipatissamitī, saha cittuppadena kayo me lahuko hoti — Evam eva kho maharaja iddhimā ihikkhu cetovasippatto kāyam citte samūpetva cittavasena vahasam gacchatī — Kallo sī bhante Nāgasenati

Raja aha Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhanatha atthikani dighāni yojanasatikani pitī, rukkho pi tava na tthu yojanasatikā, kuṭo pana atthikani dighāni yojanasatikani bhavissantī — Tam kim manasi maharaja sutan te mahasimudde pancayojanasatika pi maccha atthitī — Ama bhante, sutan ti — Nānu maharaja pañcayojanasatikassa macchassa atthikani dighāni bhavissantī yojanasatikāni pitī — Kallo sī bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhanatha sakkā assasa-passase nirodhetun ti — Ama mahārāja, sikkā assasa-passase nirodhetun ti — Katham bhante Nagasena sikkā assasa pañcāsa nirodhetun ti — Tam kim manasi maharāja sutapubbo te koci kākacchamano ti — Ama bhante, sutapubbo ti — Kin nu kho maharaja so saddo kīye namite virameyyati — Ama bhante, virameyyati — So hi nama maharaja saddo abhāvitakāyassa abhāvitasilassa abhāvitacittassa abhāvitapanāssa kīye namite viramissati kim pana bhāvitakāyassa bhāvitasilassa bhāvitacittassa bhāvitapanāssa catutthi ajjhānam samapinnassa assasa-passasa nirodhisantī — Kallo sī bhante Nāgasenati

Rājā aha Bhante Nagasena, samuddo samudho ti vuccati, kena kāranena ulūkam samuddo ti vuccatī —

Thero āha Yattakāṃ mahārāja udakam tattakam⁴ lonam
vattikam lonam tattakam udakam, tasma samuddo ti
vuccatīti — Hallo si bhante Nagasenāti

Rāja āha Bhante Nagasena kena karamena samuddo
ekaraso lonaraso ti — Cīrasanthitatta kho mahārāja
udakassa samuddo ekaraso lonaraso ti — Hallo si bhante
Nagasenāti

Rāja āha Bhante Nāgaseṇa, sakkā sabbam sukhumaṃ
chinditun ti — Āma mahārāja, sakkā sabbam sukhumaṃ
chinditun ti — Kim pīna bhante sabbam sukhumaṃ ti
— Dhammo kho mā āriya sabbasukhumaṃ, na kho mahārāja
dhammā sabbhe sukhumaṃ, sukhumaṃ ti va thulā ti va
mā āriya dhammānam etam adhiyacānam, vaṃ kiñci
chinditānaṃ sabbam taṃ paṇava chindati, na tīti
dutiyaṃ paṇava chedānaṃ ti — Hallo si bhante Na-
gasenāti

hi bhañte ti. — Tena hi mahārāja bhūtasmiṃ jīvo na upalabbhatīti. — Kallo sī bhante Nāgasenāti.

Thero āha: Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katan - ti. — Kim - pana bhante Nāgasena Bhagavatā dukkaram katan - ti. — Dukkaram mahārāja Bhagavatā katam. imesam arūpīnam cittacetasikānam dhammānam ekārammane vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātam, ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetana, idam cittaṇ - ti. — Opammam karohīti. — Yathā mahārāja kocid - eva puriso nāvāya mahāsamuddam ajjhogāhītvā hatthaputena udakam gaḥetvā jvāhāya sāyītvā — jāneyya nu kho mahārāja so puriso. idam Gangāya udakam, idam Yamunāya udakam, idam Aciravatiyā udakam, idam Sarabhuyā udakam, idam Mahiyā udakan - ti. — Dukkaram bhante jānitun - ti. — Ato dukkarataram kho mahārāja Bhagavatā katam: imesam arūpīnam cittacetasikānam dhammānam ekārammane vattamānānam vavatthānam akkhātam - ayam phasso, ayam vedanā, ayam saññā, ayam cetanā, idam cittaṇ - ti. — Sutthu bhante ti rājā abbhandaṃmodi.

Sattamo vāggo

Thero āha: Jānāsi kho mahārāja sampatī kā velā ti. — Āma bhante, jānāmi, sampatī pathamo yāmo atikkanto, majjhimo yāmo vattatī, ukkā padīpiyanti, cattārī patākāni ānattāni, gamissanti bhandāto rājadeyyā ti. — Yonakā evam - āhamsu: Kallo sī mahārāja, pandito bhikkhūti. — Āma bhante, pandito thero, ediso ācariyo bhavēyya mādiso

* dhammanam om ABC * 10 ajjhogāhītvā ABC, -gaḥetva M 11 tato AB, ito M 12 sace ediso M

ca antevasi, nacirass¹ eva pandito dhammam aṇeṇyāti

Tassa pañhaveyyakāranena tuttho raja theram Nagasenaṃ vatasahassagghanakena kambalena acchadetva Bhante Nagasena ajjatagge te atthasatam bhaddam pañnapemi, yam kiñci antepure kappiyam tena ca pavaremiti aha — Alam maharaja, jivamiti — Janamī bhante Nagasena jivasi, api ca attanan ca rakkaḥ mamañ ca rakkaḥ, kaṭṭham attanam rakkaḥ. Nagaseno Milindam rajanam pasadesu na ca kiñci alabhiti parapavado āgaccheyyati, evam attanam rakkaḥ, kaṭṭham mamam rakkaḥ. Milindo raja pasanno pasannakāram na karotīti² parapavado āgaccheyyati, evam mamam rakkaḥ. — Tatha hotu maharaja — Seyyatha pi bhante sibo migaraja suvannapañjire pakkhito pi bahumukho yeva hoti, evam eva kho ham bhante kiñci agāram³ āyhasam bahumukho yeva pana acchami, sace ham bhante agāram anagariyam pabujeyyam na ciram jiveyyam, bahu me paccatthika ti

Atha kho āyasma Nagaseno Milindassa rañño pañham visajjeta utthay⁴ āsanaṃ sangharamam agamasīti⁵ etad aho. Kim mava⁶ pucchitam, kim bhaddantena visajjita ti. Atha kho Milindassa rañño etad aho. Sabbam mava supucchitam, sabbam bhaddantena visajjita ti. Ayaṃ mato pi Nagasenassa sangharamam gataṃ etad aho. Kim Milindena rañño pucchitam, kim mava visajjita ti. Atha kho āyasma Nagasenassa etad aho. Sabbam Milindena rañño supucchitam, sabbam mava visajjita ti. Atha kho āyasma Nagaseno tassa rattiya acciyena pubbañhasam nivesita pattaṃ⁷ adiya vena Milindassa rañño nivesanam tena upasankamī, upasankamitva paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Milindo rājā āvasmantam Nagasenaṃ abhivadeti

¹ rakkaḥ ti att 12 mama BC 13 bahu att

ekamantam nisidi, ekamantam nisippo kho Milindo raja
ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca Ma kho bhada-
tassa evam ahosi Nagaseno mava panham pucchito ti
ten' eva somapassena na tam rattavasesam supiti na te
evam datthabbam, tassa mayham bhante tam rattava-
sesam etad ahosi kim maya pucchitam, kim bhada-
tena vissajjitan ti, sabbam maya supucchitam, sabbam
bhadantena suvissajjitan ti Thero pi evam aha Ma
kho maharajassa etam ahosi Milindassa ranno mava
panho vissajjito ti ten' eva somapassena tam rattavase-
sam vitinames ti, na te evam datthabbam, tassa mav-
ham maharaja tam rattavasesam etad ahosi kim Milin-
dena ranna pucchitam, kim maya vissajjitan ti, sabbam
Milindena ranna supucchitam, sabbam mava suvissaji-
tan ti — Iti ha te mahanaga aṭṭhamanna ubhasita
samanumodunanti

Milindaṃ aṇḍhanam pucchayissasjjaṇa samatṭa

Bhassappavedi vetandi atibuddhi vicakkhano
Milindo ñānabhedāya Nāgasenam upāgami.

Vasanto tassa chāyāya paripucchanto punappunam
pabhinnabuddhi hutvāna so pi āsī tīpetako.

Navangam anumajjanto rattibhāge rahogato
addakkhi mendake pañhe dunnivethe saniggahe.

Pariyayabhāsitam atthi, aṭṭhi sandhāya bhāsitam,
sabhāvabhāsitam atthi Dhammarājassa sāsane.

Tesam attham aviññaya mendake Jinabhāsīte
anāgatamhi addhāne viggaho tattha hessati

Handa kathim pasādetvā chejjapessāmi mendake,
tassa nidditthamaggeṇa niddissanty-anāgate ti

Atha kho Milindo raja pabhātāya rattiyā uggate
arune sisam nahātvā sīrasi añjalim-paggahetvā atitānā-
gata-paccuppanne sammāsambuddhe anussarītvā attha
vatapadāni samādiyi Iti me anāgatāni satta divasāni
attha gūṇe samādiyītvā tapo caritabbo bhavissati, so
ham cinnatapo samanō ācariyam ārādhetva mendake
pañhe pucchissāmīti Atha kho Milindo rājā pakatidus-
sayugam apānetvā abharanāni ca omuñcitvā kāsāyam ni-
vāsetva mundakapatisisakam sīse patimuñcitvā munibha-
vam upa,antvā attha gūṇe samādiyi Imam sattabham
mayā na rajaattho anusāsitaḥ, na rāgūpasamhitam cit-
tam uppādetabbam, na dosūpasamhitam cittam uppāde-
tabbam, na mohūpasamhitam cittam uppādetabbam, dāsa-
kammakara-porisa-jane pi nivātavuttinā bhayitabbam,

¹¹ bhedapessāmi M ¹² niddissant anag Ah, -ssanti 'nag B ¹³ na-
hayitva A ¹⁴ samādiyitva AC

kavīkam[•] vacasīkam anurakkhitabbam, cha pi ayatīnam
 niravasesato anurakkhitabbam, mettābhāvanaya mīnasam
 jakkhitabbam ti ime attha gūṇe samādiyitva tesv eva
 atthasu gūṇesu mānasam patitthapetvā bahū anikkhamitvā
 sattaham vitināmetvā atthame divase pabbhītaya rattiyā
 pag[•] eva patarīsam katvā okkhattacakkhū mitāhanā su-
 santthitena iriyāpathena anikkhittenta[•] cittena hatthena
 udaggena vipphasannenta[•] theram[•] Nāgasenam upasāṅkamitvā
 therassa pade sira[•] vanditvā ekamāntam tthito idam
 avoca

Atthi me bhante Nāgasena[•] koci attho tumhehi sad-
 dham mantavitābo, na tattha añño koci tītvō icchitābo,
 suññe okāse jāvutthe irāññe atthangujagāte sāmāna-
 sārūpe tattha so paṇho pucchitābo bhāvissatī, tattha
 me gūyham na katabbam na rahassīkam, araham[•] aham
 rahassīkam sunittum sumantāne upagāte Ujāmayā pi so
 attho ujājarikkhitābo, yathā[•] kim vīya[•] Yathā nāma
 bhante Nāgasena mahāpathavī nikkhejāmi arahatī nikkhe-
 je vjagāte, evam evā kho bhante Nāgasena arahān
 aham rahassīkam sunittum sumāntāne upagāte ti

bhante Nāgasena mantito attho vikirati vidhamāti paggharati na sambhavati; sabhaye mano santasati, santasito na sammā attham samanupassati; ativāte saddo avibhūto hoti; paticchanne upassutim tittanti; devatthane mantito attho garukam parinamati; panthe mantito attho tuccho bhavati, sankame calācalo bhavati; udakattithe pākato bhavati Bhavatīha

Visamam sabhāyam ativāto paticchannam devanissitam pantho ca sankamo tittam, atth' ete parivajjayāti

Bhante Nāgasena, atth' ime puṅgalā mantiyamānā mantitam attham byāpādeti, katame attha rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito manacarito luddho alaso ekacinti bālo ti, ime attha puṅgalā mantitam attham byāpādeti — Thero āha Tesam ko doso ti — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, dosacarito dosavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, mohacarito mohavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, mānacarito manavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, luddho lobhavasena mantitam attham byāpādeti, alaso alisatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti, ekacinti ekacintitaya mantitam attham byāpādeti, bālo balatāya mantitam attham byāpādeti Bhavatīha

Ratto duttho ca mulho ca māni luddho tathā 'laso ekacinti ca balo ca, ete atthavināsakā ti

Bhante Nāgasena, nāv' ime puṅgalā mantitam guyham vivaranti na dharenti, katame nava. rāgacarito dosacarito mohacarito bhīruko āmisagaruko itthi sono pandako darako ti. — Thero āha Tesam ko doso ti — Rāgacarito bhante Nāgasena rāgavasena mantitam guyham vivaranti na dhareti, duttho dosavasena mantitam guyham vivaranti na dhareti, mulho mohavasena mantitam guyham vivaranti

na dhareti, bhiruko bhayava^aena mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti, amisagaruko amisahetu mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti, itthi ittarataya mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti, sondiko suralolataya mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti, pandako anekamsikataya mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti, darako capalataya mantitam geyham vivarati na dhareti Bhavatiha

Ratto duttho ca mulho ca bhiru amisa^acakkhuko
itthi sono pandako ca, nava^ano bhavati darako
Nav ete puggala loke itthara calita cala,
etehi mantitam geyham khippam bhavati pakatan ti

Bhante Nagasena, atthahi karanehi buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, katanehi atthahi vavaparinamena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, va^aparinamena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, paripucchaya buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, tithhava^amena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, voniso manasikarena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, sakacchaya buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, snehupasevana^avasena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati, patirupadesava^aisena buddhi parinamati paripakam gacchati Bhavatiha

Vayena yasa pucchahi tithhava^aena voniso
sakaccha sneha^aamseva patirupavasena ca
Etani attha thanani buddhivisadakaraka,
vesam etani samihonti tesam buddhi pabhi^ajjatiti

Bhante Nagasena, avamhi umibha^ao attha-mantado^a:
vivajito, ahim ca loke parahi^amantihavito, geyham anurakkhi^a eham, vavaham jivissami tava geyham anurakkhissami, atthahi ca^ame karanehi buddhi parinamam gata,

Samma patipañne antevāsike ye acariyaṇaṃ pañcavīsati acariyaḡuna tehi guṇehi acariyena samma patipajjitaḡabbam Katame pañcavīsati guṇa idha bhante acariyena antevāsikaḡi satatam samūtam araḡḡha upatthapetaḡba, asevana sevana janitaḡba, pamattappamattata janitaḡba, seyyavakaso janitaḡbo, gelannaḡ janitaḡbam, bhojanaḡ laddhaladdhaḡ janitaḡbbam, viṡeso janitaḡbo, pattagataḡ samvibhajaḡabbam, assasetabbo ma bhaya, attho⁴ te abhikkamatiti⁵, imina puggaleṇa paticaratiti paticaro janitaḡbo, game paticaro janitaḡbo, vihare paticaro janitaḡbo, na tena saha sallapo kataḡbo, chiddam dīva adhivaṡetaḡbbam, sakkaccaḡarīṇa bhavitaḡbbam, akhandakaḡarīṇa bhavitaḡbbam, arahasḡakaḡarīṇa bhavitaḡbbam mraṡasakaḡarīṇa bhavitaḡbbam, janem⁶ imam sippesutī janakacittaḡ⁷ upatthapetaḡbbam, katham ayaḡ na parāyeyyati vaddhacittaḡ upatthapetaḡbbam, balasaḡ imam kaḡomī sikkhahaleṇati cittaḡ upatthapetaḡbbam, mettacittaḡ upatthapetaḡbbam apadasu na vijajitaḡbbam, kaḡariye na ppamajjitaḡbbam, khaḡte dhammena paggaḡetaḡbo ti Ime kho bhāṇte pañcavīsati acariyaṡsa acariyaḡuna, tehi guṇehi mayā samma patipajjassu Samsayo me bhante uppanno, atthi mēdakaḡpanha Jinabhaṡita, anagata addhane tattha viḡḡaho uppajjīṡsati, anagata ca addhane dullabha⁸ lhaṡissanti tumhaḡiṡa buddhimaṇto, tesu me pañheṡu caḡḡḡum dehi paravādanam niggaḡayati

Thero sadhuti sampaticchitva dasa upasaḡassa upasaḡagune paḡidīpeṡi Dasa ime maharaja upasaḡassa upasaḡaguna katame dasa idha maharaja upasaḡo sangheṇa samanaṡ⁹kkhadokkḡho hoti dhammadhipateyyo hoti yatī abalaḡ samvibhaḡārato hoti, Jinasaṡanaparibamī dīva aḡhivaddhiya vaḡamaṡi, sammaditthiko hoti, apaga takotuhalaḡaḡaḡiko jivitaḡeto pi na annam sattharaḡ uddisati kayikaḡ vacasiḡaṇa¹⁰ assa rakḡhitam hoti, samaggāraḡo hoti samaggārato, anusanyyaḡo hoti, na ca

kuhanavasena sacane carati, Buddhany saranam gato hoti,
 dhammam saranam gato hoti, sangham saranam gato
 hoti. Ime kho maharaja dasa upasakassa ujātakagunā,
 te sabbe gunā taya samvijanti, tam te yuttam pattam
 anucchavikam patirūpam yam tvam Jinassanaṣaribhānam
 disva abhivaddhim icchaṃ. Karomi te okāsam, pucchā
 mam tvam yathāsukhan'ti.

kavādassa patitthapanaya ditthijalavimvethanāyāti —
 Thero aha Parimibbuto maharaja Bhagava, na ca Bha-
 gava puṇaṃ sadiyati, asadiyantiss' eva Tathagatassa de-
 vamanussa dhaturatanam vatthum karitva Tathagatassa
 nanaratanarammanena samvapatipattim sevanta tisso
 sampattiyo patilabbanti. Yatha maharaja mahatimaha-
 aggikkhandho pajjāhita nibbayeyya, api nu kho so ma-
 haraja aggikkhandho sadiyati tinakatthupadanam ti —
 Jalamano pi so bhante mahaaggikkhandho tinakatthu-
 padanam na sadiyati, kim pana nibbuto upasanto acetano
 sadiyatiti — Tasmim pana mahārāja aggikkhandhe upa-
 rate upasante loke aggi suṇṇo hoti — Na hi bhante,
 kattham aggeṣṣa vatthu hoti upadanam, ye keci manussa
 aggikāma te attano thamabalavīriyena paccattapurisakarena
 kattham manthayitvā aggim nibbattetva tena aggina ag-
 gikarāṇiṃ kammaṃ karonti. — Tena hi maharaja
 titthiyanam vacanam micchā bhavati asadiyantassa kato
 adhikaro vāṇho bhavati aphalo ti. Yatha maharaja ma-
 hatimahaaggikkhandho pajjāhi, e am eva Bhagava dasasa-
 hassimhi lokadhatuṃ buddhasīriya pajjāhi, yatha ma-
 haraja mahatimahaaggikkhandho pajjāhita nibbuto,
 evaṃ eva Bhagava dasasahassimhi lokadhatuṃ buddha-
 sīriya pajjāhita anupadisesaya nibbanadhatuṃ parimib-
 buto, yatha maharaja nibbuto aggikkhandho tinalatthu-
 padanam na sadiyati, evaṃ eva kho lokahitassa sadiyana
 pahina upasanta, yatha maharaja manussa nibbuto ag-
 gikkhandhe anupadane attano thamabalavīriyena paccat-
 tapurisakarena kattham manthayitva aggim nibbattetva
 tena aggina aggikarāṇiṃ kammaṃ karonti, evaṃ eva
 devamanussa Tathagatassa parimibbutassa asadiyantassa
 eva dhaturatanam vatthum karitva Tathagatassa nanara-

¹ nibbayeyya AC ² katthu B throughout ³ ka tha i bhante aggeṣṣa
 BC ⁴ purisakarena ABC throughout

tanaramānena sammapatipattim sevanta tisso sampat-
tiyo patilabhañti. Ima pi maharaja karanena Tatha-
gatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikaro
avanjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Apam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi yena
karanena Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva
kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo yathā maharaja
mahatimāhavato vāyitva uparameyya, api nu kho so
maharaja uparato vato sadiyati puna nibbattapanan ti
— Na hi bhante uparatassa vatassa abhogo va manasi-
karo va puna nibbattapanaya, kinkaranam acetana sa
vayodhatuti — Api nu tassa maharaja uparatassa va-
tassa vato ti samanā upagacchatuti — Na hi bhante
talavanta-vidhupanāni vatassa uppattiya paccaya ye keci
manussa unhabhitatta parilāhaparipīlita te talavantena va
vidhupanena va attano thamabalavīriyena paccattapurisa
karena vatam nibbattetva tenā vatena unham nibbapenti
parilāham upasamentuti — Tena hi maharaja titthiya-
nam vacanam miccha bhavati asādiyanta'ssa kato adhi-
karo vanjho bhavati aphaḷo ti. Yathā maharāja maha-
timāhavato vāyi, evam eva Bhagava dasasahasīmhi
lokadhatuya sītala-madhura santa sukhuma mettavatena
upavāyi, yathā maharaja mahatimāhavato vāyitva upa-
rato, evam eva Bhagava sītala-madhura santa-sukhuma-
mettavatena upavāyitva rūpadisesaya nibbanadhatuva
parinibbuto, yathā maharaja uparato vato puna nibbatti-
panam na sadiyati, evam eva lokahitassa sadiyana pahinā
upasanta, yathā maharaja te manussa unhabhitatta pi-
rilāhaparipīlita, evam eva devamanussa tividhagga san-
tapa-parilāha paripīlita, yathā talavanta-vidhupanāni va
tassa nibbattitva paccaya hoti, evam eva Tathagatassa
dhatu ca parinaratanan ca paccayo hoti tissevannam sam-

pattinam patilabbhāya, yatha manussa unbhābhutaṭṭa parilāhaparipilutā talavāntena va vidhupanera va vatam nibbattetva unham nibbapenti parilāham vūpasamenti, evam eva devamanussa Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva dhatun ca nanaratanan ca pujetva kusalam nibbattetva tena kusalena tividhaggi-santapa parilāham nibbapenti vūpasamenti. Imina pi maharāja kāranena Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Aparam pi maharāja uttarim karanam sunohi para vadanam niggaḥaya yatha maharāja puriso bherim akotetva saddam nibbatteyya yo so bherisaddo purisena nibbatto so saddo antaradhayeyya api nu kho so maharāja saddo saḍḍiyati puna nibbattapanan ti — Na hi bhante, antarahito so saddo na tthi tassa puna uppādaya ābhogo va manāsikaro va sakim nibbatte bherisadde antarahite so bherisaddo²¹ sāmucchinnō hoti, bheri pana bhante paccayo hoti saddassa nibbattiya²² atha puriso paccaye satī attajena vāya nena bherim akotetva saddam nibbatteti — Evam eva kho maharāja Bhagava sīla-samadhī - paṇṇa - vimutti - vimutti²³ anadassana - paribhaviṭam dhaturatanan cā dhamman ca vinayan ca anusatthim ca sattharam thapavīti sayam anupadisesīya nibbanadhātuyā parinibbuto, na ca parinibbute Bhagavati sampattilābho vācchinnō hoti, bhavadukkhapatipiluta sattā dhaturatanan cā dhammavinayan ca anusatthim ca paccavam karitva sampattikāma sampattiyo patilabbhanti. Imina pi maharāja kāranena Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti. Dittāhan c' etam maharāja Bhagavita anāgataṃ addhāpāsu katthān ca bhāsitān ca acikkhitān ca. Siya kho pan Ananda tumhākaṃ etam assa atita-

²¹ anusatthi ca B twice C or ca. ²² dha na avinayaṇa B. ²³ ti āgata B.

pattinam patilabhaya; yathā manusā unhābhūta pari-
līhāripīlita talavāntena va vidhupanera va vātam nib-
hattetvī unham nibbāpentī parilīham vūpasamenti, evam
eva 'devamanusā Tathagatassā parinibbutassā asādi-
vantass' eva dhatuñ ca ānaratanañ ca pujeva kusalam
nibhattetvī tena kusaleṇa tividhaggi-sīntapa-parilīham
nillāpentī vūpasamenti. Iminī pi mahārāja kīranena
Tathagatassā parinibbutassā asādiyantass' eva kato adhi-
kāro avāṇṇho bhātati saphalo ti.

Ajaram pi mahārīja uttarim karanam sunohi para-
 vidinam niggaḥāya jātha mahārīja puriso bherim ako-
 tetva saddam nibbatteyya, yo so bherisaddo purisena
 nibbattito so saddo antaradhīyēyya, api nu kho so ma-
 hārīja saddo sīḍiyati puna nibbattāpanan ti — Na hi
 bhante, antarahito so saddo, na tthi taṁsa puna appi-
 dāya āhogo vā manāsikāro vā, sakim nibbatte bherisaddo
 antarahito so bherisaddo samucchinno hoti, bheri pana
 bhante paccayo hoti saddassa nibbattiyā, atha puriso pac-
 caye sati attiyena vā enena bherim akotetva saddam nī-
 battetiti — Evaṁ eva kho mahārīja Bhagavā sīli-sa-
 mādhi - jaṇṇa - vimutti - vimuttiṇanadaṁsaṁ - paribhāvitam
 dīṭṭuratanāṁ ca dhammānaṁ ca vinayaṁ ca anusatthiṁ ca
 sattharam thapavīva sayam anupādisesīva nibbanadhī-
 tuyā paṇṇibuto, na ca sparimibbute Bhagavati samjattiy-
 ā kho upacchinno hoti, bhavadukkhajattiyāṁ satti dha-
 turatanāṁ ca dhammavinayaṁ ca anusattham ca paccā-
 vāni karitvā samjattikāmi sampattiyo gatiṁ hanti
 leṇa pi mahārīja karanena Tathāgatassa paṇṇibbutassa
 asīdyantassa eva kato adhikāro avāṇḍho bhavati saphalo
 ti — Duttāṁ c' etam mahārīja Bhagavati anugatam
 addhānam kathaṁ ca, bhāṇitum ca, iccākkhitum ca
 vevā kho paṇ' āraṇḍa tūṇakam evam asāṁ mha-

sattbhukāṇ pāvacaṇam, na - tthi no satthā ti; na kho paṇ' etam Ānanda evam datthabbam, yō vo Ānanda mayā dhammo ca vinayo ca desito paññatto so vo mam' acca- yena satthā ti. Parinibbutassa Tathāgata¹²ssa asādiyan- tassā kato adhikāro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti tam tesam titthiyānam vacaṇam micchā abhūtam vitatham alikam viruddham viparitam, dukkhadaya¹³kam¹⁴ dukkhavipākam apāyagamanīyaṇ - ti

Aparam - pi mahārāja uttariṇ kārāṇam sunohi yena kārāṇena Tathāgata¹⁵ssa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo: sadiyati nu kho mahārāja ayam mahāpathavī. sabbabijāni mayi samviru- hantūti — Na hi bhante¹⁶ ti. — Kissa pana tāni mahārāja bijāni asādiyantiyā mahāpathaviyā samviruhitvā dalha- mūlajata-patitthitā khandhasarasākhā-parivutthinnā pup- phaphaladharā hontīti — Asadiyanti¹⁷ pi bhante mahā- pathavī tesam bijānam vatthū¹⁸ honti paccayam deti virū- hanāya, tani bijāni tam vatthum nissāya tena paccayena samviruhitvā dalhamūlajata-patitthitā khandhasārasākhā- parivutthinna pupphaphaladharā hontīti — Tena hi mā- hārāja titthiyā sake vāde natthā honti batā viruddha, sace te bhananti. asādiyanta¹⁹ssa kato adhikaro vañjho bhavati aphalo ti. Yatha mahārāja mahāpathavī evam Tathagato araham sammāsambuddho, yathā mahārāja mahāpathavī na kiñci sadiyati evam Tathagato na kiñci sadiyati, yathā mahārāja tāni bijāni pathavim nissāya samviruhitvā dalhamūlajata-patitthitā khandhasārasākhā- parivutthinnā pupphaphaladhara honti evam devamanussā Tathagata²⁰ssa parinibbutassa asādiyanta²¹ssa eva dhatoṇ²² ca nānaratanaṇ²³ ca nissāya dalhakusūlamūla-patitthitā sa- mādhi²⁴kkhandha-dhammasārasākhā-parivutthinna vi- muttipuppha-sāmaññaphaladharā honti Imiṇā pi ma-

¹² uttariṇakāyaṇam om. AC ¹³ samādiyanti¹⁴ AC ¹⁵ hantūti. R ¹⁶ asā- diyanti. all ¹⁷ vatthum AC ¹⁸ samādhi¹⁹kkhandha- CM

hārāja kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Apam - pi mahārāja uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime otthā gonā gadrabhā ajā pasū manussā antokucchismim kamikulānam sambhavan - ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana te mahārāja kimayo tesam asādiyantānam antokucchismim sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpunantīti — Pāpassa bhante kam - massa balavatāya asādiyantānam yeva tesam sattānam antokucchismim kimayo sambhavitvā bahuputtanattā vepullatam pāpunantīti — Evam¹ - eva kho mahārāja Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva dhātussa ca nānārammanassa ca balavatāya Tathāgate kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti .

Apam - pi mahārāja² uttarim kāranam sunohi yena kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho³ bhavati saphalo: sādiyanti nu kho mahārāja ime manussā: ime aṭṭhanavutī roga kāye nibbattantūti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana te mahārāja rogā asādiyantānam kāye nipatantīti — Pubbe katenā bhante duccaritenāti — Yadi mahārāja pubbe katam akusalam icchā vedanīyam hoti, tena hi mahārāja pubbe katam - pi idha katam - pi kusalākusalam kammam avañjham bhavati saphalan - ti Iminā⁴ pi mahārāja kāranena Tathāgatassa parinibbutassa asādiyantass' eva kato adhikāro avañjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Sutapubbam pana taya mahārāja Nandako nīma yakkho theram Sāriputtam āsadayitvā pathavīm pavittho ti — Imā bhante, sāyati, loke pākato eso ti — Api nu kho mahārāja thero Sāriputto sādhi Nandakassa yakkhassa

mahapathavigilanan ti — Ubbattiyante pi bhante sadevake loke, patamane pi chamavam candimasuriye, vikirante pi Sinerupabbataraje, therō Sariputto na paracca dukkham sadiyeyya, tam kissa hetu yena hetuna therō Sariputto kuppheyya va duseyya va so hetu therassa Sariputtassa samuhato samucchinno, hetuno samugghati tatta bhante therō Sariputto jvitaharake pi kopam na kareyyati — Yadi maharaja therō Sariputto Nandakassa yakkhassa pathavigilanam na sadiyi kissa pana Nandako yakkho pathavim pavittho ti — Akusalassa bhante kammaassa balavatavati — Yadi maharaja akusalassa kammaassa balavataya Nandako yakkho pathavim pavittho, asadiyantassāpi kato aparadho avanjho bhavati saphalo, tena hi maharaja kusalassa pi kammaassa balavataya asadiyantassa kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti. Imina pi maharaja karanena Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asadiyanta's eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti.

Kati nu khō te maharaja manussa ve etarahi mahapathavim pavitttha, atthi te tattiha savanan ti — Ama bhante, suyatiti — Ingha tvañ maharaja savehiti — Cincamanavika bhante, Suprabuddho ca Sakko, Devadatto ca therō, Nandako ca yakkho Nando ca manavako ti, entam metam bhante ime panca jana mahapathavim pavitttha ti — Kismim te maharaja aparaddha ti — Bhagavati ca bhante savakesu cati — Api nu kho maharaja Bhagava va savaka va sadiyimsu imesam mahapathavim pavisanan ti — Na hi bhante ti — Tena hi maharaja Tathagatassa parinibbutassa asadiyanta's eva kato adhikaro avanjho bhavati saphalo ti — Sovinapito bhante Nagasena panho gambhiro uttanikato guvham

⁹ pa havi AP ¹⁴ kusalassapa B kusala¹⁵kusalassa A ²² cincaman AA

²⁷ bhagava savaka sñ ²⁸ pa havi AaM ³ uttari ACM

vidamsitam gāthi¹ bhinnā, gāhanam agāhanam katam,
nattha paravada, bhagga kuditt²hi, nippabha jata kutit
thiya, tvam ganivarapavaram asajjati

Bhante Vaggaena, Buddho sabbañnu ti — Ama ma-
hārāja, Bhagava sabbañnu, na ca Bhagavato sūtatam sa-
mitam ānāḍassanāṃ paṇcupatthitāṃ, avajjanapatibad-
dham Bhagavato sabbañnutañānam, vāyitva yadicchakam
janititi — Tena hi bhante Vaggaena Buddho asabbaññu,
yadi tissa pariyesanaya sabbañnutañānam hotiti — † Va-
hasatam kho mahārāja vihanant³ addhaculañ ca viha vihi
satt⁴ ammanani dve ca tumba ekaccharakkhane pavatta-
cittassa ettaka⁵ vihi, Jakkham thapiyamane parikkhāyam
pariyādānam gaccheyyam Tat⁶ ime sattavidha citta
pavattanti Ye te mahārāja saraga sado⁷a samoha sāk-
kilesa abhavitakāya abhavitasiḷa abhavitacitta abhavita-
pana tesam tam cittaṃ garukam uppajjati dandham
pavattati, kinkāranam abhavitatta cittassa Yat⁸hi ma-
hārāja vamsanala⁹a vitataṣṣa visalassa vitthinnassa
samsibbita-visibbitassa sakhiyati¹⁰jatitassa ākiddhiyantassa
garukam hoti agamanam dandham, kinkāranam sam-
sibbita-visibbitattā sakkānam, evam¹¹ - eva kho mahārāja
ve te sarigā sado¹²a samoha sakkilesā abhavitakāya abhā-
vitasīlā abhavitacittā abhavitapañña tesam tam cittaṃ
garukam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam
samsibbita-visibbitattā kilesaḥ Idam pathanam cittaṃ
Tat¹³ idam dutiyam cittaṃ vibhattim āpajjati Ye
te mahārāja sotapinnā phīṭṭipāya duttiyapattā vinūta-
satthusā¹⁴anā tesam tam cittaṃ tisu thānesu lūhukam

vīḷha vīḷha B¹ * jassara B² * hont³ ti B⁴ * < i aha > B⁵

* vīḷha vīḷha B⁶ " aka barakkhā * AC⁷ " sakilesa M throughout

⁸ M kara a A o * Ab⁹ s¹⁰ tress B c ce C o tles M 4 times

¹¹ suttanta 3 suttanta M suttanta 3 suttanta

up pajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam up-
pajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: tīsu thānesu cit-
tassa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Yathā
mahārāja vamaṇālassa tīpabbaganthiparisuddhasa upari
sākhajātājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa yāva tīpabbam tāva
lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kinkāranam: hetthā
parisuddhattā, upari sākhajātājatitattā, evam eva kho
mahārāja ye te sotāpānnā pīlītāpāyā dutthippattā viññā-
tasatthusāsanā tesam tam cittam tīsu thānesu lahukam
up pajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam up-
pajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: tīsu thānesu
parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnatta. Idam du-
tiyam cīttam.

Tatr' idam tatiyam cīttam vibhattim' āpajjati: Ye te
mahārāja sakadāgāmino, yesam rāga-dosa-mohā tanu-
bhūtā, tesam tam cittam pañcasu thānesu lahukam up-
pajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhūmisu garukam up-
pajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam: pañcasu thānesu
parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam appahīnattā. Yathā ma-
hārāja vamaṇālassa * pañcapabbaganthiparisuddhasa
upari sākhajātājatitassa ākaddhiyantassa yāva pañca-
pabbam tāva lahukam eti, tato upari thaddham, kin-
kāranam: hetthā parisuddhattā, upari sākhajātājatitattā,
evam eva kho mahārāja ye te sakadāgāmino, yesam
rāga-dosa-mohā tanubhūtā, tesam tam cittam pañcasu
thānesu lahukam up pajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibbhū-
misu garukam up pajjati dandham pavattati, kinkāranam:
pañcasu thānesu cīttassa parisuddhattā, upari kilesānam
appahīnattā. Idam tatiyam cīttam.

Tatr' idam catuttham cīttam vibhattim' āpajjati: Ye
te mahārāja anāgāmino, yesam pañc' orambhāgiyāni sam-
yojanāni jābhināni, tesam tam cittam dasasu thānesu la-

bhukam uppajjati lahukam pavattati, uparibhumisu garu-
 kam uppajjati dandham pavattati, kinkaranam dasasu
 thanesu cittassa parisuddhatta, upari kilesanam appa-
 hinatta. Yatha mahiraja vamsanalassa dasapal-
 lantparisuddhissa upari sakhajatajatitassa akiddhi-
 jantassa yava dasapabbam tava lahukam eti, tato upari
 thaddham, kinkaranam hetthi parisuddhatta, upari sakha-
 jatijatatatta, evam, eva kho mahiraja ye te anagamino,
 vesu pañc orambhiguvani samyojanani pahinani, tesam
 tam cittam dasasu tinesu lahukam uppajjati lahukam
 pavattati, uparibhumisu garukam uppajjati dandham pa-
 vattati, kinkaranam dasasu tinesu cittassa parisud-
 dhatta upari kilesanam appahinatta. Idam catuttham
 cittam.

ti — Evam - eva kṛho mahārāja ye te sammāsāmbuddhā
 sabbaññūno dasabaladharā catuvesārāja-visaradā, atthā-
 rasahī buddhādhammehi samannagata, anantaṃ anāvāra-
 nañānā, tesam tum cittam sabbattha lahukam uppajjati
 lahukam pivattati, kinkaranam sabbattha parisuddhattā
 idam sattimam cittam.

Tattha mahārāja yam - idam sabbaññūbuddhanam cittam
 tam channam pi cittānam gananam atikkamitva, asan-
 kheyena gunena parisuddhañ - ca lahukañ - ca Yasmā
 ca Bhagavato cittam parisuddhañ - ca lahukañ - ca, tasmā
 mahārāja Bhagavā yamakapātihirañ dasseti, yamakapāti-
 hire mahārāja nātabbam buddhānam bhagavantanam
 cittam evam lahuparivattan - ti, na tattha sakka uttarim
 karanañ vattum. Te pi mahārāja pātihirā sabbaññū-
 buddhanam cittam upādaya gananam - pi sankham - pi
 kalam - pi kṛtabhagam - pi pi upenti, āvajjanapatibaddham
 mahārāja Bhagavato sabbaññūtañānam, āvajjitva yadic-
 chakam jānāti. Yathā mahārāja puriso hatthe thapitam
 yam kiñci dutiye hatthe thapeyya, vivatena mukhena vācam
 nicchāreyya, mukhagatāñ bhojaram gileyya, ummiletvā vā
 nimileyya nimiletvā vā ummuleyya, sammūjitañ vā bhā-
 ham pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham sammūjeyya, cira-
 taram etam mahārāja, lahutaram Bhagavato sabbaññū-
 tāñānam, lahutaram āvajjanam, āvajjitvā yadicchakam
 jānāti, āvajjanavikalamatthakena na tāvatā buddhā bhaga-
 vanto sabbaññūno nāma [na] hontu.

Āvajjanam pi bhante Nāgasena pariyesanīya kātā-
 bam, ingha mam tattha karanena saññāpehīti. — Yathā
 mahārāja purisassa addhasā mahaddhanassa mahabho-
 gassa pahūta-jatarupā-rajata-vittūpakaranassa pahūta-
 dhanā-dhaññūssa sāhī-vihī-jāva-tindulī-tila-mugga-māsa-
 pubbannājaranna-sappi-tela-nīvanīta-khīra-dadhī-madhu-

gula-phanita ca khalopi-kumbhī pīṭhara kottha bhajana-
gata bhaveyyum, tassa ca purisa^{ssa} pahuna^{ko} agaccheyva
bhattaraho bhattabhīkanāhi tassa ca gehe yam randham
bhojanam tam paritthitam bhaveyya, kumbhito tandule
niharitva bhojanam randheyya, api nu kho so maharaja
puriso tavatakena bhojanavekallamattakena adhano nama
kapano nama bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, cakkavatti
rañño ghare pi bhante akāle, bhojanavekallam hoti, kiṃ
jana gahapatikas^{sa}ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Ta
thagatassa avajjanavikalamattakam sabbannutananam,
āvajjitva yadicchakam^o janāti Yatha va pana maharaja
rukkho assa phalito opata vinato pindibharāḍharito, pa
linci tattha patitam phalam bhaveyya, api nu kho so
maharaja rukkho tāvatakena patitaphakavekallamattakena
aphalo nama bhaveyyati — Na^o hi bhante, patanapati-
baddham tani rukkhaphalanī, patite yadicchakam labhī-
titi — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagatassa avajjana-
patibaddham sabbannutananam, āvajjitva yadicchakam
janatiti — Bhante Nagasena, āvajjitva avajjitvā Buddho
yadicchakam janatiti — Ama maharaja, Bāgava avaj-
jitva avajjitvā yadicchakam jīṇati, yathā maharaja cak-
kavattirajā yada cakkaratanam sarati upetu me cakka-
ratanam ti, sarite cakkaratanam upeti, evam eva kho
maharaja Tathāgato āvajjitva āvajjitva yadicchakam jī-
natiti — Dalham bhante Nagasena karanam, Buddho
sabbannu sampaticchāma Buddho sabbaññū ti

Bhante Nagasena, Devadittō keṇa jāt^oti, v^o ti —
Chā v^o me mahārāja kī^ottivikkamā^oti t^o ad^ohi, ca
Anuruddho ca Ānando ca Bāgu ca jī^oti ca Deva-

datto ca, Upali kappako sattamo, abhisambuddhe Sat-
 thari Sakyakulanandajanane Bhagavantam anupabbajanta
 nikkhamimsu, te Bhagava pabbajesi — Nanu bhante
 Devadattena pabbajitva sangho bhunno ti — Ama ma-
 haraja, Devadattena pabbajitva sangho bhunno Na gihī
 sangham bhindati, na bhikkhuno na sikkhamana na sa-
 manero na samneri sangham bhindati, bhikkhu pakatatto
 samanasamvasako samanasamayam thito sangham bhinda-
 titi — Sanghabhedako bhante puggalo kim kammam
 phusatiti Kappattatikam maharaja kammam phusa-
 titi — Kim pana bhante Nagasena Buddho janati De-
 vadatto pabbajitva sangham bhindissati, sangham bhinditva
 kappam niraye paccissatiti — Ama maharaja, Tathagato
 janati Devadatto pabbajitva sangham bhindissati, sangham
 bhinditva kappam niraye paccissatiti — Yadi bhante
 Nagaseno Buddho janati Devadatto pabbajitva sangham
 bhindissati, sangham bhinditva kappam niraye paccissa-
 titi, tena hi bhante Nagasena Buddho karuniko anu-
 kampako hutesi, sabbaśāttinam ahitam apanetva hitam
 upadabutiti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi tam ajā-
 nati pabbajesi, tena hi Buddho asabbāñño Ayam pi
 ubhatokeho pañho tavanuppatto, vijitehi etam mahaja-
 tam, blinda parappādam, anagata addhanē taya sadisa
 buddhonto bhikkhu dullabhi bhavissanti, ettha tva
 nam pakāsehi

puriṃaṃ upadaya pariyaṇṭakataṃ dukkhaṃ bhavissati
 apabbajito pi ayam moghapuriso kappatthiyam eva
 kammam ayuhissatīti karuṇṇena Devadattam pabbajesīti
 — Tena hi bhante Āgaṇṇa Buddhō vadhīva telena
 makkhetī, papate patetva hattham detī, maretvā jīvitam
 pariyesatī, yam so pathamam dukkhaṃ datva jaccā
 sukhaṃ upadāhatīti — *Vadhetī pi maharāja Tathāgato*
suttanam hitavaṇṇena, patetī pi suttanam hitavaṇṇena
mareti pi suttanam hitavaṇṇena, vadhīva pi maharāja
Tathāgato suttanam hitam eva upadāhatī, patetvā pi
suttanam hitam eva upadāhatī maretvā pi suttanam
hitam eva upadāhatī — Itha maharāja matāṇṇāro nāma
 vadhīva pi patayitva pi suttanam hitam eva upadāhanti,
 evaṃ eva kho maharāja Tathāgato vadhetī pi suttanam
 hitavaṇṇena, patetī pi suttanam hitavaṇṇena mareti pi
 suttanam hitavaṇṇena vadhīva pi maharāja Tathāgato
 suttanam hitam eva upadāhatī, patetva pi suttanam
 hitam eva upadāhatī, maretvā pi suttanam hitam eva
 upadāhatī — Yena yena yogenā suttanam guṇavaddhī hotī
 tena tena yogenā sabba-suttānaṃ hitam eva upadāhatī
 — ace maharāja Devadatto na paḷi ajeyya gāhī uto samāno
 niravasamvattanikam bahum pāpakkammam katvā anekāni
 kaṃpakatīsatasaṃvassāni nirayena nirayam vimūḍhatena viṃ-
 patam gacchanti bahum dukkhaṃ vedavissati — Tam ila-
 gāvī janamāno karuṇṇēna Devadattam paḷayesi — mīna

pabbajetva *sīla-samādhi-panñā-vimutti bala-sāmattha-*
bhāvena garukam dukkham lahukam akasi Yatha ya
 yena maharaja kusalo bhāsakko sallakatto garukam bya-
 dhum bhāvosadhabalena lahukam karoti, evam eva kho
 maharaja bahuno kappakotīsatisahasāsu dukkham vedī-
 vamanam Devadattam Bhagava jogannutaya pabbajetva
 karunnālopatthaddha dhammo²adhabalena garukam duk-
 kham lahukam akasi Api nu kho so maharaja Bhagava
 bahuvedanīyā Devadattam appavedānyam karonto kiñci
 apunnam apijjeyyati . Na kiñci bhante apunnam āpaj-
 jeyya, antamaso gaddhanamattam piti — Imam pi kho
 tvam maharaja karānam atthato sumpaticcha yena kara-
 nena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi

tassa hatthapadacchedane vedana so taya vedanaya kinci
 apuñnam apajjeyyati — Attana katena so bhante coro
 dukkham vedanam vediyati, jivitadayako panā puriso na
 kinci apuñnam āpajjeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja
 Bhagava karuṇeṇa Devadattam pabbajesi mama sasane
 pabbajitassa dukkham pariyaṇtakataṃ bhaviṣṣatīti Pari
 yaṇtakatan ca maharaja Devadattassa dukkham Deva
 datto maharaja maranā kale

Imehi atthihi tam aggapuggalam
 devatidevam narādammasarathim
 samantacakkhum satapunnalakkhanam
 pāṇēhi Buddham sārānam upemīti

pānupetam saram agamasi Devadatto maharaja, cha
 kotthase kate kappe atikkante pathamakotthase saṅgham
 bhindi, pañcakotthasam niraye paccitvā tato mucchitva
 Atthi saro nima paccakabuddho bhaviṣṣati Apī nu kho
 so maharaja Bhagava evamkari Devadattassa kiccakari
 assati Sabbadado bhante Nagasena Tathagato Deva
 dattassa, vā Tathagato Devadattam paccakabodhim
 āpessati kim Tatāgatena Devadattassa akatam nima
 atthi — Yam pana maharaja Devadatto saṅgham bhin
 ditva niraye dukkham vedanaṃ vediyati, apī nu kho
 Bhagava tatopidanam kinci apuñnam āpajjeyyati — Na
 hi bhante, attana katena bhante Devadatto kappam ni
 raye paccati, dukkhipariyaṇtakarako Sattha na kinci
 apuñnam apajjati — Imam pi kho tvam maharaja ka
 ruṇam atthati sampaticcha yena karanena Bhagava De
 vadattam pabbajesi

Ājaram pi mahārājā uttarim ājānam sunohi yena
 karanena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi Yati mahārāja

tassa haṭṭhapadacchedane vedana so tava vedanaya kinci
 apuñnam apajjeyyati — Attana katena so bhante coro
 dukkham vedanam vediyati jīvitadayako pana puriso na
 kiñci apuñnam apajjeyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja
 Bhagavā karuṇhena Devadattam pabbajesi mama sasane
 pabbajitassa dukkham pariyantakataṃ bhavissatīti Pari-
 yantakatan ca maharaja Devadattassa dukkham Deva-
 datto maharaja maranakale

Imehi atthiḥi tam aggapuggalam
 devatidevam narādhammasarathim
 samantacakkhumi satapunnalakkhanam
 panēhi Buddham sāranam upemīti

panupetam saranam agamasī D¹ vadatto maharaja, cha
 kotthase kate kappe atikkante pathamakotthas² sangham
 bhindī, pañcakotthasam niraye³ paccitva tato mucchitva
 Atthissaro nama paccekabuddho bhavissatīti Apī nu kho
 so maharāja Bhagava evamkari Devadattassa kiccakari
 asatīti Sabbadado bhante Nagasena Tathagato Deva-
 dattassa vām Tathagato⁴ Devadattam paccekabodhim
 papessatīti kim Tatha⁵ katena Devadattassa⁶ akatam nama
 atthitīti — Yam pana maharaja Devadatto sangham bhin-
 ditva niraye dukkham vedanaṃ⁷ vediyatīti apī nu kho
 Bhagava tatovidanam kinci apuñnam apajjeyyati — Na
 hi bhante, attana katena bhante Devadatto kappam ni-
 raye paccatīti, dukkhapariyantakarako Sattha na kinci
 apuñnam apajjatīti — Imam hi kho tvam maharaja ka-
 ranam atthato sampaticcha yena karanena Bhagava De-
 vadattam pabbajesi

Aparam pi maharajaṃ uttarim⁸ karanam sunohi yena
 karanena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi Yatha maharaja

¹ bh nd tva A ² panca kōtthase M ³ munc tva ACM ⁴ maharaja
 bhagava A ⁵ idam M

kusalo bhissakko sallakatto vata-pitta-semhasānupata-
 utuparinama-visamāparihara-opakkhamikopakkantam puti-
 kunapa-¹duṅgandhabhissannam antosallam suviragatam
 pubba ruhira-sampunnam vanam upasamento vanamukham
 kikkhala-tikkhina-khara-katukena bhesajjena anulimpati
 paripaccanīya, paripaccitva mudubhīvam upagatam sat-
 thena vikantayitva dahati śīlakīya, daddhe kharalavanam
 deti bhesajjenanulimpati vanarulanaya byadhitassa sotthi-
 bhavam anuppatīya, api nu kho so maharaja bhissakko
 sallakatto ahitacitto bhesajjenanulimpati, sattthena vika-
 teti, dahati śīlakīya, kharalavanam deti — Na hi
 bhante, hitacitto sotthikamo tani kiriyāni karotīti —
 Ya pan assa bhesajjakiriyakāranena uppanna dukkha-
 vedana tatamidānam so bhissakko sallakatto kiñci apun-
 nam āpajjeyyati — Hitacitto bhante sotthikamo bhissakko
 sallakatto tani kiriyāni karotī, kim so tatamidānam apun-
 nam apajjeyya saggagāmi² so bhante bhissakko sallakatto
 ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava karunnena
 Devadattam pabbajesi, dukkhaparimuttiya

Upam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi yena
 karanena Bhagava Devadattam pabbajesi. Yatha ma-
 haraja puriso kantakena viddho assa ath annataro pu-
 riso tassa hitakamo sotthikamo tinhena kantakena va
 satthamukhena va samaṇṭa chunditva paggharantena lohi-
 tena tam kantakam nibhareyya api nu kho so maharaja
 puriso ahitakamo tam kantakam niṭratitī — Na hi
 bhante, hitakamo so bhante puriso sotthikamo tam kan-
 takam nibharitī, sace so bhante puriso tam kantakam na
 nibhareyya maraṇam ya so tena papuneyya maraṇamattam
 va dukkhan ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Tatthagato
 karunnena Devadattam pabbajesi, dukkhaparimuttiya,
 sace maharaja Bhagava Devadattam ni pabbajeyya

¹ m kopakka i C n kokaṭṭa M mikkhataṇ B ² ya ca pan
 assa A ³ satthake a va B ⁴

kappakoḷisatasahassam - pi Devadatto bhavaparamparāya
 niraye pacceyyāti. — Anusotagāmim bhante Nāgasena
 Devadattam Tathāgato patisotam pāpesi, vipanthapati-
 pannam Devadattam panthe patipādesi, papāte patitassa
 Devadattassa patittham adāsi, visamagatam Devadattam
 Tathāgato samam āropesi. Ime ca bhante Nāgasena hetū
 imāni ca kāranāni na sakkā aññena sandassetum aññatra
 tavādisena buddhimatā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam - p' etam Bhagavatā:
 Atth' ime bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhūmi-
 cālassa pātubhāvāyāti. Asesavacanam idam, nissesava-
 canam idam, nippariyāyavacanam, idam, na - tth' añño
 navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya; yadā
 bhante Nāgasena añño navamo hetu bhaveyya mahato
 bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tam - pi Bhagavā hetum ka-
 theyya, yasmā ca kho bhante Nāgasena na - tth' añño
 navamo hetu mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tasmā
 anācikkhito Bhagavatā. *Ayañ - ca navamo hetu dissati
 mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, yam Vessantarena
 raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum mahāpathavi
 kampitā. Yadā bhante Nāgasena atth' eva hetu attha
 paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya, tena hi:
 Vessantarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum
 mahāpathavi kampitā ti yam vacanam tam micchā. Yadā
 Vessantarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne sattakkhattum
 mahāpathavi kampitā, tena hi: atth' eva hetū attha pac-
 cayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyāti tam - pi vacanam
 micchā Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko pañho sukhumo dun-
 nivethiyo andhakaraṇo ca gambhīro ca, so tavānupatto,

* Devadattam om all ** Kampita ti all ** -caya ti mah APC **
 -karaṇo AbC

n'eso aññena ittarapaññena sakkā vissajjetum¹ aññatra
tavādīsena buddhimata tī

Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Atth' ime
bhikkhave hetū attha paccayā mahato bhummicālasa pātu-
bhāvāyātī. Vessantarena pi raññā mahādāne diyamāne
sattakkhattum mahāpathavī kampita Tañ - ca pana
akālikam kadācuppattikam; atthahi hetūhi vip̐pamuttam,
tasmā aganitam atthahi hetūhi. Yatha mahārāja loke
tayo yeva megha² ganīyanti vassikō hemantiko pāvus-
sako tī, yadī te muñcitvā añño megho pavassati na so
megho ganīyati sammatehi meghēhi, akālamegho t' eva
sankham gacchati, evam - eva³ kho mahārāja Vessan-
tarena raññā mahādāne diyamane yam sattakkhattum
mahāpathavī kampita, akālikam etam kadācuppatti-
kam, atthahi hetūhi vip̐pamuttam, na tam ganīyati at-
thahi hetūhi Yatha vā pana mahārāja Himavantā
pabbatā pañca nadīsatanī⁴ sandanti, tesam mahārāja
pañcannam nadīsatanam das' eva nadiyo nadīganānaya
ganīyanti, seyyathīdam⁵ Ganga Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū
Mahī Sindhu Sarassati⁶ Vetravatī Vitamsa Candabhāgā,
avasesa nadiyo nadīganāraya agantā, kinkāranam na tā
nadiyo dhuva⁷ ahila, evam - eva⁸ kho mahārāja Ves-
santarena raññā mahādāne diyamāne yam sattakkhattum
mahāpathavī kampitā, ākalikam etam kadācuppattikam,
atthahi hetūhi vip̐pamuttam, na tam ganīyati atthahi
hetūhi Yatha vā pana mahārāja rañño satam - pi dvi-
satam - pi amacca honti, tesam cha yeva jana amaccaga-
nanāya ganīyanti, seyyathīdam⁹ sekāpatī purohito akkha-
dasso bhandāgariko chāttagāhako khaggagabako, ete yeva
amaccagananāya ganīyanti, kinkāranam yuttattā rāja-
gunehi, avasesā agantā, sabbe amaccā t' eva sankham

¹ parassiko A ^{11 11} tveva all ¹² sarassati BC ¹³ vetravatī AbC
¹⁴ vitassā M, vitamsā A, vitamajā C ¹⁵ -kārana AbM ¹⁶ -kārana AM

gacchanā, evam eva kho maharaja Vessantarena
ranna mahadane diyamane yam sattakkhattum maha-
pathavi kampa, akalikaṃ etaṃ kadācuppatikam,
atthahi hetuḥ vipparamuttam, na taṃ ganiyati atthahi
hetuḥ

Suyatī nu kho maharaja etarahi Jinasa^ane katadhikaranam ditthadhammasukkhavedaniyam^a kammam kitti ca ye^aam abbhuggata devamanu^ssesutī — Ama bhante, suyatī etarahi Jina^ane katadhikaranam ditthadhammasukkhavedaniyam kammam kitti ca yesam abbhuggata devamanussesu satta tē jana tī — Ko ca ko ca maharajati — Sumano ca bhante malakaro Ekasatako ca brahmano Punno ca bhatako Mallika ca devī Gopalamata ca devī Suppiya ca upasikā Punna ca dasī tī ime satta ditthadhammasukkhavedaniya satta, kitti ca imesam abbhuggata devamanussesutī — Apare pi suyanti nu kho atite mānu^aken eva sariradehena Tidasabhavanam gata tī — Ama bhante, suyanti — Ko ca ko ca maharajati — Guttilo ca gandhabbo Sādhino^a ca rāja Nimi ca rāja Mandhata ca rāja tī ime caturō jana suyanti ten eva mānu^akena sariradehena Tidasabhavanam gata tī, suciram pi katam^a suyati sukata dukkatan tī — Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja atite va addhane vattamane va addhane itthannamassa dane diyamane sakim va dvikkhattum va tikkhattum va mahāpathavi kampita tī — Na hi bhante tī — Atthi me maharaja agamo adhigamo pariya^atti savanam^a k^akkhabalam^a sus^asa paripucchā acariyū^aasanam, maya pi na^a ssutapubbam itthannama^asa dane diyamane sakim va dvikkhattum va tikkhattum va mahāpathavi kampita tī, thapetva Ves^aantarasa^a rajavasabha^asa danavaram^a Bhagavato ca mal^aaraja Kassapassa bhagavato ca Sakyamunio tī dvinnam buddhanam antare

gaganapatham vitivatta vissakotiyo atikkanta, tāttha pi me savaṇam na tīhi itthannamassa dane hiyaṃane sakim vā dvikkhattum va tikkhattum va mahapāṭhavi kampaṭā ti Na mahārāja tīvātakena virūṇena tāvātakena parakkamena nālaṃ pāṭhavi kampaṭi gunabharabharita mahārāja sabbasoceyyakiriyagunabharabharita dharetum na visahanti mahapāṭhavi calati kampaṭi pavedhati Yatha mahārāja sakatassa atibharabharitassa nibbiyo ca nemūyo ca phalanti akkho lūhijati evaṃ eva kho mahārāja sabbasoceyyakiriyagunabharabharita mahapāṭhavi dharetum na visahanti calati kampaṭi pavedhati Yatha va pana mahārāja gaganam anilajalayeḡsañchaditum ussannajalalharabharitam ativatena jhūtātta nadati rivati galagāṇiti, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja māḷāpāṭhavi ranho Vessantarassa dīnaḷāla-vipulaussannabhārābharita dharetum na visahanti calati kampaṭi pavedhati Na hi mahārāja ranho Vessantarassa cittaṃ ragavasena pavattati na dosavasena pavattati, na mohavasena pavattati

dighavuka ti bahulam yeva manasam pavattati Dadamano ca maharaja Vessantaro raja tam danam na bhava-sampatti¹⁸hetu deti, na dhanahetu deti, na patidanahetu deti, na upalapanahetu deti, na avuhetu deti na vanna-hetu deti, na sukhahetu deti na balahetu deti, na yasa-hetu deti, na juttahetu deti, na dhituhetu deti, atha kho sabbannūtañānassa hetu sabbannutanāñātanassa karana evarupe atula-vipulanuttare danavare ādasi Sabbannu-tam patto ca imam gatham abhasi

Jahim Kanhajinam dhitam Maddidevīm patibbatam
cajamano na cintesi¹⁹, bodhiya veva karana ti

Vessantaro maharaja raja akkodhena kodham jinati, asa-dhum sadhuna jinati, kadariyam danena²⁰ jinati, alikava-dinam saccena jinati, sabbam aku²¹alām kusalena jinati

Tassa evam dadamanassa dhammanugatassa dham-masisakassa dananissanda balavirivavipulavibharena hettha mahavata sancalanti, sanikam sanikam sakim sakim aku lakula vayanti, onamanti unnamanti vinamanti, sinapatta padapa papatanti, gumbagumbam valabaka gagane san-dhavanti, rajosancita vata daruna honti, gaganam uppili-tam, vata vayanti sahassa dhamadhamayanti, malatimaha bhimo saddo niccharati, tesu vatesu kupitesu udakam sanikam sanikam calati, udake calite khubbhanti maccha-kacchapa, jayanti yamaka-yamaka umiyo, tasanti jalacara satta, jalavici yuganaddho vattati, vicinado pavattati, ghora bubbula utthahanti, phenamala bhavanti, uttarati mahasamuddo, disavādisam dhavati udakam, ussota-patisota-mukha sandanti salidhara, tasanti asura garula naga yakkha, ubbujjanti kin nu²² kho kathan nu kho sagaro viparivattati²³ gamanāpattham esaoti bhittacitta, khubbhite Julite jaladhare pakampati mahapathavi sanaga

¹⁸ kulam A. ¹⁹ e nappatta AC ²⁰ gata t A ²¹ gumbagumba A

²² vid sa B ²³ sansara B sannaga Aa, sanaga CM

sa¹āgara, parivattatī Sinerugirī kutaselasikharo² vinama-
 nano hotī, vimana honti ahi-nakula-bilāra-kotthuka-su-
 kara mga-pakkhino, rudanti yakkha appesakkha hasanti
 yakkha mahesakkha, kampamanaya mahapathaviya³ Yatha
 maharaja mahatimahapariyoge uddhanagate udakasam-
 punne akinnatandule hetthato aggi jalamano pathamam
 tava pariyoḡam santapeti, pariyoḡo santatto udakam san-
 tapeti, udakam santattam⁴ tandulam santapeti, tandulam
 santattam ummujjati⁵ nimujjati, bobbulakajataḡ hotī, phe-
 namahī uttarati, — evaḡ eva k⁶ho maharaja Vessantarō
 raja yaḡ loke duccajam tam caji, tassa tam duccajam
 cajan⁷tassa danassa sabhavanissandena hettha mahavata⁸
 dharetuḡ na visahanta parikuppimsu, mahavatesu pari-
 lupitesu udakaḡ k⁹ampi, udae k¹⁰ampite mahapathavi
 k¹¹ampi, itī tada mahavata ca udakaḡ ca pathavi cati
 ime tayo ekamaḡ viya¹² ahesuḡ, mahadanani¹³ssandena
 vipulabalaviriya¹⁴ena, na tth ediso maharaja an¹⁵assa dana-
 nubhavo ya¹⁶thā Vessantarassa ran¹⁷no mahādapanubhavo
 Yatha maharaja mahiya bahuv¹⁸idha manayo vijjanti, sey-
 yathidam indanilo mahān¹⁹ilo jotiraso veluriyo ummapup-
 pi²⁰ho sirisapupphe manoh²¹aro suriyakanto candakanto vajiro
 kajjopakkamako phussarāgo lohutanko masaragallo, ete
 sabbe atikkamma cak²²kavattimaḡi aggaḡ akkha²³yati, cak-
 kavattimaḡi maharaja samanta yojanaḡ obhaseti, —
 evaḡ eva k²⁴ho mahār²⁵aja yaḡ k²⁶inci mahiyā²⁷ danam vijjati
 api asadisid²⁸inam paramam, tam sabbam atikkamma
 Vessantarassa raṇ²⁹ño mahādanam aggaḡ akkhā³⁰yati
 Vessantarassa mahār³¹ija raṇ³²ño mahādane diyaḡāne sat-
 takkhattuḡ mahapathavi k³³ampitā tī

Acchariyaḡ bhante Nāgasena buddhānam, abbhutaḡ
 bhante Nāgasena buddhānaḡ, yaḡ³⁴ Tathāgato bodhisatto

¹ k¹otthaka R. ² -malim A. -maji BC ³ -kuppimsu ABC ⁴ -parivati
 ti lme 1 CM.

samano* asamo lokena evam khanti evam-citto evam-
 adhimutti evam adhippāyo Bodhisāttanam bhante Na-
 gasena parakkamo dakkhapito, paramī ca jīnanam bhīyyo
 obhasita, cariyam carato pi tava Tathagatassa sadevake
 loke setthabhavo anudassito, sādhu bhante Nāgasena,
 thomitam Jīnasasanam, jotita Jīnaparamī chinna titthi-
 yānam vādaganthi, bhinna parappavadakumbha, panho
 gambhīro uttanikato, gahanam agahanam katam, samma
 laddham Jīnaputtasam nibbāhanam, *evam etam gani-
 varapavara, tatha sampaticchamātī

•

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe evam bhāpatha Sīvirājena
 yacakassa cakkhūni dinnāni, andhessa sato puna dībba-
 cakkhūni uppannāni. Etam pi vacanam sakasatam
 saniggaham sadosam Hetuśamugghate ahetusmim avat-
 thumbi na tthi dībbacakkhussa uppado ti Sutte vuttim
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Sīvirājena yacakassa cakkhūni
 dinnāni, tena hi puna dībbacakkhūni uppannāni yam
 vacanam tam miccha Yadi dībbacakkhūni uppannāni,
 tena hi Sīvirājena yacakassa* cakkhūni dinnāni yam
 vacanam tam pi micchā Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pinho,
 ganthito pi ganthitaro, vedhato pi vedhataro gahanato
 pi gahanataro, so tavānuppatto, tattha chandam abhi-
 janehi nibbāhanīya paravādānam niggaḥāyati — Dinnāni
 maharāja Sīvirājena yacakassa cakkhūni, tattha mā vi-
 matini uppādehi, puna dībbāni ca cakkhūni uppannāni,
 tatthapi mā vimatini janehīti. — Api nu kho bhante Nā-
 gasena hetusamugghāte ahetusmim avatthumbi dībbacak-
 khū opajjayatīti — Na hi mahārāja — Kim pana bhante

* paṭho om ali * uttanikato AÇV. ¹¹ sakasavan AaP sakasatata M

¹² avatthusmi A avatthosambi M ¹³ avatthusmim bi R avatthusmim

M ¹⁴ bhante Nagasena A

ettha karanam yena karanena hetusamugghate ahēt ismim
avatthumhi dibbacakkhu uppajjati ingha tava kāranena
mam sannapehiti

Kim pana maharaja atthi loke saccam nama yena sacca
vadino saccakiriyam karontiti — Ama bhante, atthi loke
saccam nama, saccena bhante Nagasena saccavadino sacca
kiriyam katva devam vassapenti aggum nibbapé ti visam
patihananti annam pi vividham kattabbam karontiti —
Tena hi maharaja² yujjati sameti Sivrajassa saccabalena
dibbacakkhu³ uppajjanati saccabalena maharaja avat-
thumhi dibbacakkhu uppajjati saccam yeva tattha vatthu
bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppadaya Yatha maharaja ye
keci siddha saccam anugayanti mahamegho pavassatuti,
tesam saha saccam anugitena mahamegho pavassati api
nu kho maharaja atthi ākase vassahetu sannicito yena
hetuna mahamegho pavassatiti — Na hi bhante saccam
yeva tattha hetu bhavati mahato meghassa pavassanayati
— Evam eva kho maharaja na itthi tassa pakatibetu
saccam yev ettha vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppa-
dayati

Yatha va pana maharaja ye keci siddha saccam
anugayanti jalita pajjalita⁴ mahaaggikkhandho patinivatta-
tuti tesam saha saccam anugitena jalita pajjalita maha
aggikkhandho khanena patinivattati api nu kho maharaja
atthi tasmim jalita pajjalite mahaaggikkhandhe hetu san-
nicito yena hetunā jalita pajjalita mahaaggikkhandho
khanena patinivattatiti — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva
tattha vatthu hoti tassa jalita-pajjalitassa mahaaggik-
khandhassa khanena patinivattanayati — Evam eva kho
maharaja na itthi tassa pakatibetu saccam yev ettha
vatthu bhavati dibbacakkhussa uppajjayati

Yatha va pana maharaja ye keci siddha saccam

anugayañti viṣam halahalam agadaṃ bhavatutī, tesam saha saccam anugitena viṣam halahalam khānena agadaṃ bhavatī, api nu kho maharāja atthi tasmim halahalavise hetu sammicito yena hetuna viṣam halahalam khānena agadaṃ bhavatutī — Na hi bhante, saccam yeva tattha hetu bhavatī viṣassa halahalassa khānera patigbātāyati — Evam eva kho maharāja^a vinā pakatīhetum saccam yev^a ettha vatthu bhavatī dibbajacakkhussa uppadaṃvati

Catunnam pi maharaja ariyasaccānam pativedhaya na tth aṇṇam vatthu, saccam vātthum karitvā cattāri ariyasaccam pativijjhanāti

Atthi maharaja Cīnayaṣave Cīnarāja, so mahāsamudde balim kātulamo catumāse catumāse saccakiriyam katvā siharathena antomahāsamudde yojanam pavasati, tassa rathasissassa purato mahāvarikkhānūno patikkamati, nikkhantassa puna ottharati, api nu kho mahārāja so mahāsamuddo sadevamanussena pi lokena pakatīkāvabalena sakkā patikkamāpetum ti — Atiparittake pi bhante talle udakam na sakkā sadevamanussena pi lokena pakatīkāyabalena patikkamāpetum, kim jana mahāsamudde udakan ti — Iminā pi mahārāja kāraṇena saccabalam iṭṭabalam, na tthi tam thānam yam sa ceta na pattabbhi ti

Nacire mahārāja Pātaliyuttē Asoko dharmarājā sa-negama janapada-amacca-khattabala-mahāmattehi parivuto Gangam nadim cavaśāhīsaṃpunnam samatittikam samaharitam pañcayojanasatāvāmam yojaraṃ utthulam sandimānam divvā amacce evam āha Atthi koci bhāṇe samattlo [vo] ir am Mahāgangam patisotam sandāpetum ti Anacca āhamam Dukkaram devaṇi Tasmim yeva Gangāpikkūle thitā Bindum tī rāma gamikā assosi sa tā kira

^a af. eva vatthu ti B. ^b vatthu karitvā B. ^c sambhar am CM. ^d sama i a.

evam vuttam sakka nu kho imam Mahagangam patisotam sandapetun ti Sa evam āha Aham hi nagare Pataliputte ganika rupupajivini antimajivika mama ava rajā saccakiriyaṃ passatutī Atha sī saccakiriyaṃ akāsi Saba tassā saccakiriyaṃ khaṇena sa Mahaganga galaganti patisotam sandittha, mahato janakayassa passato Atha rāja Mahagangaya avattaumivegajanitam halahala-saddam sutva vimhito acchariyabbhūtajato amacce evam āha kassayaṃ bhane Mahaganga patisotam sandatutī Bindumatī mahārāja ganika tava vacanam sutva saccakiriyaṃ akāsi tassa saccakiriyaṃ Mahāganga ubbhamukha sandatutī Atha samviggahadayo rāja turitaturito sayam gantva tvaṃ ganikaṃ pucchi Saccam kira je tava saccakiriyaṃ ayaṃ Ganga patisotam sandapita ti Ama devatī Rāja āha Kīṃ te tattha balam atthi, ko va te vacanam vādiyatī anumatto kena tvaṃ balena imam Mahagangam patisotam sandapesitī Sa rāja Saccabalenā lam mahārāja imam Mahagangam patisotam sandapesin ti Rājā āha Kīṃ te saccabalam atthi coriya dhuttiya asatvā chinnikāya japiyā bhunnaṃviva atikkantikāya andha janavilopikayati Saccam maharaja tadisikā aham tadisikāya pi me mahārāja saccakiriyaṃ atthi vayaham iccha-

cakkhuni, dibbacakkhuni ca uppannāni tar ca sacca-
kirivava. Yam para Sutte vuttam Mamsacakkhusmim
natthe abhetusmim avatthumhi na tthi dibbacakkhussa
upjādo ti, tam bhāvanamavam cakkhum sandhava vut-
tan ti evam etam malarāja dhārehi — Sadhu bhante
Nāgasena suribbethito panho, suniddittho niggaḥo, su
maddita parappavadā, evam eṭam, tatthā samjaticchān ti

Bhante Nāgasena,* tḥasitam⁷ p etam Bhagavatā
Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipata gabbhasa avak-
kanti hoti idha matapiṭaro ca sannipatitā honti mata
ca utuni hoti, gandhabbo ca paccupattibbo hoti, ime⁸am
kho bhikkhave tinnam sannipatā⁹ galbhasa avakkanti
Loti. A¹⁰esavacanam etam, nise¹¹avacanam etam, nip-
parivayavacanam etam, arahās¹²avacanam etam, sadeva-
manu¹³sanam majjhe nisiditva bhanitam Ayañ ca dvī-
nam sannipatā gabbhasa avakkanti di¹⁴sati. Dukulena
tapasena Parikava tapasiya utunīkale dakkhinena hatthan
gutthena nabhi paramattha, tassa tena nabhiparamasanena
Samo kumaro nibbatta. Mata¹⁵enapi i¹⁶na brahmana-
kannaya utunīkale dakkhinena hatthangutthena nabhi pa-
ramatthā tassa tena parama¹⁷anēna Mandabyo manava¹⁸ko
nibbatta ti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena Bhagavata bhanitam
Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sannipata gabbhasa avak-
kanti hoti, tena hi Sāmo ca kumaro Mandabyo ca ma-
navako ubbo pi te nabhiparama¹⁹anena nibbatta ti yam
vacanam tam micchā. Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam Samo
ca kumaro Mandabyo ca manava²⁰ko nabhiparamasanena
nibbatta ti, tena hi Tinnam kho pana bhikkhave sanni-

⁷ sampat cchamāti EC ¹⁶ dukul *M. throughout AC three times ¹⁷
utu ikale APC utunīkale M ¹⁸ gena pi E ¹⁹ utunīkale EC utunīkale
M ²⁰ yad bhante samo M

Suparikkammakate bhante kalale bijam nipatitva khippam samvirubhatiti — Ama maharajati — Evam eva kho bhante sa bhikkhuno uttuni samana santhite kalale ruhire pacchinnaveze thapitava dhatuya tam sambhavam gahetva tasmim kalale pakkhapi, tera tassa gabbho santhasi, evam tattha karanam paccema tesaṃ nibbattiva ti — Evam etam maharaja, tatha sampaticcchami vomippaveṣṇa gabbho sambhavatiti Sampaticcchasi pana tvam maharaja Kumarakaṣapaṣa gabbhavakkamanam ti — Ama bhante ti — Sadhu maharaja, paccagato si mama visavam, ekavidhena pi gabbhassavakkantim labhanto mamānubalam bhavissasi, atha va pana ta dve nī adhe-novo passavam pivitva gabbham patilabbhissu tesaṃ tvam saddhassī gabbhassavakkamanam ti — Ama bhante, vam kinca bhuttam pitam khayitam lehitam sabban tam kalalam ocarati thanagatam vuddhim apajjati — Iti na bhante Nagasena va kaci sarita nama sabba ta maha samuddam ocaranti, thanagata vuddhim apajjanti, evam eva kho bhante Nagasena vam kinca bhuttam pitam khayitam lehitam sabban tam kalalam ocarati, thanagatam vuddhim apajjati — Tenaham karanena saddhayaṃ mukhagatena pi gabbhassavakkanti hotiti — Sadhu maharaja, balhataram upagato si mama visayam, mukhapanena pi dvayasannipato bhavati, Sankiccaṣa kumaraṣa Issi-singaṣa tapasṣa therasṣa ca Kumarakaṣapaṣa gabbhavakkamanam sampaticcchasi — Ama bhante, sannipato ocaratiti

Samo pi maharaja kumaro Mandabvo pi manavalo tiṃ sannipatesu antogadha ekasasā yeva purimena tattha karanam vakkhami — Dukulo ca maharaja tapaso Parika ca tapasi ubho pi te araññasasā ahesum pavivekadhimutta uttamatiḥagavesaka, tapatejena vava brahmalokam

santapesum Tesam tada Sakko devanam indo saya-
 patam upatthanam agacchatī So tesam garugatametta-
 tāya upadharento addasa anagatamaddhane dinnam pi
 tesam cakkhunam antaradhānam, disva te evam aha
 Ekam me bhonto vacanam karotha, sadhu, ekam puttam
 janyayatha, so tumbakam upatthako bhavissati alambano
 cati Alam Kosiya, ma evam bhaniti te tassa tam va-
 canam na sampaticchimsu Anukampako atthakāmo
 Sakko devanam indo dutiyam pi tatiyam pi te evam
 aha Ekam me bhonto vacanam karotha, sadhu, ekam
 puttam janyayatha, so tumbakam upatthako bhavissati
 alambano cati Tatiyam pi te ahamso Alam Kosiya,
 ma tvam amhe anatthe nyojehi, kada 'yam kayo na
 bhijjissati, bhijjatu ayam kayo bhedanadhammo, bhijan-
 tiya pi dharaniya, patante pi selasikkhare, phalante pi
 akase, pataute pi candimasuriye n'eva mayam lokadham-
 mehi misayissama, mā tām ambakam sammukhabhavam
 upagaccha, upagatassa te eso vissaso anattbacaro tvam
 maññe ti Tato Sakko devanam indo tesam manam ala-
 bhamano garugato pañjaliko pupa yaci Yadi me vacanam
 na ussahatha katum, yada tapasi utuni hoti pupphavati
 tada tvam bhante dakkhīnena hatthangutthena nabbim
 paramaseyyasi, tena sa gabbham lacchatī, sannipato yev'
 esa gabbhavakkantiya ti Sakkom' aham Kosiya tam
 vacanam katum, na tāvatakena ambakam tapo bhijjati,
 hotu sampaticchimsu Taya ca pana velaya devabha-
 vane atthi devaputto ussannakusalamulo khinayuko, ayuk-
 khayam patto yadicchakam samattho okkamitum, api
 cakkhavattikule pi Atha Sakko devanam indo tam deva-
 puttam upasankamitvā evam aha Ehi kho marisa, sup-
 pathato te divaso, a thawiddhi upagata, yam aham te
 upatthānam agamim, ramanīye te okase vaso bhavissati,

¹ tesam A (and perhaps EC) ²⁰ garugato'AbM ²¹ agamim AB upa-
 gamim M

patirupe kule patissandhi bhavissati, sundarehi matapituhī
vaddhetabbo bhavissasi, ehi me vacanam karohi yaci
Dutivam pi tatijam pi yaci sirasi panjalikato Tato so
devaputto evam aha Katamam tam marisa kulam yam
tvam abhikkhanam kittayasi punappunan ti Dukulo ca
tapaso Parika ca tapasi ti So tassa vacanam sutva
tuttho sampaticchi Sadbu marisa, yo tava chando so
hotu, akanhamano aham marisa patthite kule uppajjey-
yam, kimhi kule uppajjami, andaje va jalabuje va sam-
sedaje va opapatike va ti Jalabujaya marisa yoniya
uppajjahi Atha Sakko devanam indo uppattidivasam
viganetva Dukulassa tapasassa arocesi Asukasmim nama
divase tapasi utuni bhavissati pupphavati, tada tvam bhante
dakkhinaena hatthangutthena nabhim paramaseyyasiti Tas-
mim maharaja divase tapasi ca utuni pupphavati ahosi,
devaputto ca tatthupago paccupatthito ahosi, tapaso ca
dakkhinaena hatthangutthena tapasiya nabhim paramasi
Iti te tayo sannipata abesun Nabhiparamasanena ta-
pasiya rago udapadi, so pan assa rago nabhiparamasa-
nam paticca, ma tvam sannipatam ajjhacaram eva nanni
Uhasanam pi sannipato, ullapanam pi sannipato, upa-
nijjhayanam pi sannipato, pubbhagabhavato ragassa
uppadaya amasanena sannipato jayati, sannipata okka-
manam hoti anajjhacare pi maharaja paramasanena gab-
bhavakkanti hoti Yatha maharaja aggi jalamano apara-
masanena pi upagatassa sitam byapahanti evam eva kho
maharaja anajjhacare pi paramasanena gabbhassavak-
kanti hoti .

Catunnam vasena maharaja cattanam gabbhavakkanti
hoti kammavasena yonivasena kulavasena ayacanavasena,
api ca sabbe p ete sattha kammamasambhava kammamasamut-

* totuti ABC 11 atha kho AbC 12 d vasam vid t d B 13 allapa
nampi B 14 masa e AaBM 15 masare all

* samsedajam opapatikam, yadī tattha gandhabbo yato kutoci agantva andaje kule uppajjati so tattha andajo hoti — pe — jalabuje kule, samsedaje kule, opapatike kule uppajjati so tattha opapatiko hoti, tesu tesu kulesu tadisa yeva satta sambhavanti Yathā maharaja Himavati Nerupabbatam ye keci migapaḷḷhino upenti sabbe te sakavannam vijahitva sevannavanna hontī, evam eva kho maharaja yo keci gandhabbo yato kutoci agantva andajam yonim upagantva sabbavavannam vijahitva andajo hoti — pe — jalabujam, samsedajam, opapatikam yonim upagantva sabbavavannam vijahitva opapatiko hoti Evam kulavasena sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti

Katham ayacānavasena sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti idha maharaja kulam hoti aputtakāṃ bahusapateyyam saddham pasannam silavantam kalyanadhammam tapanissitam, devaputto ca ussannakusalamulo cavanadhammo hoti, atha Sakko devanam indo tassa kulassa anukampaya tam devaputtam ayacati panidhehi marisa amukassa kulassa mahesiya kucchim ti so tassa ayacanabetu tam kulam panidheti Yatha maharaja manussa punnakama samanam manobhavāṇiyam ayacitva geham upanenti ayam upagantva sabbassa kulassa sukhavaho bhavissatīti, evam eva kho maharaja Sakko devanam indo tam devaputtam ayacitva tam kulam upaneti Evam ayacanavasena sattanam gabbhavakkanti hoti

Samo maharaja kumaro Sakkena devanam indena ayācīto Parikaya tapasiya kucchim okkanto Samo maharaja kumaro katapuṇṇo, matapitaro silavanto kalyanadhammā, ayacako samattho, tinnam cetopanidhiya Samo kumaro nibbatto Idha maharaja nayakusalo puriso sukatthe anupakhette bijam ropeyya, api nu tassa bijassa antarayam vivajjentassa vuddhiya keci antarayo bhavey-

yâti — Na hi bhante, nirupaghatam bhante bijam khup-
 pam samvīruheyyatī — Evam eva kho maharāja Samo
 kumaro mutto uppannantarayehi tinnam cetopanidhiya
 nibbatto Apī nu kho maharāja sutapubbam taya isīnam
 manopadosena iddho phīto mahajanapado sajano samuc-
 chinno ti — Ama bhante, suyati mahiya Dandakarañ-
 nam Mejjharanāṇaṁ Kalīngarannam Matangarannam sabban-
 tam aranāṇaṁ arāṇabhutaṁ, sabbe p ete janapada isīnam
 manopadosena khayam gata ti — Yadi maharāja tesam
 manopadosena susāmidha janapada ucchijjanti, apī nu
 kho tesam manopasadena kinci nibbatteyyatī — Ama
 bhante ti — Tena hi maharāja Samo kumaro tinnam
 balavantanam cetopasadena nibbatto isīnimmitto devanīm-
 mitto punñānimmitto ti evam etam maharāja dharehi
 Tayo me maharāja devaputta Sakkena devanam indena
 ayacitam kulam oppannaṁ katame tavo Samo kumaro,
 Mahāpanado, Kusarāja, tayo p ete bodhisatta ti — Su-
 middittha bhante Nagasena gabbhāvakkanti, sukathitam
 karanam, andhakaro aloko kato, jata vijatita, nicchuddha
 pirappavada, evam etam, tattha sampaticchamīti

Bhante Nagasena, bhāsitaṁ p etam Bhagavata Pañc
 eva dāni Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatitī Puna
 ca pirinibbanasamaye Subhaddena paribbajakena pañham
 puttihena Bhagavata bhanitaṁ Ime ca Subhadda bhik-
 khu sīmha vibhāreyyum, asuññā loko arahantehi as-
 sātī, aśeṣavacanam etam, nissesaṣavacanam etam, nippa-
 rivāṣavacanam etam Yadi bhante Nagasena Tatha-
 gatena bhanitaṁ Pano eva dāni Ananda vassasatani
 saddhammo thassatitī tena hi asuñño loko arahantehi

¹ oppa tanta A ¹⁴ ayacita ΔCM ¹⁵ andhakare AC ¹⁶ nicchudda A

sesakan ti, evam eva kho maharāja Bhagava¹ nattham
 paridipayanto sesakam devamanussanam kathesi Panc
 eva danī Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatitī Yam
 pana maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam Panc eva danī
 Ananda vassasatani saddhammo thassatitī, sasanaparic-
 chedo eso, yam pana parinibbanasamaye Subhaddassa
 paribbajakassa samane parikkittayanto aha Ime ca Su-
 bhadda bhikkhu samma vihareyyum asunno loko ara-
 hantehi assati, patipattiparidipana ēsa Tvam pana tam
 paricchedañ ca paridipanan ca ekarasam karosi Yadi
 pana te chando ekarasam katva kathayissami, sadhukam
 sunohi manasikarohi avimanamanaso

Idha maharaja talako bhaveyya navasalilasampunno
 samukham uttariyamāno paricchinnō parivatamakato,
 apariyadinne yeva tasmim talake udakuparī maha-
 megho aparaparam anuppabandhanto abhivasseyya api
 nu kho maharaja tasmim talake udakam parikkhayam
 pariyaadanam gaccheyyati — Na hi bhaute ti — Kena
 karanena maharajati — Meghassa bhante anuppaban-
 dhanatayati — Evam eva kho maharaja Jinasasanavara-
 saddhamma-talako aca²asilagunavattapatipatti vimalana
 vasalilasampunno uttariyamāno bhavaggaṃ abhibhavitva
 tthito Yadi tattha Buddhaputta acarasilagunavattapati-
 patti-meghavassam aparaparam anuppabandhapeyyum
 abhivassapeyyum, evam idam Jinasasanavara-saddhamma-
 talako cīram dīgham addhanam ttttheyya arahantehi ca
 loko asunno bhaveyya Imam attlam Bhagavata san-
 dhaya blāsitam Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma viha-
 reyyum, asunno loko arahantehi assati

Idha pana maharaja mahatimābaaggikkhandhe jala-
 māne aparaparam sukkha tina-kattha-gomayanī upasam-
 hareyyum, api nu kho so maharaja aggikkhandho nibba-

¹ samano Al C

dhatajātī FM

² sammutikāṃ ABC

³ bandhattayāti AC ban

yeyyati — Na hi bhante, bhīyyo bhīyyo so aggikkhandho jāleyya, bhīyyo bhīyyo pabhaseyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja dasasahassimhi lokadhatuya Jinasasanavaram acarasilagunavattapatipattiya jalati pabhacati. Yadi pana maharaja taduttarim Buddhaputta pañcabi padhaniyangehi samannagata satatam appamatta padaheyyum, tisu sikkhasu chandajata sikkheyyum¹ caritāñ ca varitāñ ca silam samattam paripureyyum, evam idam Jinasasanavaram bhīyyo bhīyyo ciram digham addhanam tittheyya, asanno loko arahantehi assati imam attham Bhagavata sandhaya bhasitam Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma vihareyyum, asanno loko arahantehi assati.

Idha pana maharaja siddha-sama sumajjita sappabhaṣa-vimaladasam sanhasukhuma gerukācunnena aparaparam majjeyyum, api nu kho maharaja tasmim adase mala-kaddama-rajojallam jāyeyyati — Na hi bhante annadatthu vimalataram yeva bhaveyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja Jinasasanavaram pakatimimmalam byapagata-kilesamalarajojallam, yadi tam Buddhaputta acarasila-guna-vattapatipatti-sallekhadhutagunena Jinasasanavaram salikkheyyum, evam idam Jinasasanavarani ciram digham addhanam tittheyya asanno ca loko arahantehi assati imam attham Bhagavata sandhaya bhasitam Ime ca Subhadda bhikkhu samma vihareyyum, asanno loko arahantehi assati. Patipattimulakam maharaja Satthusasanam patipattisarakam, patipattiya anantarāhaya tithatīti.

Bhante Nagasena; saddhammantaradhanam ti yam vadesi, katamam tam saddhammantaradhanam ti — Tīn imani maharaja sasanantaradhanani, katamani tīni adhi-gamāntaradhanam, patipattāntaradhanam, lingantaradha-

¹ obhāseyyāti I ² samattā n CM sattam An satatam Ab s lasamattam B

¹⁹ gatamalakilesarajo all ²⁰ dhuta C ²¹ pa pattiantara CM

nam Adhigame maharaja antarahite suppatipaññassâpi
 dhammabhissamayo na hoti, patipattiya antarahitaya sikhapadapannañti antarahayati lingam yeva titthati, linge
 antarahite pavenupacchedo hoti. Imani kho maharaja
 tani antarahanananti — Suvinnapito bhante Nigasena
 panho gambhiro uttanikato, ganthi bhunno, nattha parap-
 pavida bhagga nippabha kata, tvam ganivarivasabham
 asajjati

Bhante Nigasena, Tathagato sabbam akusalam jha-
 petva sabbannutam patto, udāy sivasese akusale sab-
 bannutam patto ti — Sabbam maharaja akusalam jha-
 petva Bhagava sabbannutam patto, na tthi Bhagavato se-
 sakam akusalan ti — Kim pana bhante dukkha vedana
 Tathagatissa kaye uppannapubba ti — Ama maharaja
 Rajagahe Bhagavato pado sakalikaya khato, lohita-pak-
 khandhābadho uppanno, kaye abhissanne Jivakena vireko
 karito vatibādhe uppanne upatthakena therena unhodā-
 kam jarayitthan ti — Yadi bhante Nigasena Tatha-
 gato sabbam akusalam jhāpetva sabbannutam patto,
 tena hi Bhagavato pado sakalikaya khato lohita-pak-
 khandhā ca abidho uppanno ti yam vacanam tam mic-
 cha. Yadi Tathagatissa pado sakalikaya khato lohita-
 pakkhandhā ca abidho uppanno, tena hi Tathagato
 sabbam akusalam jhāpetva sabbannutam patto ti tam pi
 vacanam micchi, na tthi bhante vinti kammena veda-
 nitam, sabbam tam vedayitam kammamulakam, kammam
 va vediyati. Yam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto
 so tava nibbhitabho ti

Na hi maharaja sabbam tam vedayitam kammamu-
 lakam. Attahā maharaja kayamehi vedayitani uppiyanti,
 vahi kārānehi puthusatta vedana vediyanti, kāmamehi at-
 tahi vitasamuttāni jī kho maharaja idhi ekaccani

vedayitāñi uppajjanti, pīttasamutthānañi pi kho maharaja — pe — semhasamutthanañi pi kho maharaja — pe — sannipatikanā pi kho maharaja — pe — utuparinamajāni pi kho maharaja — pe — visamapariharajāni pi kho mahārāja — pe — opakkaṃikāni pi kho maharaja — pe — kammavipakajāni pi kho maharaja idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. Imehi khō maharaja atthahī karanehi puthusatta vedāna vediyanti. Tattha ye te satte kammam vibhadati te ime satta karanam patibhanti, tesam tam vacanam miccha ti — Bhantē Nagasena, yañ ca vatikam yañ ca pittikam yañ ca semhikam yañ ca sannipatikam yañ ca utuparinamajam yañ ca visamapariharajam yañ ca opakkaṃikam, sabbe te kamma¹ samutthana jeva, kammen eva te sabbe sambhavantīti — Yadi maharaja te pi sabbe kamma² samutthana va abadha bhavēyyum, na tesam kotthasato lakkhanāni bhavēyyum Vato kho maharaja kuppamano da³avidhena kuppati sitena unheṇa jighacchaya pipasaya atibhuttena thanena padhanena adbhavanena upakkamena kammavipakena, tatra ye te nava vidha, na te atite na anāgate, vattamanake bhavē uppajjanti, tasma na vattabba kamma⁴ sambhava sabba vedāna ti Pittam maharaja kuppamanam tividhena kuppati sitena unheṇa visamabhojanena Semham maharaja kuppamanam tividhena kuppati sitena unheṇa annapanena Yo ca maharaja vato yañ ca pittam yañ ca semham tehi tehi kopehi kuppitva mi⁵sihutva sakam sakam vedanam akaddhati Utuparinamaja maharaja vedāna utuparinamena uppajjati, visamapariharaja vedāna visamapariharena uppajjati, opakkaṃika maharaja vedāna atthi kīriya atthi kammavipaka, kammavipakaja vedāna pubbe katena kammena uppajjati Iti kho maharaja appam kammavipakajam, bahutarajñ avasesam Tattha bala

¹ vibadhati M, vibhadati A ² te sabbe pi A ³ jiga AaBC

sabbam kammavipakajam yevati atidhavantī, tam kamman
na sakka vīna Buddhāñanena vavatthanam katum

Yam pana maharaja Bhagavato pado sakalīkaya
khato, tam vedayitam n' eva vatasamutthanam na pitta-
samutthanam na semhasamutthanam na sannipatikam na
utuparinamajam na visamapariharajam na kammavipaka-
jam, opakkamikam yeva Devadatto hi maharaja bahuni
jāṭisatasabassani Tathagatē aghatam bandhi So tena
aghatena mahatim garum silam gahetvā matthake pates-
samīti munci Ath' aññe dve sela agantva tam silam
Tathagatam asampattam yeva sannipaticchimsu, tayam pa-
harena papatīka bhijjīva Bhagavato pade patitva ruhiram
uppadesi Kammavipakato va maharaja Bhagavato esa
vedana nibbattakiriyato va, tat uddham na tth' añña
vedanā Yathā mahārāja khetṭhadutthātaya va bijam na
sambhavatī bijadutthātaya va, evam eva kho mahārāja
kammavipakato va Bhagavato esa vedana nibbatta kīri-
yato va, tat uddham na tth añña vedana Yathā va
pana maharaja kottṭhadutthātaya va bhojanam visamam
parinamatī ahīradutthātaya va, evam eva kho mahārāja
kammavipakato va Bhagavato esa vedanā nibbattā kīri-
yato vā, tat uddham na tth aññā vedana

Api ca maharaja na tthi Bhagavato kammavipakaja
vedanā, na tthi visamapariharaja vedana, avasesehi sa-
mutthānehi Bhagavato vedanā upajjati, Taya ca pana
vedanāya na sakka Bhagavantam jīvita voropetum Ni-
patanti mahārāja imasmim catumahābhūṭike kāye ittha-
nuthā subhīsubhī vedanā Idha mahārāja ākāse khutto
le ldu mahāpathaviyā nīpatatī, api nu kho so mahārāja
leddu pubbe katena mahāpathaviyā nīpatatitī — Na hi
bhante, na tthi so bhāntē hetu mahāpathaviyā yena he-
tunā mahāpathaviyā kusālakusālam vipākam patisamvedeyya,

paccuppanna bhante akammakena hetuna so leddu mahapathaviyam nipatatī — Yatha maharaja mahapathaviyam evam Tathagato datthabbo, vatha leddu pubbe akatena mahapathaviyam nipatati evam eva kho maharaja Tathagata¹sa pubbe akatena sa sakalika pade nipatita Idha pana maharaja manussa mahapathaviyam bhindanti ca khananti ca, api nu kho te maharaja manussa pubbe katena mahapathaviyam bhindanti ca khananti cati — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja ya sa sakalika Bhagavato pade nipatita na sa sakalika²sa pubbe katena Bhagavato pade nipatita Yo pi maharaja Bhagavato lobitapakhandikabadho uppanno so pi abadho na pubbe katena uppanno, sannipatiken eva uppanno Ye keci maharaja Bhagavato kayika abadha uppanna na te kam mabbhinibbatta, channam etesam samutthananam aṇṇatara³to nibbatta Bhavita⁴m p etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Samyuttanikayavaralancake Mohivasivake veyyakarane Pittasamutthanani pi kho Sivaka idh ekaccani vedayitani uppajanti, samam pi kho etam Sivaka veditabbam vatha pittasamutthanani pi idh ekaccani vedayitani uppajanti, lokassa pi kho etam Sivaka sacca⁵sammata⁶m vatha pittasamutthanani pi idh ekaccani vedayitani uppajanti Tatra Sivaka ye te samanabrahmana evamvadino evamditthino⁷ vā kilecavā purāpuggalo patissamvedeti sukham va dukkham va adukkhamasukham va sabban tam pubbe katahetuti, vā ca sāman natam tan ca atidhāvanti, yañ ca loke sacca⁸sammata⁹m tan ca atidhāvanti, ta¹⁰mā tesam samarabrahmanānam micchā ti vadāmi Semhasamutthanani pi kho Sivaka idh ekaccani vedayitani uppajanti vatasamutthanani pi kho Sivaka — sannipatikani pi kho Sivaka — utoparināmajani pi kho Sivaka — vasaṃparihārajani

¹ samyuttake nā AbECM ² accame ya- I ³ uppa⁴ant ti ABC throughout

pi kho Sīvaḥ — opakkamikaṇi pi kho Sīvaḥ ⁶ kam-
 mavipakajani pi kho Sīvaḥ idh ekaccani vedayitani uppaj-
 janti, samam pi kho etam Sīvaḥ veditabbam yatha kamma
 vipakajani pi idh' ekaccani vedayitani uppajjanti, lokassa
 pi kho etam Sīvaḥ saccasammatam yatha kammavipa-
 kajani pi idh ekaccani vedayitani uppajjanti Tatra
 Sīvaḥ ye te samanabrahmīna evamvadino evamditthino
 yam kincayam purisapuggalo patissamvedeti sukkham va
 dukkham va adukkhamasukkham va 'sabbam tam pubbe
 katahetutī, yaṇ ca 'saman nātam tañ ca atidhavantī,
 yaṇ ca loke saccasammatam taṇ 'ca atidhavantī tasma
 tesam samanabrahmananam micchā ti vadamitī Iti pi
 mahārāja na sabba vedanā kammavipakajā Sabbam
 mahārāja akusalam jhapetvā Bhagava sabbannūtam patto
 ti evam etam dhārehitī — Sadhu bhante Nāgasena,
 evam etam, tatha sampaticchamitī

Bhante Nāgasena, tene bhanatha yam kinci kara-
 niyam Tathāgataṣa sabbān tam bodhiya yeva mule pa-
 rimitthitam, na itthi Tathāgataṣa uttarim karaniyam ka-
 tassa va paticayo ti Idan ca temsam patissallinam
 disseti Yadi bhante Nāgasena yam kinci karaniyam
 Tathāgataṣa sabbān tam bodhiya yeva mule parimitthi-
 tam na itthi Tathāgataṣa uttarim karaniyam katassa va
 paticayo, tena hi temsam patissallino ti yam vacanam
 tam micchā Yadi temsam patissallino, tena hi yam
 kinci karaniyam Tathāgataṣa sabbān tam bodhiya yeva
 mule parimitthitam ti tam pi vacanam micchā Na itthi
 katakaraniyassa patissallinam, sakaraniyass eva pati-

²¹ J. arāyāh ti I ²² patī ayo M throughout paticayo A three times I
 ou + C thro ghout ²³ Pa sallāna A seven times B once C through-
 out at ept o o ur twice, ja tealla A A twice ²⁴ patissallino B twice

sallanam. Yatha nama byadhitass' eva bhesajjena karaniyam hoti, abyadhitassa kim bhesajjena, chatass' eva bhojanena karaniyam hoti, achatassa kim bhojanena, evam eva kho bhante Nagasena na tthi katakaraniyassa patisallanam, 'sakaraniyass' eva patisallanam Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavānuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

. Yam hiñci maharaja karaniyam Tathagatassa sabban tam bodhiya yeva mule parinirvāṭṭitam, na tthi Tathagatassa uttarim karaniyam katassa va pativayo Bhagava ca temassam patisallino Patisallanam kho maharaja ba hugunam, sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanūtam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti Yatha maharaja puriso rañño santika laddhavaropatiladdhasabhogo tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparaparam ranno upatthanam eti, evam eva kho maharaja sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanūtam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti Yatha va pana maharaja puriso aturo dukkḥito bahagilano bhissakam upasevitra sotthim anuppatto tam sukatagunam anussaranto aparaparam bhissakam upasevati, evam eva kho maharaja sabbe pi tathagata patisalliyitva sabbanūtam patta, tam te sukatagunam anussaranta patisallanam sevanti

Atthavisati kho pan ime maharaja patisallanaguna ye gune amanupassanta tathagatā patisallanam sevanti, katame atthavisati idha maharaja patisallanam patisallivamanam rakkhati, ayum vadhetu, balam deti, vājjam pidahati, viassam apāneti, yasam upāneti aratim vinodeti, ratim upadāhati, bhayañi apāneti, vesarajjam karoti, kassajjam apāneti, viriyam abhijāneti, raagam apāneti, dosam apāneti, moham apāneti, māṇam nibhanti vitakkam bhājati, cittam cāggam karoti, manasam anevhāvati

hāsam janeti, garukam karoti, lābham - uppādayati, namassiyam karoti, piṭṭim pāpeti, pāmojjam karoti, sankhārānam sabhāvam dassayati, bhavapatisandhim ugghāteti, sabbasāmaññam deti. Ime kho mahārāja atthavīsati patisallānagunā ye gune sāmanupassantā tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Api ca kho mahārāja tathāgatā santam sukham samāpattirattimī anubhavitukāmā patisallānam sevanti pariyoṣitaṣaṅkappā. Catokkhi kho mahārāja kāraṇehi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, katamehi catuhi vihārapphāsutāya pi mahārāja tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, anavaṃjagunabahulatāya pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti, asesariyavāṭṭhito pi tathāgata patisallānam sevanti, sabbabuddhānam thuta-thomita-vannita-pasatthato pi tathāgatā patisallānam sevanti. Imehi kho mahārāja catuhi karāṇehi tathāgata patisallānam sevanti. Iti kho mahārāja patisallānam sevanti, na sakaraṇīyataya, na katassa [vā] paticayaya, atha kho gunavisesadassāvitāya tathāgatā patisallānam sevantīti — Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitaṃ p' etam Bhagavatā Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipāda bhāvitā bahulikā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricīṭā susamāraddhā, ākankhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tittheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Puna ca bhanitaṃ: Ito tinnam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti. Yadi bhante Nāgasena, Bhagavatā bhanitaṃ: Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipāda bhāvitā — pe — kappāvasesam vā ti, tena hi tē māsaparicchedo micchā. Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitaṃ: Ito tinnam māsānam accayena

Tathagato parinibbaya¹satiti, tena hi. Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti tam pi vacanam miccha Na tthi tathagatanam atthane gajjitam, amoghavacana buddha bhagavanto tathavacana advejjhavacana Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho gambhiro sunipuno dunnijjhapayo, so tavānuppatto, bhind etāṃ ditthijalam, ekamse thapaya, bhinda parappavadan ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti Temasaparichedo ca bhanito So ca pana kappo ayukappo vuccati Na maharaja Bhagava attano balam kittayamano evam aha iddhibalam pana maharaja Bhagava parikittavamano evam aha Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita — pe — kappavasesam va ti Yatha maharaja ranno assajaniyo bhavēyya sigbhagati anilajavo, tassa raja javabalam parikittayanto sanegama-janapada bhata-balattha-brahmana-gahapatika-amaccajanamajjhe evam vadeyya Akankhamano me bho ayam hayavaro sagarajalaparivāntam mahim anuvicaritva khanena idh² agaccheyyati, na ca tam jagatim tassam parisayam dassēyya, vijjati ca so javo tassa, samattho ca so khanena sagarajalaparivāntam mahim anuvicaritum, — evam eva kho maharaja Bhagava attano iddhibalam parikittayamano evam aha, tam pi teviyyanam chalabhrūnanam arahantanam vimalakhināsanam devamanussānan ca majjhe nisiditva bhanitam Tathagatassa kho Ananda cattaro iddhipada bhavita bahulikata vasikata vatthulata anottbata paricita su³amaraddha, ākankhamano Ananda Tathagato kappam vā tittheyva kappavasesam va ti, vijjati ca tam maharaja iddhibalam Bhagavato, samattho ca Bhagava iddhibalena kappam va thatum kappavasesam va, na ca Bhagava

tam iddhibalam tassam parisayam dasseti Anattiko
 maharaja Bhagva sabbabhavēhi, garahita ca Tathagatassa
 sabbabhava Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata
 Seyyatha pi bhikkhave appamattako pi gutho duggandho
 hoti, evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi
 bhavam na vannemi, antamaso accharasanghatamattam
 pi. Api nu kho maharaja Bhagava sabbabhavagatiyonīyo
 guthasamam disvā iddhibalam nissaya bhavesu chanda-
 ragam kareyyati — Na hi bhante¹ ti — Tena hi ma-
 haraja Bhagava iddhibalam parikkittayamano evarupam
 Buddhasihanadam abhinadati² Sadhu bhante Nagasena
 evam etam, tatha sampaticchanūti

Fatthano vaggo

Bhante Nagasena³ bhasitam p etam Bhagavata
 Abhinayaham bhikkhave dhammam desemi, no ana-
 tinayati Puna ca Vinayapannattiya evam bhanitam
 Akankhamano Anando sangho mam accayena khuddanu-
 khuddakāni sikkhapadāni samuhanatuti⁴ Kim nu kho
 bhante Nagasena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni dup-
 paññattāni udāhu vutthusmim ajanitva paññattāni, yam
 Bhagava attano accayena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkha-
 padāni samuhanāpeti⁵ Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata
 bhanitam Abhināyeham bhikkhave dhammam desemi,
 no anabhinuvati, tena hi Akankhamāno Ananda sangho
 mam accayena khuddanukhuddakāni sikkhapadāni samu-
 hanatuti yam vacanāni tam micchā⁶ Yadi Tathagatena

¹ puna ca para Ala is samuhanatuti As throughout B the first time

Vinayapāṇnattiya evaṃ bhaṇitaṃ Akankhamāno Ananda saṅgho maṃ accāyena khuddanukkhuddakāni sikkhapadāni samuḥanaṭṭhi, tena hi Abhinñāvaḥaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhinñāyati tam pi vaccaṃ miccha. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho saṅho sukhumo unipuno gambhīro sugambhīro dunnīyhapayo, so tavanuppatto, tattha te ānābalavippharaṃ dassehi.

Bhaṇitaṃ p etam mahārāja Bhagavata Abhinñāvaḥaṃ bhikkhave dhammaṃ desemi, no anabhinñāyati Vinayapāṇnattiya pi evaṃ bhaṇitaṃ Akankhamāno Ananda saṅgho maṃ accāyena khuddanukkhuddakāni sikkhapadāni samuḥanaṭṭhi. Tam pana mahārāja Tathagato bhikkhu vimamsaṃaṃ aha ukkhasanti nu kho mama sāvaka mayā viśajjapariyāpānaṃ maṃ accāyena khuddanukkhuddakāni sikkhapadāni udāhu adāsiṃṭhi. Tathā mahārāja cakkavattirāja putte evaṃ vadeyya ayam kho tatā mahajanapado sabbadāsu sūtarapariyanto dukkaro tatra tavatakena balena dharetuṃ, ettha tumhe tatā maṃ accāyena paccante paccante deṃ pajahathati, api nu kho te mahārāja kumāra jitu accāyena tatthagate janapade vāle te paccante paccante deṃ muceyyun ti — Na hi bhante, rajanā bhante loddhatarā kumāra rajajolhena taduttarim diguṇa-tigupam janapadam parikalā dheyvum, kim pana te tatthagatam janapadam muceyyun ti — Evaṃ eva kho mahārāja Tathagato bhikkhu vimamsaṃaṃ evaṃ ita Akankhamāno Ananda saṅgho maṃ accāyena khuddanukkhuddakāni sikkhapadāni

khuddakam sikkhapadanī, etthāyam jano sammūjho vi-
matijato adhikato samsayapakkhanno katamanī tam
khuddakam sikkhāpadam, katamanī anukhuddakam sikk-
hapadanī - Dukkataṃ maharaja khuddakam sikkha-
padam, dubbhasitam anukhuddakam sikkhapadam, imani
dve khuddanukhuddakam sikkhapadāni Pubbahehi pi
maharaja mahattherehi ettha vimati uppādita, tehi pi
ekajjham na kato Dhammesantheṭṭipariyaye Bhagavata eso
panho upadittho ti — Cīranikkhittāṃ bhante Nagasena
Jinarahassam aṃ etarahi loke vivatam pakatam katan ti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata
Na tth Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthi-
Puna ca therena Malunkya-puttena panham puttho na
byakasi Eso kho bhante Nagasena pañho dvayanto
ekantani-sito bhavissati ajananena va gūyha-karanena va
Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Na tth'
Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthiti, tena hi
therassa Malunkya-putta-ssa ajanantena na byakatam
Yadi jananena na byakatam, tena hi atthi Tathagatassa
dhammesu acariyamutthi. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho
tavanuppatto, so taya nibbhatabbo ti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata Na tth
Ananda Tathagatassa dhammesu acariyamutthiti Abya-
kato ca therena Malunkya-puttena pucchito pañho, tañ ca
pana na ajananena na gūyha-karanena Cattar imani
maharaja panhabyakaranani, katamanī cattari ekamsa-
byakaraniyo panho, vibhajja byakaraniyo pañho, pati-
pucchabyakaraniyo pañho, thapaniyo panho Katamo
ca maharaja ekamsabyakaraniyo panho rupam aniccan ti

1 -pakkhanto all 2 ajanantena all 3 thap panho ti all

ekamsabyakaraniyo panho, vedana anicca ti, sanna anicca ti, sankhara anicca ti, vinñanam aniccan ti ekamsabyakaraniyo panho, ayam ekamsabyakaraniyo panho Katamo vibhajja byakaraniyo panho aniccam pana rupam ti vibhajja byakaraniyo panho, anicca pana vedana ti, anicca pana sanna ti, anicca pana sankhara ti, aniccam pana vinñanam ti vibhajja byakaraniyo panho, ayam vibhajja byakaraniyo panho Katamo patipucchabyakaraniyo panho kin nu kho cakkhuna sabbam vijanati, ayam patipucchabyakaraniyo panho Katamo thapaniyo panho sassato loko ti thapaniyo panho, assato loko ti, antava loko ti, anantava loko ti, antava ca anantava ca loko ti, n ev antava nanantava loko ti, tam jivam tam sarirac ti, annam jivam annam sariran ti, hoti tathagato param marana ti, na hoti tathagato param marana ti, hoti ca na ca hoti tathagato param marana ti, n eva hoti na na hoti tathagato param marana ti thapaniyo panho, ayam thapaniyo panho Bhagava maharaja therassa Milunkyaputtassa tam thapaniyan janhama na byakasi So pana panho kinkarana thapaniyo na tassa dipanaya hetu va karanam va atthi, tasma so panho thapaniyo, na tthi buddhnam bhagavantanam akāranam abhetukam gīram udarīnaṃ ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, itaṃ samajāṇeṃ aniti

Bhante Nagasena bhāṣitam p etam Bhagavatī

Sabbe tasmāti dan laṅka, sabbe bhāṣanti maccuno ti

Puna ca bhāṣitām Arāṇya sabbabhi ram atikkanto ti Kim nu kho bhante Nagasena araha dānālayā

tasati, niraye va nerayika satta jalita kathita tat'ta san-
tatta tamha jalitaggiyalaka mahaniraya cavamana maccuno
bhayanti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam
Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhayanti maccuno ti, tena
hi Araha sabbabhayam atikkanto ti yam vacanam tam
miccha Yadi Bhagavata bhanitam Araha sabbabha-
yam atikkanto ti, tena hi Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe
bhayanti maccuno ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi
ubhatokotiko pañño² tavanuppatto, so taya nibbalitabbo ti

N etam maharaja vacanam Bhagavata arahante
upadaya bhanitam Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bha-
yanti maccuno ti, thapito ariha tasmim vatthusmim, sa-
muhato bhayahetu arahato, ye³ te maharaja satta sa-
kilesa yesan ca adhimatta attanuditthi ye ca sukhaduk-
khesu unnatavanata, te⁴ upadaya Bhagavata bhanitam
Sabbe tasanti dandassa, sabbe bhayanti maccuno ti
Arahato maharaja sabbagati upacchinna, yoni viddham-
sita, patisandhi upahata, bhagga phasu, samuhata sabba
bhavalaya, samucchinna⁵ sabbasankhara, hatam kusala-
kusalam, vihata aviya, abijam vinnanam katam, daddha
sabbakilesa, ativatta loka⁶ dhamma⁷ tasma araha na sa-
tasati sabbabhayehi Idha maharaja ranño cattaro ma-
hamatta bhavayyum, anuratta laddhayasa vissasika tha-
pita mahati issariye thare, atha raja kismici karaniye
samuppanne yavata sakaviyite sabbajanassa anapeyya
sabbe va me balim karontu, sadhettha tumhe cattaro ma-
hamatta tam karaniyan ti, api nu kho maharaja tesam
catunnam mahamattanam balibhaya santaso uppajjeyyati
— Na hi bhante ti — Kena karanena maharajati —
Thapita te bhante ranha uttame thane, na tthi tesam
bali, samatikkantabhalo⁸ ce, avasase upadaya ranna

² bhayanti ABC ³ sakkilesa AC² ⁴ pñño B pathasu AC patha
M ⁵ samatikkantabhalo ali except Aa

ānāpītam: sabbe va me bahim karontūti. — Evam - eva kho mahārāja n' etam vacanam Bhagavatā arahante upādāya bhanītam, thapīto arahā tasmīn vatthusmim, samūhato bhayaheṭṭu arahato; ye te mahārāja sattā sakilesa yesañ - ca adhimattā attānuditthi ye ca sukhadukkhesu unnatāvanatā, te upādāya Bhagavatā bhanītam: Sabbe tasanti dandaṣṣa, sabbe bhāyanti imaccūno ti. Tasmā arahā na tasati sabbabhayehi.

N' etam bhaṇte Nāgasena vacanam sāvasesam, niravasesavacanam - etam - sabbe ti, tattha me uttarim kāraṇam brūhi tam vacanam patitthāpetun - ti. — Idha mahārāja game gāmasāmiko āpāpakaṃ anāpeyya: ehi bho ānāpaka, yāvatā game gāmikā te sabbe sīgham mama santike sannipātehi; so: sīdhu sāmīti sampaticchitvā gīmamajjhe thatva tikkhattum saddam anusīveyya. yāvatā game gāmikā te sabbe sīghasīgham sumino santike sannipatantūti; tato te gāmikā ānāpikassa vacanena turritarītā sannipatitva gāmasāmikassa ārocenti: sannipatitā sāmī sabbe gāmikā, yaṃ te karāṇīyaṃ tam karohi. Iti so mahārāja gāmasāmiko kutipuriṣe sannipatento sabbe gāmike ānāpeti, te ca ānattāna sabbasannipatanti, kutipuriṣā yeva sannipatanti, ettakī yeva me gāmikī ti gāmasāmiko ca tathā sampaticchati; aññe bahutarā anāgatī, utthi-puriṣā dāsi-dasā bhataki kammaparā gāmika

maccuno ti Tasmā arabhā na tasati sabbabhayēhi. Atthi mahārāja sāvasesam vacanam savaseso attho, atthi sāvasesam vacanam niravaseso attho, atthi niravasesam vacanam sāvaseso attho, atthi niravasesam vacanam niravaseso attho, tena tena attho sampaticchitabbo Pañcavidhena mahārāja attho sampaticchitabbo, ahaccapadena kho mahārāja, raṣena, ācariyavamsatāya, adhippāyā, kāranuttariyatāya Ettha hi¹ ahaccapadan² ti suttam adhippetam, raso ti suttān³ulomam, ācariyā⁴vamso ti ācariyavādo, adhippāyo ti attano mati, kāranuttariyatā ti imehi catuhsamentam karanam Imehi kho mahārāja pañcahi karanehi attho sampaticchitabbo «Evam eso pañho suvinichito hoti ti

Hotu bhante Nāgasena, tatha tam sampaticchāmi, thapito hotu arahā tasmim vatthusmim, tasantu avasesā sattā Niraye pana nerayikā sattā, dukkhā tippa katukā vedanā vediyamānā, jalitapajjalita-sabbangapaccangā runna-kāruṇṇā-kandita-paridevita-lālappita-mukhā asayhatibba-dukkhabbhūhūtā attānā asaranā asaranibhūtā anappasokāturā antima-pacchima-gatikā ekantasokaparāyanā, unhatikhina-tanda-khāra-tapana-tejavantā bhīmabhaya-jnaka-nināda-mahāsadda samsibbita-chabbidha-jalamālākulī samanta satayojenānupharanaccivegā kadariyā tapantī mahānirayā cavamanī maccuno bhāyantīti — Āra mahārājāti. — Nanu bhante Nāgasena nirayo ekanta-dukkhavedaniyo, kissa pana te nerayikā sattā ekanta-dukkhavedaniya nirayā cavamānā maccuno bhāyanti, kissa niraye ramantīti — Na te mahārāja nerayikā sattā niraye ramanti, moccitukā⁵na vā te nirayā; maranass⁶ eso mahārāja ānubhavo yena te⁷sam santāso uppajjati. — Etam kho bhante Nāgasenā na saddahissāmi yam muccitukamānam

¹ ahaccapa- AB ² -vamsatā A ³ -adhibhuta B ⁴ -nināda- M
⁵ na nivalita- EC, na nivalita- M ⁶ -malasamakulā A ⁷ -nacci- ABC
⁸ kadariya B, -ya n CM ⁹ -te¹⁰ sany- C ¹¹ ca te AM ¹² na om ABC

doso ahan ti janantassa issaradassanena santaso uppaj-
 jeyyati — Ama bhante ti — Iti maharaja tassa issara
 paradhikassa purisassa muccitukamassapi issarabhaya
 santaso uppajjati, evam eva kho maharaja niraya mucci-
 tukamanam¹ pi nerayikanam sattanam maranabhaya san-
 taso uppajjati — Aparam pi bhante uttarim karanam
 bruhi yenaham karanena ukappeyyan ti — Idha ma-
 haraja puriso datthavisena asivisena dattho bhaveyya,
 so tena visavikarena pateyya upapateyya, vatteyya pa-
 vatteyya, ath aññafaro puriso balavantena mantapadena
 tam datthavisam asivisam anetva tam datthavisam pacca-
 campeyya, api nu kho maharaja tassa visagatassa puri-
 sassa tasmim datthavise sappe sotthihetu upagacchante
 santaso uppajjeyyati — Ama bhante ti — Iti maharaja
 tatharupe ahunhi sotthihetu pi upagacchante tassa san-
 taso uppajjati, evam eva kho maharaja niraya parimuc-
 citukamanam pi nerayikanam sattanam maranabhaya
 santaso uppajjati Anittham maharaja sabbasattanam
 maranam, tasma nerayika satta niraya parimuccitukama
 pi maccuno bhayantiti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,
 evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, Bhāsitam p' etam Bhagavata

Na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe,
 na pabbatanam vivaram pavissa,
 na vijjati so jagatippadeso
 yattha tthito muñceyya Maccupasa ti

Puna Bhagavata² paritta ca uddittha, seyyathidam
 Ratanasuttam Khandhapaṭṭam Mōraparittam Dhajagga-

¹ parimuccitu AC ² upapateyya, B ³ paccavamsapeyya A (pacchacak
 (khapeyya M) ⁴ upavajjite B ⁵ muncēyya papakamma maccupasa B
 comp Dh v 127)

parittam Atanatiyaparittam Angulimalaparittam Yadi
bhante Nagasena akasagato pi samuddamajjhagato pi
pasada-kuti-lena-guha-pabbhara-dari-bila-vivara-pabba-
tantaragato pi na muccati Maccupasa, tena hi paritta-
kammam miccha Yadi parittakaranena Maccupasa pari-
mutti bhavati, tena hi Na antalikkhe — pe — Maccu-
pasa ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhato-
kotiko pañho ganthito pi ganthitaro tayanuppatto, so taya
nibbahi tabbo ti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata

Na antalikkhe, na samuddamajjhe,
na pabbatanam vivaram pavissa,
na vijjati so jagatippadeso
yattha tthito muñceyya Maccupasa ti

Paritta ca Bhagavata uddittha Tañ ca pana savase-
sayukassa vayasampannassa apetakammavaranassa, na
tthi maharaja khinayukassa thitiya kiriya va upakkamo
va Yatha maharaja matassa sukkhassa sukkhassa kola-
passa nisreha²ssa uparuddhajivitassa gatayusan³kharassa
kumbhasahassena pi u⁴dake akirante allattam va pallavita-
haritabbavo va na bhaveyya, evam eva kho maharaja
bhesajjaparittakammena na tthi khinayukassa thitiya
kiriya va upakkamo va Yani tani maharaja mahiya
osadhani bhesajjani tani pi khinayukassa akiccakarami
bhavanti, savasesayukam maharaja vayasampannam ape-
takammavaranam parittam rakkhati gopeti, tass' atthaya
Bhagavata paritta uddittha Yatha maharaja kassako
paripakke dhanne mate sassanale udakappavesam vareyya
yam pana sassam tarunam, megghasannibham vayasam-
pannam tam udakavaddhiya vaddhati, evam eva kho
maharaja khinayukassa bhesajjaparittakiriya thapita

¹ Atanatiyasuttam A. V. ² tadatthaya A

patikkhitta ye pana¹⁰ te manussa savasesayuka vayasam-
panna tesam atthaya parittabhesajja¹¹ṇi bhanitaṇi, te pa-
rittabhesajjehi vaddhantīti

Yadā bhante Nagasena khinayuko maratī savasesa
vuko jivatī, tena hi parittabhesajjaṇi niratthakaṇi hontīti.
— Dīthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci rogo bhesajjehi
patinivattitō ti — Ama bhante, anekasatani dīthanti
— Tena hi maharaja parittabhesajjakīriya niratthika
ti yam vacanam tam miccha bhavati¹² — Dissanti bhante
Nagasena vejjanam upakkame bhesajjapananūlepa, tena
tesam upakkamena rogo patinivattatīti — Parittani pi
maharaja pavattayamananam saddo suyati, jivha sukkhati
hadayam byavattati kantho akurati, tena tesam pavat
tena sabbabyadbhāyo vupasamanti¹³, sabba itiyō apagac
chantī Dīthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci ahina
dattho mantapadena visag¹⁴ patiyamano visam cikkkhas-
santo uddham adho acamayamano ti — Ama bhante
ajj etarahi pi tam loke vattatīti — Tena hi maharaja
parittabhesajjakīriya niratthika ti yam vacanam tam
miccha bhavati Kataparittam¹⁵ hi maharaja purisam da-
situkamo ahi nādasati jivatam mukham pidahati cora-
nam ukkhattalagulam pi na sambhavati, te lagulam
muncitva pemam karonti, kupito pi hatthinago sama-
gantva uparamati pajjalitamahaaggikkhandho pi upa-
gantva nibbayati visam halahalam pi khayitam agadam
sappajjati aharattham va pharati, vadhaka hantukama
upagantva dasabhuta sappajjanti, akkanto pi paso na
samvarati Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja morassa
kataparittassa satta va¹⁶ sasatani loddako nasakkhi pasam
upanetum, akataparittassa tam yeva divasam pasam upa-

¹⁰ upakkama AB C ¹¹ atorati AaM ¹² vupasamant aM ¹³ apasac
chanti d AEC ¹⁴ patiyamano M pavit B ¹⁵ cikkkhassa to C j k
AaB cchik Na jh k Mb ¹⁶ samcarati AaM

nesitī — Āma bhante, suyati, abbhuggato so saddo
 sadevake loke ti — Tena hi maharaja parittabhesajja
 kiriya niratthika ti yam vacanam tam miccha bhava ti
 Suta pubbam jana taya maharaja danavo bhariyam pari-
 rakkhanto samugge pakkhipitva ghitva kucchina pari-
 harati, ath eko vijjadharo tassa danavassa mukhena
 pavasitva taya saddhim abhiramati, yadā so dānavo añ-
 nasi atha samuggam vanitva vevari, sūha samugge vivate
 vijjadharo yenakamfāni pakkamati — Ama bhante, suyati,
 abbhuggato so pi saddo sadevake loke ti — Nānu so
 mahārāja vijjadharo parittabaleṇa gahana mutto ti —
 Ama bhante ti — Tena hi maharaja attā parittabalam
 Suta pubbam taya maharaja aparo vijjadharo Bīranasi-
 raṇṇo antepure mahesiya saddhima sampaduttlo gahanaṃ
 jatto samano khinena adassanam gato mantabalerati —
 Ama bhante, suyati — Nānu so maharaja vijjadharo
 parittabaleṇa gahana mutto ti — Ama bhante ti —
 Tena hi maharaja attā parittabalaṃ ti

rakkhati kam-nayāranena, kilesavarānena, asāddahana-
taya Sattanurakkhamam maharaja parittam attana ka-
tena arakkham jahati Yatha maharaja mata puttam
kucchigatam poseti hitena upacarena janeti, janayitva
asuci-mala-singhanikam apānetva uttamavaiasugandham
upahimpati, pare akkosante va paharante va akampita-
hadaya akaddhiva samino upāneti, yadi pana tassa putto
aparaddho hoti vālativatto atha nam sa danda-muggara-
janu-mutthi¹ hana² potheti, api nū kho maharaja tassa
mata labhati akaddhana-parikaddhanam gaham samino
upānayanam katun ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kena ka-
ranena maharajati — Attano³ bhante aparadhenati —
Evam eva kho maharaja sattanam arakkham parittam
attano aparadhena vajham karotiti — Sadhu bhante
Nagasena, suvinicchito panho, gahanam agahanam katam,
andhakaro aloko kato, vinivethitam dithiyalam tvam
ganivarapavaram asajjati

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanatha labhi Tathagato
civara-pindapata senasāna-gīlanapaccayabhesajja-parik-
kharanan ti Puna ca Tathagato Pancasalam brahma-
nagamam pindaya pavisitva kincid eva alabhiva yatha-
dhotena pattena nikkhanto ti Yadi bhante Nagasena
Tathagato labhi civara-pindapata senasana-gīlanapaccaya-
bhesajja-parikkharanam tena hi Pancasalam brahmana-
gamam pindaya pavisitva kincid eva alabhiva yatha-
dhotena pattena nikkhanto ti yam vacanam tam miccha
Yadi Pancasalam brahmanagamam pindaya pavisitva
kincid eva alabhiva yathadhotena pattena nikkhanto,
tena hi labhi Tathagato civara-pindapata-senasana-gi-

¹ akampita AbB ² hanti Aa ³ potheti B ⁴ vajjhan all except
Aa ⁵ andhakare Ab ⁶ pu a ca param A

lanapaccavabhesajja-parikkharanan ti tam pi vacanam
miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho sumahanto dun-
nibbedho tavanupatto, so taya nibbahitabbo ti

Labhi maharaja Tathagato civara-pindapata sena-
sana-gilanapaccavabhesajja - parikkharanam Pansa-
lan ca brahmanagamam pindaya pavisitva kincid eva
alabhutva yathadhotena pattenā nikkhanto Tan ca pana
Marassa papimato karana ti. — Tena hi bhante Na-
gasena Bhagavato gānanapatham vitivattakappe abhi-
khatam kusalam kin ti nitthitam, adhunuttitena Marena
papimatā tam kusalam balavegavibharam kin ti pihitam
Tena hi bhante Nagasena tasmim vatthusmim dvīsu tha-
nesu upavado agacchatī kusalato pi akusalam balava-
taram hotī, Buddhabalato pi Marabalām balavataram
hotī Tena hi rukkhassa mulato pi aggam bharataram
hotī, gunasamparikkinnato pi papīyam balavataram hotī
— Na maharaja tavatakena kusalato pi akusalam bala-
vataram nama hotī Buddhabalato ca Marabalām balava-
taram nama hotī Api c ettha karanam icchitabbam
Yatha maharaja puriso nanno cakkavattissa madhum va
madhupindikam va anam va upāyanam abhihareyya tam
enam ranno dvarapalo evam vadeyya akalo bho ayam
ranno dassanaya, tena hi bho tava upayanam gahetva
sighasigham patinivatta pure tava raja dandam dhares-
satī, tato so puriso dandabhaya tato ubbiggo tam
upayanam adaya sighasigham patinivatteyya api nu kho
so maharaja cakkavattī tavatakena upayanavikalamatta-
kena dvarapalato dubbalataro nama hotī annam va pana
kinci upayanam na labheyyatī — Na hi bhante, issa-
pakato so bhante dvarapalo upayanam nivaresī, annena
pana dvarena sataśāhassagūṇam pi ranno upayanam

¹⁹ n utthitena AaLCb adhuna nitth M ²¹ kusala AB ²² hi bho A

²³ sigham s pham C ²⁴ cakkavatt all

upetiti — Evam eva kho maharaja issapakaṭo Maro
papīma Pancasālake¹¹ brahmanagahapatike anvavisi, aññāni
jana anekāni devatasatasahassāni amatam dībbam ojaṃ
gahetva upagatāni Bhagavato kaye ojaṃ odāhissamāti
Bhāṣavantaṃ namassamaṇi pīṇjālika thitāniti

Hotu bhante Nagasena, sulaḥha Bhagavato cattaro
paccayaṃ loke uttamaपुरisassa, yacito va Bhagava deva-
manussehi cattaro paccave paribhuñjati, api ca kho pana
Marassa yo adhippayo so tavatakeṇa siddho yam so
Bhagavato bhojanassa antarayam akasī Ettha me bhante
kankha na chijjati, vimatijato 'ham tattha samsayapak-
khanno, na me tattha manasam pakkhandati yam Tattha-
gatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa sadevake loke agga-
puggalavarassa kusalaṃ arapūññasambhavaṃ asamassa
anupimassa apjatisamassa chavakāṃ lūmakāṃ parit-
tamāṃ ipamā varāyāṃ Maro lūbbhantarayam akasīti —
Cattaro kho maharaja uttarava aditthantarayo uddissa-
katantarayo upakkhatantarayo paribhogantarayo ti Tattha
aditthantarayo nāma¹² anodissa adassanena abhisankha-
tam koci antarayam karoti kiṃ parassa dinuenti, ayam
aditthantarayo nāma katamo uddissakatantarayo idh
ekaccam puggalam upādisitva uddissa bhojanam jati
vattam hoti, tam koci antarayam karoti, ayam uddissa-
katantarayo nāma katamo upakkhatantarayo idha yam
kinci upakkhatam hoti apjatisgalitam tattha koci antara-
yam karoti, ayam upakkhatantarayo nāma katamo
paribhogantarayo idha yam kinci paribhogam tattha koci
antarayam karoti, ayam paribhogantarayo nāma Ime kho
maharaja cattaro antarayo¹³ Yam jana Māro papīma
Pancasālake brahmanagahapatike anvavisi, tam n eva
Bhagavato paribhogam na upakkhatam na uddissakatam,

¹¹ pākha to ACM ¹² paritakha AC ¹³ cattaro ime mah FC (catt
to mah M) ¹⁴ anāhissakāta JCM ¹⁵ agga laggahita JCM

anāgataṃ asampattam adassanera antarayam katam, tam
 jana n ekassa Bhagavato yeva, athā kho ye tena sama-
 yena nikkhanta abbhagata sabbe pi te tam divasam bho-
 janam na labhimsu. Nahan tam maharaja pasāmi sa-
 devake loke samarake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaniya
 pajaya sadevamanussaya yo tassa Bhagavato uddissaka-
 tam upakkhatam paribhogam antarayam kareyya sace
 loci issaya uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam anta-
 rayam kareyya phāleyva tassa muddha satadha va sa-
 hassadha va

Cattaro me maharaja Tathagatassa kenaci anava-
 raniya guna katame cattaro labho maharaja Bhagavato
 uddissakato upakkhato na sakka kenaci antarayam ka-
 tum sariranugata maharaja Bhagavato byamaṃ pabha na
 sakka kenaci antarayam katum, sabbannutam maharaja
 Bhagavato nanaratanam na sakka kenaci antarayam
 katum, jivitam maharaja Bhagavato na sakka kenaci anta-
 rayam katum. Ime kho maharaja cattaro Tathagatassa
 kenaci anavaraniya guna. Sabbe p ete maharaja gura
 ekasā aroga akuppa aparupakkāna aplusani kiriyani.
 Adassanena maharaja Maro papīma nilyitva Pancasalake
 brahmanagahapatike anavasi. Yatha maharaja rano
 paccante dese visame adassanena nilyitva cora pantham
 dusenti yadi pana raja te core passeyya api no kho te
 cora sotthim labheyyun ti — Na hi bhante, pharasuna
 phalapeyya satadha va sahasadha va ti — Evam eva
 kho maharaja adassanena Maro papīma nilyitva Panca-
 salake brahmanagahapatike anavasi. Yatha va pana
 maharaja itthi sapatika adassanena nilyitva parapuraṃ
 sevati, evam eva kho maharaja adassanena Maro papīma
 nilyitva Pancasalake brahmānagahapatike anavasi, yadi

* saddadha AC 20 aroga A * phalapeyya BC * satadha A
 throughout

maharaja itthi samikassa sammukha parapurisam¹ sevati,
 api nu kho sa itthi sotthim labheyyati — Na hi bhante,
 haneyyapi tam bhante samiko, vadheyyapi, bandheyyapi,
 dasittam va upaneyyati — Evam eva kho maharaja
 adassanena Maro papima nihiyitva Pañcasalake brahmana-
 gahapatike anvavisi² Yadi maharaja Maro papima Bha-
 gavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam antarayam
 kareyya phaleyya tassa muddha satadha va sahasadha³
 va ti — Evam etam bhante Nagaseha, corikaya katam
 Marena papimata, nihiyitva Maro papima Pañcasalake
 brahmanagahapatike anvavisi⁴ Sace so bhante Maro pa-
 pima Bhagavato uddissakatam upakkhatam paribhogam
 antarayam kareyya, muddha va⁵ ssa phaleyya satadha va
 sahasadha va, kayo va⁶ ssa bhusimutthi viya vikareyya
 Sādhu bhante Nagasena evam etam, tatha sampatic-
 chamiti

Bhante Nagasena, tamhe bhanatha Yo ajananto pa-
 natipatam karoti so balavataram apunnam pasavatiti⁷
 Puna ca Bhagavata Vinayapannattiya bhanitam Anipatti
 ajanantassati⁸ Yadi bhante Nagasena ajinitva panati-
 patam karonto balavataram apunnam pasavati, tena hi
 Anipatti ajananta⁹ satti yam¹⁰ vacanam tam miccha Yadi
 anipatti ajanantassa tena hi ajinitva panatipatam ka-
 ronto balavataram apunnam pasavatiti tam pi vacanam
 miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho duruttaro duri-
 tikkamo tva¹¹ anipatto, so taya nibbhutabbo ti

Bhissitam¹² i etam maharaja Bhagavata Yo ajananto
 pinatipatam karoti so balavataram apunnam pasavatiti¹³
 Puna ca Vinayapannattiya¹⁴ i Bhagavata bhanitam An-
 ipatti¹⁵ ajanantassati¹⁶ Tattha atthantaram¹⁷ atthi, katamam

¹ sevati pi I the next out, Ab twice ² anvavisi AbCM ³ kareyya
⁴ anvavisi so ca AC ⁵ tatha a tarani A tatha a tara I

atthantarāmi atthi maharaja apatti saṇḍavimokkha, atthi apatti no sannavimokkha, ya yam maharaja apatti saṇḍavimokkha tam apattim arabbha Bhagavata bhanitam Anapatti ajanantassati — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamati

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharissamīti va mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti Puna ca Metteyyassa bhagavato sabhāvagunam paridipayamanena evam bhanitam So anekasāhassam bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamīti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamīti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti, tena hi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamīti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamīti, tena hi Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamīti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so tayā nibbahitabbo ti

Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata Tathagatassa kho Ananda na evam hoti aham bhikkhusangham pariharamīti va, mamuddesiko bhikkhusangho ti va ti Metteyyassapi bhagavato sabhāvagunam paridipayamanena Bhagavata bhanitam So anekasāhassam bhikkhusangham pariharissati seyyatha pi aham etarahi anekasatam bhikkhusangham pariharamīti Etasmiṃ ca maharaja panhe eko attho savaseso, eko attho niravaseso Na maharaja Tathagato paricaya anugamiko, paricaya pana Tathagatassa

anugamika Sammuti maharaja eṣa ahaṇaṃ tī, nīmaṇi, na
 paramattho eṣo Vigatam maharaja Tathagatassa pemam,
 vigato sineho, mayhaṇaṃ tī pi Tathagatassa gahanam na
 tthi, upadaya pana avassayo hoti Yatha maharaja pa-
 thavi bhūmatthanam sattanam patittha hoti upassayam
 hoti, pathavittha c ete satta, na ca mahapathaviya mayh
 ete tī apekkha hoti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Tathagato
 sabbasattanam patittha hoti upassayam, Tathagatattha c
 ete satta, na ca Tathagatassa mayh ete tī apekkha hoti
 Yatha va pana mahatimabamegho abhivassanto tina-
 rukkhā pasu-manussanam vuddhim deti santatim anu-
 paleti, vutthupajivino c ete satta sabbe, na ca maha-
 meghassa mayh ete tī apekkha hoti, evaṃ eva kho
 maharaja Tathagato sabbasattanam kusaladhamme janeti
 anupaleti, Satthupajivino c ete satta sabbe, na ca Tatha-
 gatassa mayh ete tī apekkha hoti, tam kissa hetu
 attanuditthiya palinattaṃ tī — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,
 sunibbethito panho bahuviddhehi karanehi, gambhīro uttama-
 kato ganthi bhinnō, gahanam agahanam katam, andha-
 karo aloko kafo, bhagga rāppavada, Jinaputtanam
 cakkhun uppiḍḍitan tī.

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhānatha Tathagato abhej-
 japaṇiso tī Puna ca bhānatha Devadattena ekappa-
 laram panca bhikkhusatani bhinnāniti Yadi bhante
 Nagasena Tathagato abhejjapaṇiso, tena hi Devadattena
 ekappaharam panca bhikkhusatani bhinnāniti yam vaca-
 sam tam miccā Yadi Devadattena ekappalaram panca

* pathavitthā haraṇi M pathaviya, AIC * na ca maharaja pathaviya
 AbCM * Tathagatassaṃ tī AbBC (Tathagato cete M) * ca cm all
 † vutthupaj] lo AIC so andhakaro AIC

bhikkhusatani bhinnani, tena hi Tathagato abhejjapariso
ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko
pañho tavanupatto gambhiro dunnivethiyo, ganthito pi
ganthitaro, etthāyam jano avato nivuto ovuto pibito pari-
yonaddho, ettha tava nanabalam dassēhi paravadesuti

Abhejjapariso maharaja Tathagato, Devadattena ca
ekappaharam pañca bhikkhusatani bhinnani Tan ca
pana bhedakassa balena, bhedake vjjamane na tthi
maharaja abhejjam nama Bhedake sṭti maṭa pi puttana
bhijjati, putto pi matara bhijjati, pita pi puttana bhijjati
putto pi pitara bhijjati, bhata pi bhaginīya bhijjati bha-
gini pi bhata bhijjati, saḥāyo pi sahayena bhijjati, nāva
pi nanadarusanghatita umivegasampaharena bhijjati, ruk-
kho pi madhukappasampannapha¹⁹ anilaḥalavegabhihato
bhijjati, suvannam²⁰ pi jativantam lohena bhijjati Api
ca maharāja n' eso adhippayo vinnanam, n esa buddhanam
adbimutti, n' eso panditanam chando Tathagato bhejja-
pariso ti Api c ettha karanam atthi yena karanena Tatha-
gato vuccati abhejjapariso ti Kaṭamam ettha karanam
Tathagatassa maharaja kateha adanena va appiyāvacanena
va anāthacariyaya va asamanatṭataya vā yato kutoci
cariyam carantassa pi parisa bhinna ti na sutapubbam,
tena karanena Tathagato vuccati abhejjapariso ti Taya
p etam maharāja nātabbam atthi kiñci navange Bud-
dhavacane suttagatam imina nama karanena Bodhisat-
tassa kateha Tathagatassa parisa bhinna ti — Na tthi
bhante, no c etam loke dissati no pi suyati, sadhu bhante
Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamati

Dutiyo vaggo

¹⁹ veṭhito AC ²⁰ ovuto om BM ¹³ ghaṇṭa AaCb ghaṇṭa B (ghaṇ-
ṭita M) ¹² vegappaharena A ²⁰ adanena AaM apadanena B

Bhante Nagaṣeṇa, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati Puna ca upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnātasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati tena hi upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnātasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccutthetīti yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi upasako gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnātasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti, tena hi Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati tam pi vacanam miccha. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharāja Bhagavata Dhammo hi Vasettha 'settho jane tasmim' ditthe c' eva dhamme abhisamparayan cati. Upasako ca gihī sotapanno pihitapayo ditthippatto vinnātasasano bhikkhum va samaneram va puthujjanam abhivadeti paccuttheti. Tattha pana karanam atthi katamarā tam karanam visatī kko panime maharāja samanassa samanakarāna dhamma dve ca lingāni veli samano abhivadana-paccutthana sammananapujaniraho hoti. Katame visatī samanassa samanakarāna dhamma dve ca lingāni settho yamo, aggo niyamo, caro viharo samyamo samvaro khanti soraccam ekattacarīya ekattabhīratī paṭisaṁlinam hiriottappam viriyam appamādo sikkhasamādanam uddeso paripuṇṇa silādiabhīratī nirālayata sikkhapādaparipurita kasavadharanam bhandu

¹ ²² paccutthet ti alt ²³ ten o ff C ²⁴ karana A throughout ka
 raṇa CM throughout ²⁵ sālīṇam ACM ²⁶ sikkhapādana o AbCM
²⁷ paripurita AaB paripurita Ab

bhavo, ime kho maharaja visati samanassa samanakarana dhamma dve ca lingani. Ete gune bhikkhu samadaya vattati, so tesam dhammanam anupatti paripunnatta sampunnatta samannagatattha aekhabhumim arahanta bhummam okkamati, settham bhummantaram okkamati arahatta sannagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Khinasavehi so samanassam upagato na tthi me so sannavo ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Iggaparissam so upagato, nahan tam thanam upagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Labhati so Patimokkhuddesam sotum, nahan tam labhami sotum ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. So anne pabbajeti upasampadeti Jinassanam vaddheti, aham etam na labhami latum ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Appamanesu so sikkhapadesu samattakarī nahan tesu vattamīti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Upagato so samanassinam, Buddhadhīpaye tthito, tena ham lingena duram apagato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. 'Parulhakacchalomo so ananyita amandito,' anulitta-silā-andho, aham pana mandana-vibhusana-hirato ti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum. Api ca maharāja ve te visati samanakarana dhamma dve ca lingani sabbe p' ete dhamma bhikkhusa samuvijanti, so yeva te dhamme dhiāreti anne pi tatthi sikkhapeti, so me agāṃ sikkhājanā ca na tthiti arahati upasako sotapanno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum

¹ arahantabhumim CM. ² sannagato CM. ³ sama ti Aa (Ab*) C ii matta E karī aī

paccutthatum Apī ca yathā maharaja rajakumāro puro-
 hitassa santike vijjam adhiyati khattadhammam sikkhati,
 so aparena samayena abhisitto acariyam abhivadeti pac-
 cuttheti sikkhapako me ayan ti, evam eva kho ma-
 haraja sikkhapako vamsadharo ti arahati upasako sota-
 panno bhikkhum puthujjanam abhivadetum paccutthatum
 Apī ca maharaja imina p etam pariyyena janahi bhik-
 khubbumiya mahantatam^a asamavipulabhavam yadi ma-
 haraja^a upasako sotāpanno arahattam^a sacchikaroti, dve va
 tassa gatiyo bhavanti, anañña tasmim yeva divase pari-
 nibbayeyya va bhikkhubhavam va upagaccheyya, acalā
 hi sa mahariya pabbajja mahati accuggati, yad idam
 bhikkhubbumiti — Nānagato bhante Nagasena pañho
 sunibbethito bālavata ābuddhina tiyyi, na y imam pan-
 ham samattho añño evān vinivethetum annatra tavā-
 disena buddhimati ti .

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe^a bhanatha Tathagato sab-
 baccattānam ahitam apānetva hitam upadhatiti Pun-
 ca bhanatha Aggikkhandhupame dhammapariyye bhañ-
 namāne satthimattānam^a bhikkhunam unhalohitam mukhato
 uggaṭṭam ti Aggikkhandhupamam bhante dhammapari-
 yam desentena Tathagatena satthimattānam bhikkhu-
 nam hitam apānetva ahitam upadhatim Yadi bhante
 Nagasena Tatāgato sabbaccattānam ahitam apānetva
 hitam upadhatiti tena hi Aggikkhandhupame dhamma-
 pariyye bhānamāne satthimattānam bhikkhunam un-
 halohitam mukhato uggaṭṭam ti yaṃ vacanam tam micchā
 Yadi Aggikkhandhupame dhammapariyye bhañnamāne
 satthimattānam bhikkhunam unhalohitam mukhato uggaṭṭam,

tena hi Tathāgato sabbasattānam ahiṭam apanetva hi-
tam upadahatīti tam pi vacanam micchā Ayam pi
ubbatokotiko paṇho tavānuppatto, so tava nibbāhitaḥ o ti

Tathagato maharaja sabbasattanam ahiṭam apanetvā
hiṭam upadahati Aggikkhandhupame ca dhammapari-
vaye bhaṇnamane satthumattinam bhikkhunam unhalo-
hiṭam mukhato uggatam Tañ ca pana na Tathagatassa
katena, tesam yeva attano katenati — Yadi bhante
Nagasena Tathāgato Aggikkhandhūpamam dhammapari-

tani patanti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagāto dhammam desayamano anunaya-paṭiḥham na karoti anunaya-paṭiḥhavippamutto, dhammam deseti, evam dhamme desiyamane ye tattha samma patipanna te bujjhanti, ye pana miccha patipanna te patanti Yatha va pana maharaja kassako dhañnam ropetukamo khetṭam kasati tassa kasintassa anekasatasahassani tinani maranti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato paripakkamanase satte bodhento anunaya-paṭiḥhavippamutto dhammam deseti, evam dhamme desiyamane ye tattha samma patipanna te bujjhanti, ve pana miccha patipanna te tinani viya maranti Yatha va pana maharaja mañussa rasahetu yante ucchum pilayanti tesam ucchum pilayamananam ye tattha yantamukhiḥgata kṇiyo te piliyanti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato paripakkamanase satte bodhento dhammayantam abhipilayati ye tattha miccha patipanna te kimi viya marantiti — Nanu bhante Nagasena te bhikkhu taya dhammadesanaya patita ti — Api nu kho maharaja tacchako rukkham rakkhanto ujukam parisud dham karotiti — Na hi bhante, vajjanīyam bhante apānetva evam idam tacchako rukkham ujukam parisuddham karotiti — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato parisam rakkhanto na sakkoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetum, miccha patipanne pana satte apānetva evam ete bodhaneyye satte bodheti Attakatena pana te maharaja miccha patipanna patanti Yatha maharaja kadali velu assatari attajena haṇṇati, evam eva kho maharaja ye te miccha patipanna te attakatena hañṇanti patanti Yatha maharaja cora attakattena cakkhuppatanam sularopanañ ārocchedanam papunanti, evam eva kho mahārāja ye te miccha patipanna te attakatena haṇṇanti Jināsasana pa-

¹³ yat tena A ¹⁴ P ayaṇti ABC ¹⁵ kin ayo A ¹⁶ evameva te M
 evameva kho te lbc ¹⁷ haṇṇanti A ¹⁸ patanti om M

Bhagavata bhanitam Kayena samvaro sadhuti, tena hi Selassa brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesiti yam vacanam tum miccha Yadi Selassa brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassesi, tena hi Kayena samvaro sadhuti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbalitabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Kayena samvaro sadhuti Selassa ca brahmanassa kosohitam vatthaguyham dassitam Yassa klo maharaja Tathagate kankha uppanna tassa bodhanatthaya Bhagava iddhiya tappatibhagam kayam dasseti so yeva tam pati hariyam passatiti — Ko pan etam bhante Nagasena saddalissati yam parisagato ekō yeva tam guyham passati, avasesa tatth eva/santa na passanti Ingha me tvam tattā a karanam upadisa karanena mam sannapehiti — Ditthapubbo pana taya maharaja koci byadhito puriso parikinno vatimitteti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu kho maharaja parisa passat etam vedanam yaya so puriso vedanaya vediyatiti — Na hi bhante attana yeva so bhante puriso vediyat ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yassa eva Tathagate kankha uppanna tass eva Tathagato bodhanaya iddhiya tappatibhagam kayam dasseti so yeva tam patihariyam passati Yatha va pana maharaja kancid eva purisam bhuto aviseyya api nu kho sa maharaja parisa passati tam blutagahan ti — Na hi bhante so yeva aturo tassa bhutassa agamanam passatiti — Evam eva klo maharaja yassa eva Tathagate kankha uppanna so yeva tam patihariyam passatiti — Dukkaram bhante Nagasena Bhagavata katam yam ekassa pi adassaniyam tam dassentenati — Na maharaja Bhagava guyham

¹ dassesi AaM ¹⁴ passanti ti all ¹⁵ kho sa mah AC ²⁰ bhante om AaB ²¹ kincideva ACM koci deva B ²² sū om B ²³ ekassapi B

dassesī, iddhiya paṇa chayam dassesīti — Chayaya pi bhante ditthaya dittham yeva hoti guṇham yaṃ disva nittham gato ti — Dukkaraṇṇaṃ capi maharaja Tathagato karoti bodhaneyye satte bodhetum Yaḍi maharaja Tathagato kiriyam kiriyam hapeyya, bodhaneyya satta na bujheyyum, yasma ca kho maharaja yogannu Tathagato bodhaneyye bodhetum, tasma Tathagato yena yena yogena bodhaneyya bujjhanti tena tena yogena bodhaneyye bodheti Yatha mahārāja bhāsakko sallakatto yena yena bhesajjena aturo arogo hoti tena tena bhesajjena aturam upasankamati vamanīyam vameti, virecanīyam vireceti, anulepanīyam anulimpeti, anuvāsaniyam anuvāseti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Tathagato yena yena yogena bodhaneyya satta bujjhanti tena tena yogena bodheti Yatha va paṇa maharaja itthi mulhagabbha bhāsakkassa adassaniyam guṇham dasseti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Tathagato bodhaneyye bodhetum adassaniyam guṇham iddhiya chayam dassesi Na tthi maharaja adassaniyo nama oḷaso puggalam upadaya Yaḍi mahārāja koci Bhagavato hadayam disvā bujheyya, tassa pi Bhagava yogena hadayam dasseyya Yogaṇṇu maharaja Tathagato desanākusalo Naṇu maharaja Tathāgato therassa Vandasā adhimuttini janitva tam devabhavanam netva devakannayo dassesi imiṇa yaṃ kulaputto bujjhissatīti, tena ca so kulaputto bujhi Iti kho maharaja Tathagato anekapariyayena su-bhāṇumittam hīlento garahanto jigucchanto tassa bodhanāhetu kakutapadīniyo accharayo dassesi Evaṃ pi Tathagato yogannu desanākusalo Paṇa ca parant mahārāja Tathagato therassa Collapanthakassa bhātara piḷḷakaddhi-tassa dukkhitassa dhammanassa upagantva sukkhumam colakhaṇḍam adāsi imiṇa jāṇi kulaputto bujjhissatīti,

¹ nit bagato I nitthagato M ² kiriyāsi os ce AaVI ³ arogo C ⁴ anulepanīyam A anulepati B ⁵ tassapi B ⁶ kapotapad M

so ca kulaputto tena kāranena Jinasāsane vāsibhāvam
 pāpuni. Evam - pi Tathāgato yogaññū desanākusalo
 Puna ca param mahāraja Tathāgato brāhmanassa Mo-
 gharājassa yavatatiyam pañham puttho na byākāsi
 evam - ima'ssa kulaputtassa māno upasamissati, manū-
 pasama abhisamayo bhavissatīti, tena ca tassa kulaput-
 tassa māno upasami, mānūpasama so brāhmano chasu
 abhiññāsu vāsibhāvam pāpuni. Evam - pi Tathāgato yo-
 gaññū desanākusalo ti. — Sadhu bhante Nāgasena, su-
 nibbethito pañho bahuvīdhehi kāranehi, gahanam aga-
 hanam katam, andhakaro aloko kato, gantī bhinnā,
 bhagga parappavada, Jinaputtāgam cakkhum taya uppa-
 ditam, nippatibhānā tittiyā, tvam ganivarapavaram
 āsajjāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bhāsitam p' etam therena Sā-
 riputtena Dhammasenapati. Parisuddhavadācīsamacāro
 avuso Tathāgato, na tthi Tathagatassa vacīduccaritam
 yam Tathāgato rakkheyya ma me idam paro aññāsīti.
 Puna ca Tathāgato therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa
 aparādhe parajikam paññapento pharusāhi vacāhi mogha-
 purisavādēna samudacarī, tena ca so thero moghapurisa-
 vadēna garuttasēna tasito vippatisārī nāsakkhi ariyamag-
 gam pativijjhutū. Yadi bhante Nāgasena parisuddha-
 vacīsamacāro Tathagatho, na tthi Tathāgatassa vaci-
 duccaritam, tena hi Tathāgatena therassa Sudinnassa
 Kalandaputtassa aparādhe moghapurisavādēna samudā-
 cinnan - ti yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi Bhagavata
 therassa Sudinnassa Kalandaputtassa aparādhe mogha-

¹¹ andhakāro AbC ¹² bhinnā Mc ¹³ cakkhu B ¹⁴ rudhitasena M,
 garuddhittasena Ab, garadhīnattasena C, the passage wanting in I ¹⁵
 tathagato M, ne (sic) C om A, the passage wanting in B

purisaviññena samudācinnam, tena hi: parisuddhaviññā-
samācāro Tathāgato, na-tthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccari-
tan-ti tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pi ubhatokotiko
pañho tavānupatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam-p' etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena
Dhammasenāpatinā. Parisuddhaviññāsamācāro āvuso Ta-
thāgato, na-tthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritam yam Ta-
thāgato rakkheyya: mā me idam paro aññāsīti. Ayas-
mato ca Sudinassā Kalandaputtassa aparādhe pārājikam
paññāpentena Bhagavatā moghapurisaviññena samudācin-
nam. Tañ ca paṇaṃ na dutthacittena, asārambhena yā-
thāvalakkhanena. Kiñ-ca tattha yāthāvalakkhanam. Yassa
mahārāja puggalassa imasmīn attabhāve catuṣaccābhi-
samayo va hoti, tassa purisattānam mogham, aññam kayi-
ramānam aññena sambhavaṃ, tena vuccati moghapuriso
ti. Iti pi mahārāja Bhagavatā āyasmato Sudinassa Ka-
landaputtassa sabhāvavacanena samudācinnam, no abhū-
tavādenāti. — Sabhavam-pi bhante Nāgasena yo akko-
santo bhanati, tassa mayāṃ kahāpanam dandam dharema,
aparādho yeva so, vattham piṣṣāya viṣum vohāram āca-
rantō akkosatīti — Atthi paṇaṃ mahārāja sutapubbam
tayā khalitassa abhivādanam vā paccutthānam vā sak-
kāram vā upāyanānuppadānam vā ti — Na hi bhante,
yato kutoci yattva katthaci khalito paribhāsaṇaraho hoti
tappanāraho, uttamangam pi 'ssa chindanti, hananti pi
bandhanti pi ghātenti pi jāpenti pīti — Tena hi ma-
hārāja Bhagavatā kiriyā yeva katā no akiriyā ti. —
Kiriyam-pi bhante Nāgasena kurumanena patirūpena kā-
tabbam anucchavikena, savena pi bhante Nāgasena
Tathāgatassa sadevaḷo loko ottapati hiriyatī, bhiyyo das-
sanena, tat' uttarim upasaṅkāmanena payirupāsānenāti —

¹² yathava- ABC the first time, C also the second. ¹³ kinci tattha AbCM

¹⁴ purisattam M ¹⁵ kiriyāpanam A

Api nu kho maharaja tikicchako abhisanne kaye lupite
dosa sinehaniyani bhesajjani detiti — Na hi bhante, tin-
hani lekhananiyani bhesajjani arogakamo detiti — Eyam
eva kho maharaja Tathagato sabbakilesabyadhivupasa-
manaya anusatthim deti Pharusā pi maharaja Tatha-
gatassa vaca satte sinehayati, muduke karoti Yatha
maharaja unham pi udakam yam kinci sinehaniyam sine-
hayati, mudum karoti, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā
pi Tathagatassa vaca atthavati hoti karunasahagata
Yatha maharaja pitu vacanam puttānam atthavantam hoti
karunasahagatam, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā pi
Tathagatassa vaca atthavati hoti karunasahagata Pha-
rusā pi maharaja Tathagatassa vaca sattanānam kilesappa-
hantā hoti Yatha maharaja duggandham pi gomuttam
pitam, vīrasam pi agadam khayitam sattanānam byadhum
hanti, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā pi Tathagatassa
vaca atthavati hoti karunasahagata Yatha maharaja
mahanto pi tulapūñño parassa kaye nipatitva rujam na
karoti, evam eva kho maharaja pharusā pi Tathagatassa
vaca na kassaci dukkhānam uppadetiti — Suvācchito
bhante Nagaseno pañho bahubhi karanehi, sadhu bhante
Nagaseno, evam etam, tatha sampaticchamāmi

Bhante Nagaseno, bhasitam p etam Tathagatenā

Acetanam brāhmaṇa assenāntam
jīnam ajānantam imam paṭisam
āraddhaviṇṇyo dhammam appamatto
sukkhaseyyam pucchāsi kassa hetutā

* aroha C * aroga AC * vujjā amajja CBM * appahāna : AP
14 karati M 17 hoti om ACM 20 asu anta n all 22 (Jano Jat. 307
v 1) 23 ajānantam all 24 kassa l

Puṇa ca bhaṇitam:

Iti phandānarukkho pi tāvad-e ayyabhāsatha:
mayham-pi vacaṇam atthi, Bhāradvāja, sunohi me ti

Yadā bhante Nāgasena rukkho acetano, tena hi phan-
danena rukkheṇa Bhāradvājena saha sallapitaṃ ti yaṃ
vacanāṃ tam micchā. Yadā phandanēṇa rukkheṇa Bhā-
radvājena saddhim sallapitaṃ, tena hi rukkho acetano t
tam-pi vacanam micchā. Ayam-pr ubhatokotiko pañhe
tavānuppatto, so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhāsitaṃ-p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā: rukkho
acetano ti. Phandanena ca rukkheṇa Bhāradvājena sad-
dhim sallapitaṃ. Tañ-ca paṇa vacanam lokasamaññāya
bhaṇitam, na-tthi mahārāja acetanassa rukkheṇa sallapo-
nāma, api ca mahārāja tasmim rukkhe adhiwatthāya de-
vatāy' etam adhivacanam rukkho ti, rukkho sallapatīti c'
esā lokapañnatti. Yathā mahārāja sakatam dhaññassa
paripūritaṃ dhaññasakatan-ti jano voharati, na ca tam
dhaññamayam sakatam, rukkhamayam sakatam, tasmim
sakate dhaññassa pana ākīrtatā dhaññasakatan-ti jano
voharati; evam-eva kho mahārāja na rukkho sallapati,
rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmim rukkhe adhiwatthā de-
vatā tassāy' etam adhivacanam rukkho ti, rukkho sala-
patīti c' esā lokapañnatti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja
dadhim manthayamāno takkam manthemīti voharati, na
tam takkam yaṃ so mantheti, dadhim yeva so manthento
takkam manthemīti voharati; evam-eva kho mahārāja na
rukkho sallapati, rukkho acetano, yā pana tasmim ruk-
khe adhiwatthā devatā tassāy' etam adhivacanam rukkho
ti, rukkho sallapatīti c' esā lokapañnatti. Yathā vā pana
mahārāja asantam sādhetukamo asantam sādhemīti vo-

² tavadeva ACM ¹¹ ca om. AC. ¹² sakatam om EC in the first place
²⁴ manthamāno EC ²⁵ dadhi. BM ²⁶ na om EC.

haratī, asiddham siddhan tī voharatī, evam e'sā loka-
samañña, evam eva kko maharaja na rukkho sallapatī,
rukkho acetano, ya pana tasmim rukkhe'adhivattbā de-
vata tassay' etam adhvācanam rukkho tī, rukkho sala-
patitī c' esā lokapannattī. Yaya maharāja lokasamañ-
ñīya jano voharatī, Tathagato pi tay' eva lokasaman-
ñva sattanam dhammam desetīti — Sadhu bhante Na-
gasena, evam etaṃ, jatha' sampaticchamīti

Bhante Nagasena, bhāsitaṃ p etam dhammasaṅgi-
tikārakehi therehi

Cunda'sa bhāttam bhuñjitva kammāra'ss itī me sotam
ābhidham samphuṃsi Buddho paballham marānantikaṃ tī

happhalo, ayuvinasakataya mahapphalo, Bhagavato jivita
haranataya mahapphalo Tattha me karanam bruhi, pa-
rappavadanam nigghaya Ettbayam jano sammulho
lobhavasena, atibahun khayitena lohitaakkhandika up-
panna ti Ayam pi ubhatokotiko pañho tavanuppatto,
so taya nibbahitabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja dhammasangitakarakehi
therehi

Cundassa bhattam bhujitva kammarassati me sutam
 abadham samphusi Buddho pabalham maranantikan ti

Bhagavata ca bhanitam Dve me Ananda pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka, ativiya annehī pindapatehī mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsatara ca, katame dve yaṇ ca pindapatam paribhujitva Tathagato anuttaraṃ sammasambodhim abhiśambuyhi, yaṇ ca pindapatam paribhujitva anupadisesaya nibbanadbatuya parinibbavati ime dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipakā ativiya annehī pindapatehī mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsatara cati So ca pana pindapato bahuguno anekani samso Devata maharaja hattha pasannamanaśa ayam Bhagavato pacchimo pindapato ti dibbam ojam sukara maddave akirimsu Tan ca pana sammapakam lahupakam manunāṃ bahurasam jatharaggitejas a hitam, na maharaja tatonidanam Bhagavato koci anuppanno rogo uppanno, api ca maharaja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarire khine ayusanikhare uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Yatha maharaja pakatiya jalamano, aggi annasmim upadane dinne bhīyyo pajjalati, etam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarire khine ayusanikhare uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi Yatha vā pana maharaja

soto pakatiya sândamāno abhivatte mahameghe bhīyyo mahogho udakavahāko hoti, evam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarire khine ayusankhare uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi. Yatha va pana maharaja pakatiya bhisanno dhatukucchi annasmim ajjohare bhīyyo ayameyya, evam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato pakatidubbale sarire khine ayusankhare uppanno rogo bhīyyo abhivaddhi. Na tthi mahārāja tasmim pindapate doso na ca tassa sakka dosā aropetun ti.

Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Dhammanumajjana samapattivasena maharaja te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Bhante Nagasena kutamēsam dhammanam anumajjana-samapattivasena te dve pindapata sama samaphalā samavipaka ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati — Navinnam mahārāja anupubbaviharasamāpattinam anuloma-patiloma-samāpajjana-sena te dve pindapata sama samaphala samavipaka ativiya annehī pindapatehi mahapphalatara c eva mahanisamsātara cati.

Bhante Nagasena divisa yeva divasesu adhimattam Tathagato nāvanupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo anuloma-patiloma samāpaj ti — Āma mahārājati — Acchariyam bhante Nagasena abbhutā bhante Nagasena, yaṁ māsammā Buddhakkhette asadisā parama-dīnam tam pi imehi dvīhi pindapatehi aganitam Acchariyam bhante Nagasena, abbhutā bhante Nagasena yāva mahantā nāvanupubbavīhārasamāpattiyo yatra hi nāma nāvanu-

va patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti — Yatha ca bhante Nagasena dve sela¹ pasanam sampaticchimsu, tath' eva papatika pi sampaticchitabba ti — Sampaticchitam pi maharaja idh ekaccam paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchati Yatha maharaja udakan panina gahitam angulantarikahi paggharati passavati nattharam upagacchati, khiram takkam madhum sappi telam macchirasam mamsarasam panina gahitam angulantarikahi paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchati, evam eva kho maharaja sampaticchanattham upagatanam dvinnam selanam sampaharena pasanato papatika bhijjiva yena va tena va patanti Bhagavato pade patita Yatha va pana maharaja sanha sukhumadnu rajja samam pulnam mutthina gahitam angulantarikahi paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchati evam eva kho maharaja sampaticchanattham samagacchantanam dvinnam selanam sampaharena pasanato papatika bhijjiva yena va tena va patanti Bhagavato pade patita Yatha va pana maharaja kabalo mukhena gahito idh ekaccassa mukhato mucitva paggharati passavati natthanam upagacchati evam eva kho maharaja sampaticchanattham samagacchantanam dvinnam selanam sampaharena pasanato papatika bhijjiva yena va tena va patanti Bhagavato pade patita ti — Hotu bhante Nagasena selehi pasano sampaticchito hotu atha papatikaya pi ajaciti katabba yath eva mahapathaviya ti — Diadas ime maharaja apacitum na karonti krtame diadasa ratto ragavasena apacitum na karoti duttho dosavasena mulho mohavasena uddhato manavasena, nigguno avisesataya atithaddho unisedhanataya hino hinasabhavataya vacanakaro amissarataya papo kadariyataya dukkhipito patidukkhapantaya lud-

¹ ca om C ² yatha ca BM ³ mallo C ⁴ 12 22 pata ti all ⁵ pul an
ACM ⁶ kabalo ACM ⁷ n unc tva a l ⁸ patha i all ⁹ atise lb
A ati sedh C

dho lobhābhūbhutataya, ayūhito atthiṣadhaṇena apacitimi na karoti. Ime kho mahārāja dvādaśa apacitimi na karonti. Sā ca pana papatikā pasanasampahārena bhujjivā anumittakatādisā yena vā tena yā patamāna Bhagavato pāde patita. Yathā mahārāja sanha-sukhuma-anu-rajo anilabala-samahito anumittakatādiso yena vā tena vā abhikirati, evam - eva kho mahārāja sā papatikā pīsanasampahārena bhujjivā anumittakatādisā yena vā tena va patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yadi pana mahārāja sā papatikā pasānato visum na bhaveyya, tam - pi te seli pāsānapapātikam uppativā ganheyyum. Esā pana mahārāja papatika na bhujjimatthā na akāsatthī, pasāna-sampahāra-vegena bhujjivā anumittakatādisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja vātamandaḥkāya ukkhittam purānapannam anumittakatādisam yena vā tena yā patati, evam - eva kho mahārāja esa papatikā pasanasampahāra-vegena anumittakatādisā yena vā tena vā patamānā Bhagavato pāde patitā. Api ca mahārāja akataññussa kadariyassa Devadattassa dukkhanubhavanāya sā papatika Bhagavato pāde patitā ti — Sidhu bhante Nāgāsena, eṃ - etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti.

— — *

Bhante Nāgāsena, bhāṣanam pi etam Bhagavato Asavīnam khaya samano hotīti. Puna ca bhanitam

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhūtam,
tam ve naram samanam ājīu loka ti

nasavassa sakilesassa eia honti Yadi bhante Nagasena
asavanam khaya samano hoti tena hi

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhutam
tam ve naram samanam ihu loke ti

yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi 'catubbhi dhammehi
samangibhuto samano hoti, tena hi Asavanam khaya
samano hotiti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubha
tokotiko panho tavanuppatto so taya nibbhatabbo ti .

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Asavanam
khaya samano hotiti Bhanitan ca

Catubbhi dhammehi samangibhutam
tam ve naram samanam ahu loke ti

Tad idam maharaja vacanam tesam tesam pugga
lanam gunavasena bhanitam

Catubhi dhammehi samangibhutam
tam ve naram samanam ihu loke ti

Idam pana niravasesavacanam Asavanam khaya
samano hotiti Api ca maharaja ye keci kilesupasamaya
patipanna te sabbe upaday upadaya samano khinasavo
aggam akkhayati Yatha maharaja yani kanici jalaja-
thilajapupphani vassikam tesam aggam akkhayati avase-
sani yani kincici vividhani pupphajatanu sabbani tani pup-
phani yeva, upadiya upadiya pana vassikam yeva pupphani
jinaso patthitum piyayitani, etam eva kho maharaja
ye keci kilesupasamaya patipanna te sabbe upadiya upa-
diya samano khinasavo aggam akkhayati Yatha va
pana maharaja sabbadhammanu sulu aggam akkhayati,
ya keci avasesa vividha dhammajatayo ta sabba upaday

upadaya* bhojanani sarirayapanaya, sah yeta tesam ag-
 gami akkhatati evam eva kho maharaja ye keci
 kilesupasamaya patipanna te sabbe upaday upadaya sa-
 mano khirasavo aggama akkhavattiti — Sadhu bhante
 Nagasena, evam etam tatha sampaticchamati

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata
 Mamam va bhikkhave pare vannaṃ bhāseyyum dham-
 massa va — sanghassa va vannaṃ bhāseyyum, tatra
 tumhehi na ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbilla-
 vitattani karaniyaṃ ti * Puṇa ca Tathagato Selassa
 brahmanassa yathabhucce vāne bhāṇamāne ānandito
 sumano ubbhallavito bhuiyo uttarim sakagunam pakittesi

Rāja ham asmi Sela dhammaraja anuttaro,
 dhammena cakkam vattemi, cakkam appativattitvaṃ ti

Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhasitam Mamam
 va bhikkhave pare vannaṃ bhāseyyum dhammassa va —
 sanghassa va vannaṃ bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na
 ānando na somanassam na cetaso ubbhallavitattam kara-
 niyaṃ ti, tena hi Selassa brahmanassa yathabhucce
 vāne bhāṇamāne ānandito sumano ubbhallavito bhuiyo
 uttarim sakagunam pakittesiti vān vācnam tvaṃ micchā
 Yadi Selassa brahmanassa yathabhucce vāne bhāṇa-
 māne ānandito sumano ubbhallavito bhuiyo uttarim saka-
 gunam pakittesi, tena hi Mamam va bhikkhave pare
 vannaṃ bhāseyyum dhammassa va — sanghassa va van-
 nam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassa-
 m na cetaso ubbhallavitattam karaniyaṃ ti tvaṃ pi va-
 cnam micchā Aham pi ulbhato lokiko jātvo tavameva
 jatto, so tvaṃ nibbhiṭṭhāsi ti

Niggaḥo nāma bhante Nāgaseṇa hatthacchedo pa-
dacchedo vadho landhanam karinaṃ maranam sātati-
vikoṭṭanam Na etam vacanam Bhagavato vuttam, na ca
Bhagava arahatī etam vacanam vuttum Yadi bhante
Nāgaseṇa Bhagavati bhanitam

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohisi mamako ti,
tena hi

Nigganhe niggaḥarahāṃ, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti
vam vacanam tam miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitam

Nigganhe niggaḥarāḥham, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti,
tena hi

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohisi mamako ti
tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho
tavānupatto, so tava mhi ittabbo ti

Bhasitam i' etam maharaja Bhagavati

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohisi mamako ti
Bhanitan ca

Nigganhe niggaḥarahāṃ, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti

Ahimsayam param loka piyo hohisi mamako ti,
sabbesam maharaja tathagatanam anumataṃ etam, e a
anusatthi, esa dhammadesana, dhammo hi maharaja
ahimsalakkhano, sabhavavacanam etam Yam jana ma-
haraja Tathagato aha

Nigganhe niggaḥarahāṃ, pagganhe paggaḥarahāṃ ti
bhāsa esa Uddhataṃ maharaja cittaṃ niggaḥetabbam,
līnam cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, akusalam cittaṃ nigga-
hetabbam, kusalaṃ cittaṃ paggaḥetabbam, ayoniso ma-
nasikaro niggaḥetabbo, yoniso manasikaro paggaḥetabbo

kunapam nicchubhiyati, evam Jinasasanavarē khalito panamiyati Yam pana te maharaja Tathagato panamesi, tesam atthakamo hitakamo sukhakamo visuddhakamo evam ime jati jara-byadhi-maranena parimuccissanti panimesiti - Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, ta-
tha sampaticchamiti

Fatiyo vaggio u

Bhante Na-asena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavati
 Etad aggam bhikkhave mama savakanam bhikkhunam
 iddhumantanam, yad idam Mahamoggallano ti Puna ca
 kira so lagulehi paripothito bhinnasiso sañcunnitatti
 mamsa dhamani-majja-jarikatto parinibbuto Yadi bhante
 Na-asena thero Mahamoggallano iddhiya kotim gato, tera
 hi la-gulehi paripothito parinibbuto ti yam vacanam tam
 miccha Yadi lagulehi paripothito parinibbuto, tena hi
 iddhiya kotim gato ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ku na
 samattho iddhiya attano upaghatam apanayitum, sade-
 vakassa pi lokassa patisaranam bhavitum araho ti
 Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya
 nibbhitabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Ltad ag-
gam bhikkhave u ama savakanam bhikkhunam iddhumac-
tanam, yad idam Mahamoggallano ti Ayasma ca Ma-
hamoggallano lagulahato parimibbuto, tan ca pana kam-
madhiggahtenati — Nanu bhante Nagasena iddhumato

iddhivisaṭṭo pi kammavipāko pi die acintiva, acintivena
 acintivam aparavattāmi. Yatha ¹ima bhante keci
 phalakāma kappitthena kappittham pothenti, ambena ambam
 pothenti, evam eva kho bhante Nagasena acintivena
 acintivam pothayitva ajānetabbhaṃ — Acintivanam pi
 maharaja ekam adhimattam balavataram. Yatha maharaja
 mahiva rajano honti samvāceti, samajaccanam pi
 tesam eko sabbhe abhiñhaviva anam pavatteti evam eva
 kho maharaja tesam acintivanam kammavipākam yeva
 adhimattam balavataram, kammavipākam veva sabbhe abhi-
 ñhaviva anam pavatteti, kammadhigahitassa avasesa
 kiriya okasam na labhanti. Idha pana maharaja koci
 juriso kismicid eva pakarane aparajjhanti, na tassa mata
 va pita va bhagini-bhātaro va sakhi-sahayaka va tayanti,
 atha kho raja veva tattha abhiñhaviva anam pavatteti,
 kim tattha karanam aparadhukata, evam eva kho
 maharaja tesam acintivanam kammavipākam yeva adhi-
 mattam balavataram, kammavipākam yeva sabbhe abhi-
 ñhaviva anam pavatteti, kammadhigahitassa avasesa
 kiriya okasam na labhanti. Yatha va pana maharaja
 mahiva davadahe samutthite gātasahasam pi udakam
 na sakkoti nillapetum, atha kho aggi yeva tattha abhi-
 ñhaviva anam pavatteti, kim tattha karanam balavati
 tejassa, evam eva kho maharaja tesam acintivanam
 kammavipākam yeva adhimattam balavataram, kamma-
 vipākam veva sabbhe abhiñhaviva anam pavatteti, kamma-
 dhigahitassa avasesa kiriya okasam na labhanti. Tasmā
 maharaja avasāto Mahānāgallanassa kammadhigahi-
 tassa lagulehi pothivamanassa iddhivissamannaharo nahosi
 — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampā-
 ticchamīti.

¹ kappitthena kappittha M ² kho om M ³ kammavipāko yeva aliti
 1 atto balavatara kammavipāko M throughout ⁴ davadahe M

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata-
 lathagatappavedito⁶ bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato viro-
 cati no paticchanno ti Puna ca Patimokkhuddeso keva-
 lañ ca Vinayapitakam pihitam paticchannam Yadi
 bhante Nagasena Jinasaṣane yuttam va pattam va sama-
 yam va labhetha, Vinayapannatti vivata sobheyya, kena
 kīranena kevalam tattha sikkha samyamo nivamo sila-
 gūṇa-acara pannaṭṭi attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhaṇitam Tathāgatap-
 pvedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocatī no pa-
 ticchanno ti tena hi Patimokkhuddeso kevalañ ca Vi-
 navapitakam pihitam paticchannaṃ ti yam vacanam tam
 miccha Yadi Patimokkhuddeso kevalam ca Vinaya-
 pitakam pihitam paticchannam, tena hi Tathāgatappa-
 vedito bhikkhave dhammavinayo vivato virocatī no patic-
 channo ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhato-
 loṭiko pañho tavanuppatto, so tava nibbāṭitabbo ti

evam evā kho maharaja vamsō eso sabbesaṃ pubbakanam
 tathagatanam, vad idam bhikkhumayhē Patimokkhuddeso,
 avasesanam pihito Yatha va pana maharaja mahiva gana
 vattanti, sevvaṭṭidam malla atona pabbata dhammagiriya
 brahmagiriya cataka naccaka langhaka pi aca manibhadda
 punnabaddha candima-suriva siridevata kalidevata siva
 vasudeva ghanika asipasa bhaddiputta, te-sam tesam ra
 ha-sam tesu tesu ganesu veva carati, avasesanam pi-
 hitam, evam evā kho maharaja vamsō eso sabbesaṃ
 pubbakanam tathagatanam, vad idam bhikkhumayhē Pa-
 timokkhuddeso, avasesanam pihito Evam pubbakanam
 tathagatanam vamsava-sena Patimokkhuddeso simam
 katva pihito Katham dhammasa garukatta Patimok-
 khuddeso simam katva pihito dhammo maharaja garuko
 bhariyo, tattha sammattakarī annam iradheti tam tattha
 paramparasammattakārīya paṇṇati, na tam tattha pa-
 ramjara-sammattakarīva paṇṇati, ma ceyyam sara-
 dhammo varadhammo asammattakarīnam hatthagato onāto
 avaṇṇato hilito khilito garahito bhavatu, na ceyyam sara-
 dhammo varadhammo duggajagato onato avanato hilito
 khilito garahito bhavatu evaṃ dhammasa arukatta
 Patimokkhuddeso simam katva pihito Yatha maharaja
 sara vara-pavara abhijanta-jatimanta-rattalohitacandīnam
 nāma Savarapuram arucatam oratam avanatan hilitam
 khilitam garahitam bhavati, evam evā kho maharaja
 ma vāṃ saradhammo varadhammo paramjara-sam-
 mattakārīnam hatthagato onāto avanato hilito khilito
 garahito bhavatu, na ceyyam saradhammo varadhammo
 duggajagato onāto avaṇṇato hilito khilito garahito bhavati
 evam dhammasa garukatta Patimokkhuddeso simam katva

* a o a C * sa aka (for pabbata) M * Lya i to e * ka l
 devata CM * vasudeva C suri-siridevata M va sa siriva A *
 eta ka C eta laka l * asipasa M * bhaddiputta AB * x ralo
 M * savara Ab * ma caya AbM

pihito Katham bhikkhubhumiva garukatta Patimokkhu-
 ddeso samam katva pihito bhikkhubhavo kho maharaja atu-
 livo appamano anagghaniyo na sakka kenaci agghapetun-
 toletum parimetum mi vā evarupe bhikkhubhave thito
 lokena samasamo bhavatutī bhikkhunam veva antare Pa-
 timokkhuddeso caratī Yatha maharaja loke varapavara-
 lhandam, vattham vā attharanam vā gaja turanga-ratha-
 suvanna rajata manī-mutta-itthūatanadinī vā nījitakam-
 masurā vā sabbe te rajanam upāgacchantī, evam eva
 kho maharaja yvata loke sikkha sugatagamapariyatti-
 acarasamyama-sīlasamvāragonā sabbe te bhikkhusāṃham
 upagata bhvanti Evam bhikkhubhumiva garukatta Pa-
 timokkhuddeso samam katvā pihito ti — Saddhu bhante
 Vāgasena evam etam tatha sampaticchamitī

Bhasutam p etam maharaja Bhaḡavata Saṃpajana-
 musāvade parajiko hotiti Bhanṭan ca Sāmpajanamu-
 savade lahukam apattim aṇṇjati ekassa sante desana-
 vatthukan ti Tañ ca pana vatthuvaseṇa garuka-labu-
 kam hoti Tam kiṃ maṇasi maharaja idha koci
 puriso paraṇa paṇiṇa paharam dadeyya, taṇṇa tumhe
 kiṃ dandam dharethati — Vadi so bhante aha eva
 akkhamamiti, taṇṇa māvaṃ akkhamamāne kaḡajanam ha-
 rapemati — Idha pana maharaja so yeva puriso tava
 paṇiṇa paharam dadeyya, taṇṇa paṇiṇa ko dando ti —
 Hattham pi ssa bhante chedapeyyama, paḡadam pi che-
 dapeyyama, vava ssaṃ kharacchejjam chedapeyyama,
 sablam pi tam geham vilumpeyyama, ubhatoṇṇe
 vava sattimam kulam samugghatipeyyamati — Ko paṇi
 ettha maharaja vaseso, kiṃ karānam yaṃ ekassa paṇi-
 pahare sukhuma kaḡapano dando, vaṃ tava paṇi-
 pahare hatthacchejjam paḡdacchejjam vava kharacchejjam sabla
 gehadānam ubhatoṇṇe vava sattaṇṇakūḡa samugghato ti
 — Maṇusāntareṇa bhante — Evam eva kho maharaja
 saṃpajanamusāvade vatthuvaseṇa garuka lahuko hotiti —
 Sadhu bhante Vaseṇa, evam etam, tattha saṃpajicciṇiṃ

Bhante Nagasena, 'aparipakke nane bujhanam na tthi, paripakke nane na sakka nimesantaram pi agametum anatikkamanīyam paripakkamanasam, kasma Bodhisatto kalam viloketi kamhi kale uppajjamīti Aparipakke nane bujhanam na tthi, paripakke nane na sakka nimesantaram pi agametum, kasma Bodhisatto kulam viloketi kamhi kule uppajjamīti Yadi bhante Nagasena pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro nīyata, tena hi kulam viloketīti yam vacānam tam miccha, yadi kulam viloketi tena hi pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro nīyata ti tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya nibbāhitābbo ti

Nīyata maharaja pubbe va Bodhisattassa matapitaro, kulam ca Bodhisatto viloketi Kim ti pana kulam viloketi ye me matapitaro te khattiya udahu brahmana ti evam kulam viloketi Atthannam maharaja pubbe va anagatam oloketabbam hoti, katamesam atthannam vami jassa maharaja pubbe va vikkayabbandam oloketabbam hoti, hatthinagassa pubbe va sondaya anagato maggo oloketabbo hoti, sakatīkassa pubbe va anagatam tittam oloketabbam hoti, niyyāmakassa pubbe va anagatam tiram oloketva nava pesetabba hoti, bhisakkassa pubbe va ayum oloketva aturo upasankāmitabbo hoti, uttarasetussa pubbe va thirathirabhavam janitva abhiruhitabbam hoti, bhikkhussa pubbe va anagatam kalam paccavekkhitva bhajanam bhujitabbam hoti, bodhisattanam pubbe va kulam oloketabbam hoti khattiyakulam vā brahmanakulam va ti Imesam kho maharaja atthannam pubbe va anagatam oloketabbam hoti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchāmiti

Bhānte Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata Na
 bhikkhave attanam patetabbam yo pateyya yathadhammo
 karetabbo ti Puna ca tumhe blanatha Yattva katthaci
 Bhagava savakanam dhammam desavamano anekaparivā-
 vena jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa samucchedaya
 dhammam deseti, so hi koci jati jara-byadhi maranam
 samatikkamati tam paramaya pasamsiva pasamsatiti
 Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Na bhik-
 khave attanam patetabbam, yo pateyya yathadhamm
 karetabbo ti, tena hi jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa
 samucchedaya dhammam desetiti yam vacanam tam mic-
 cha Yadi jatiya jaraya byadhino maranassa samucche-
 dya dhammam deseti, tena hi Na bhikkhave attanam
 patetabbam, yo pateyya yathadhammo karetabbo ti
 tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatoketiko paric-
 tavanojpatto so tava nillahitabbo ti.

narasi gunapunjo sattanam vaddhikaro silāva ma
 vinassiti sattanam anukampaya maharaja Bhagava sik-
 khapadam pannapesi Na bhikkhave attanam patetab-
 bam yo pateyya yathadhammo karetabbo ti Idam
 ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena Bhagava patik-
 khapi Bhasitam p etam maharaja therena Kumara
 kassapena vicitrakathikena Payasirajannassa paralokam
 dipayamanena Yatha yatha kho rajanna samanabrah-
 mana silavanto kalvazadhamma ciram digham addhanam
 titthanti, tatha tatha bahujanahitaya patipajjanti bahu-
 janasukhaya lokanukampaya atthaya hitaya sukhaya
 devamannusanam ti Kena pana karanena Bhagava sa-
 madapesi jati pi maharaja dukkha jara pi dukkha,
 byadhi pi dukkha, maranam pi dukkham, soko pi duk-
 kho paridevo pi dukkho dukkham pi dukkham, doma-
 nassam pi dukkham upayaso pi dukkho, appiyehi sam-
 payogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho, matu-
 maranam pi dukkham, pitumaranam pi dukkham, bhatu-
 maranam pi dukkham bhaginimaranam pi dukkham
 puttamaranam pi dukkham dāramaranam pi dukkham,
 natimaranam pi dukkham natibyananam pi dukkham,
 rogabyasanam pi dukkham bhogabyasanam pi dukkham,
 silabyasanam pi dukkham ditthibyananam pi dukkham,
 rajabhayam pi dukkham, corabhayam pi dukkham, veri-
 bhayam pi dukkham, dubhikkhabhayam pi dukkham ag-
 gibhayam pi dukkham, udakabhayam pi dukkham, umi-
 bhayam pi dukkham avattabhayam pi dukkham, kom-
 bhilabhayam pi dukkham susukabhayam pi dukkham,
 attanuvadabhayam pi dukkham paranuvadabhayam pi
 dukkham, dandabhayam pi dukkham, duggatibhayam pi
 dukkham, parisasarajjabhayam pi dukkham, ajivikabha-
 yam pi dukkham maranabhayam pi dukkham, vettehi

11 lokanukampakaya ABC 12 byadhi AB 13 saraJJampi B 14 ajivika
 M ajivika C

tālanam²-pi dukkham, kasāhi tālanam-pi dukkham,
 addhadāṇḍakehi talanam-pi dukkham, batthacchedanam-pi
 dukkham, pādacchedanam-pi dukkham, hatthapādacche-
 danam-pi dukkham, kannacchedanam-pi dukkham, nā-
 sacchedanam-pi dukkham, kannanasacchedanam pi duk-
 kham, bilangathālikam pi dukkham, sankhamundikam-pi
 dukkham, Rabumukham-pi dukkham, jotimālakam pi
 dukkham, hatthapajotikam-pi dukkham, eṭṭakavattikam-
 pi dukkham, eṭṭakavasikam-pi dukkham, eneyyakam pi
 dukkham, baḷisamamsikam-pi dukkham, kaḥāpanakam pi
 dukkham, khārapatacchikam-pi dukkham, paḷighapari-
 vattikam-pi dukkham, palalapīṭhakam-pi dukkham,
 tāttena [pi] telena osiṇṇanām-pi dukkham, sunakhehi
 khādāpanam-pi dukkham, jvasūlaropanam pi dukkham,
 asinā sisacchedanam-pi dukkham, evarūpaṇi evarūpaṇi
 mahārāja bahuvīdhaṇi anekavīdhaṇi dukkhaṇi samsāragato
 anubhavatī Yatha mahārāja Himavante pabbate abhi-
 vattam udakam Gangāya nadiyā pāsana-sakkhara-khara-
 marumba-āvatta-gaggalaka-ūmīkavankacādika-āvarana-
 nivarana-mulaka-sakhāsū³ pariyottharati, evam-eva kho
 mahārāja evarupaṇi evarūpāṇi bahuvīdhaṇi anekavīdhaṇi
 dukkhāṇi samsaragato anubhavatī Pavattam mahārāja
 dukkham, appavattam sukham, appavattassa gunam pa-
 vatte ca bhayam dīpayamano mahārāja Bhagava appa-
 vattassa sacchikiriyyāya jāti-jara-byādhī-maranasamatik-
 kamāya samādapesī, Idam-ettha mahārāja kīraṇam,
 yena kīraṇena Bhagavā samadapesīti — Sādhū bhante
 Nāgasena, sunibbethito paṇho, sukathitam karanam,
 evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmīti⁴

² -chedampi BCM throughout ³ evarupaṇi once CM ⁴ abhivuttam
 M ⁵ -vadika- C, -madika S.A. ⁶ evarupaṇi once C.

Bhante Nagasena, blasitam p etam Bhagavata Mettaya bhikkhave cetovimuttiya asevitaya bhavitaya bahulika taya yanikataya vatthukataya anutthitaya paricitaya susamaraddhaya ekadasa anisamsa patikanakha katame ekadasa sukham supati, sukham patibujjhati, na papakam supi nam passati manussanam piyo hoti amanussanam piyo hoti devata rakkhanti nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamati tuvata cittam samadhiyati mukhavanno vipasidati asammulho kalam karoti uttarim appativijjhanto brahmalokupago hoti. Puna ca tumhe bhanatha Samo kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicarato Pihyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tatth eva mucchito patito ti. Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — brahmalokupago hoti tena hi Samo kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Pihyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tatth eva mucchito patito ti yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi Samo kumaro metta vihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Pihyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tatth eva mucchito patito tena hi Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamatiti tam pi vacanam miccha. Ayam pi ubhaya lokotiko paoho sunipuno parisanno sukhumo gambhiro api sunipunanam manujanam gatte sedam moceyyi so tavanuppatto vijatehi tam mahajatajatitam anagatanam Jinaputtanam cakkhum dehi nibbahanayati.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Mettaya bhikkhave — pe — nassa aggi va visam va sattham va kamatiti. Samo ca kumaro mettavihari migasanghena parivuto pavane vicaranto Pihyakkhena ranna viddho visapitena sallena tatth eva mucchito patito Tattha

pana mahārāja kāraṇam atthi. Katamam tattha kāra-
 nam: n' ete mahārāja guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy'
 ete guṇa. Sāmo mahārāja kumaro ghatam ukkhipanto
 tasmim khane mettābhāvanāya pamatto ahoṣi. Yasmim
 mahārāja khane puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti, na tassa
 puggalassa tasmim khane aggi vā viṣam va sattham vā
 kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāma upagantvā tam na pas-
 santi, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' ete mahārāja guṇā
 puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇā. Idha mahārāja
 puriso sangāmasūro abhejjakavacajālīkam sannayhitva
 sangāmam otareyya, tassa sarā khittā upagantva patanti
 vikiranti, na tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' eso mahārāja
 guṇo sangamasurassa, 'abhejjakavacajālīkāy' eso guṇo,
 yassa sarā khittā upagantvā patanti vikiranti. Evam
 eva kho mahārāja n' ete guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāva-
 nāy' ete guṇā; yasmim mahārāja khane puggalo mettam
 samāpanno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi
 va viṣam vā sattham vā kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāma
 upagantvā tam na passanti, tasmim okāsam na labhanti,
 n' ete mahārāja guṇā puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete
 guṇā. Idha pana mahārāja puriso dībbam antaradhānam
 mulam hatthe kareyya, yāva tam mūlam tassa hattha-
 gatam hoti tāva na añño koci pakatimanusso tam puri-
 sam passati, n' eso mahārāja guṇo purisassa, mulass' eso
 guṇo antaradhānassa, yam so pakatimanussānam cakku-
 pathē na dissati. Evam eva kho mahārāja n' ete guṇā
 puggalassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇa; yasmim mahārāja
 khane puggalo mettam samāpanno hoti na tassa pug-
 galassa tasmim khane aggi va viṣam vā sattham va kamati,
 tassa ye keci ahitakāma upagantvā tam na passanti, na
 tasmim okāsam labhanti; n' ete mahārāja guṇā pug-
 galassa, mettābhāvanāy' ete guṇa. Yatbā va pana mahārāja

purisam sukatam mahatimāhālenam - anupavitttham mahatimāhameggho abhivassanto na sakkoti temayitum, n' eso maharaja guno purisassa, mahalenassa so guno, yam mahatimāhameggho abhivassamāno na tam temeti; evam eva kho mahārāja n' ete guna puggalassa, mettābhāvanā¹ ete guna, yasmim mahārājā khane puggalo mettā sama-panno hoti na tassa puggalassa tasmim khane aggi va visāṃ va sattham² vā kamati, tassa ye keci ahitakāma upagantvā tam na passantī, na tassa sakkonti ahitam kātum, n' ete mahārāja guna puggalassa, mettābhāvanā³ ete guna ti — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhutam bhante Nāgasena, sabbapapanivāranā mettābhāvanā ti — Sabbakusalagunavaha mahārāja mettābhāvana hitanam-pi ahitanam pi, ye te sattā viññānabaddhā sabbesaṃ mahānisam⁴ā mettābhāvana samvibhajitabba ti

Bhante Nāgasena, kusalakāriṣṣa pi akusalakāriṣṣa pi vipako samasamo udahu koci viseso atthīti — Atthi mahārāja kusalassa ca akusalaṣṣa ca viseso, kusalam mahārāja sukhavipākam cāggasamvattanikam, akusalam dukkhavipākam mirayasamvattanikan ti — Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha Devadatto ekantakanho ekanta-kanhehi dhammehi samannagato, Bodhisatto ekantasukko ekantasukkehi dhammehi samannāgato ti. Puna ca Devadatto bhavē bhavē yasena ca pakkhena ca Bodhisattena samasamo hoti, kadaci adhikataro vā Yadā Devadatto nagare Baranasīyam Brahmādattassa rañño purohitaputto ahosi, tadā Bodhisatto chavakacandālo ahoṣi vijjādharo, vijjam pariyaṇitvā akale ambaphalāni nibbatteṣi; ettha tava Bodhisatto Devadattato jatiyā nibbho

vasa ca nibbino Puna ca param yada Devadatto rajā
 ahoṣi mahamahipati sabbakamasamāṅgi, tada Bodhisatto
 tassupabhogo ahoṣi hatthinago sabbalakḥhanaśaripanno,
 tassa carugativilasam asahamano raja vadham icchanto
 hatthacariyam evam avoca asikkhito te acariya hatthi-
 nago, tassa akasagamanam nama karanam karohi, tat-
 tha pi tava Bodhisatto Devadattato jatiya nibbino, lamako
 tiracchana-ato Puna ca param yada Devadatto manusso
 ahoṣi pavane natthāṅko, tada Bodhisatto Mahapathavi
 nama makkato ahoṣi, ettha pi tava disati viseso ma-
 nussassa ca tiracchanagata sa ca, ettha pi tava Bodhi-
 satto Devadattato jatiya nibbino Puna ca param yada
 Devadatto manusso ahoṣi Sotuttaro nama nesado balava
 balavataro nagabalo tada Bodhisatto Chaddanto nama
 nagaraja ahoṣi, tada so luddako tam hatthinagam ghatesi
 tattha pi tava Devadatto va adhikataro Puna ca param
 yada Devadatto manusso ahoṣi vanacarano aniketavasi
 tada Bodhisatto sakuno ahoṣi tittiro mantajjhavi tada
 pi so vanacarano tam sakunam ghātesi, tattha pi tava
 Devadatto va jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada
 Devadatto kalabu nama Kasiraja ahoṣi, tada Bodhisatto
 tapaso ahoṣi khantivadi, tada so raja tassa tapassa
 kuddho hatthapade vamsakalire viya chedapesi, tattha pi
 tava Devadatto yeva adhikataro jatiya ca yasena ca
 Puna ca param yada Devadatto manusso ahoṣi vanacaro
 tada Bodhisatto Nandiyo nama vanarindo ahoṣi, tada pi
 so vanacaro tam vānarindam ghatesi saddhim matara
 kanitthabhatikena ca, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva
 adhikataro jatiya Puna ca param yada Devadatto ma-
 nusso ahoṣi acelako karambhiyo nama, tada Bodhisatto
 Pandarako nama nagaraja ahoṣi, tattha pi tava Deva-

latto yeva adhikataro jatiya Puna ca param yada
 Devadatto manussō ahosi pavane jatilako tadā Bodhi-
 satto Tacchako nama mahāsukaro ahosi, tattha pi tava
 Devadatto yeva jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada
 Devadatto Cetisu Suraparicaro nama raja ahosi upari-
 purisamatte gagane vehasangamo, tada Bodhisatto Kapilo
 nama brahmano ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva
 adhikataro jatiya ca yasa-na ca Puna ca param yada
 Devadatto manussō ahosi Samo nāma tada Bodhisatto
 Ruru nama migaraja ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto
 yeva jatiya adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto
 manusso ahosi luddako pavanācāro, tada Bodhisatto hat-
 thinago ahosi, so luddakē tassa hatthinagassa sattak-
 khattum dante chinditva hari tattha pi tava Devadatto
 yeva yoniyā adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto
 sigilo ahosi khattiyidhammo so yavata Jambudīpe pade-
 sarajano te sabbe anuyutte akasi, tada Bodhisatto Vidhuro
 nama pandito ahosi, tattha pi tava Devadatto yeva ya-
 sena adhikataro Puna ca param yada Devadatto hat-
 thinago hutva latukikaya sakunikaya puttake ghatesi,
 tada Bodhisatto pi hatthinago ahosi yuthapati, tattha
 tava ubho pi te samasama ahesum Puna ca param
 yada Devadatto yakkhō ahosi Adhammo nama, tada
 Bodhisatto pi yakkho ahosi Dhammo nama, tattha pi
 tava ubho pi samasama ahesum Puna ca param yada
 Devadatto naviko ahosi pancannam kulasatanam issaro,
 tada Bodhisatto pi naviko ahosi pancannam kulasatanam
 issaro, tattha pi tava ubho pi samasama va ahesum
 Puna ca param yada Devadatto satthavaho ahosi pan-
 cannam sakatasatanam issaro, tada Bodhisatto pi sat-
 thavaho ahosi pancannam sakatasatanam issaro, tat-
 tha pi tava ubho pi samasama ahesum Puna ca

param yatā Devadatto Sākho nāma migarājā ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto pi Nigrodho nāma migarājā ahoṣi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi sama-samā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Sākho nama senāpati ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto Nigrodho nāma rājā ahoṣi; tattha pi tāva ubho pi sama-samā ahesum. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Khandahālo nāma brāhmaṇo ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto Cando nāma rājakumāro ahoṣi; tadā¹³ ayam Khandahalo yeva adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Brahmadatto nāma rājā ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Mahāpadumo nāma kumāro ahoṣi, tadā so rājā sakaputtam corappapate khīpāpesi; gāto kutoci pitā va puttānam adhikataro hoti viṣittho ti tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva adhikataro. Puna ca param yadā Devadatto Mahāpatāpo nāma rājā ahoṣi, tadā Bodhisatto tassa putto Dhammapālo nāma kumāro ahoṣi, tada so rāja sakaputtassa hatthapāde sīsā ca chedāpesi, tattha pi tāva Devadatto yeva uttaro adhikataro. Ajj' etarahi ubho pi Sakyakule jāyimsu, Bodhisatto Buddho ahoṣi sabbaññū lokanāyako, Devadatto tassa atidevassasasane pabbajitvā iddhiṃ nibbattetva Buddhalayam akāsi. ¹⁴ Kin - nu kho bhante Nāgasena yam mayā bhanitam tam sabbam tatham udāhu vitathan - ti — Yan - tvam maharāja bahuvīdham kārānam osāresi, sabbam - tam tath' eva no ānūthā ti. — Yadi bhante Nagasena kanho pi sukko pi samasamagatika honti, tena hi kusalam pi akusalam - pi samasamavipākam hotīti. — Na hi maharāja kusalam - pi akusalam pi samasamavipākam hoti, na hi mahārāja, Devadatto sabba-janehi pativiruddho, Bodhisatto n. eva pativiruddho, yo tassa Bodhisatte pativirodho so tasmim tasmim yeva bhavē paccati phalam deti. Devadatto pi maharāja issa-

¹³ kutoci pi pitā I C

¹⁴ ca AB

²⁰ atidevassa A, devatidevassa M

²² tattha C

²⁶ he om EL

riye thito jñāpadesu arakkham deti, setum saḥam pun-
 naśalam kareti, saṁmana-brahmananam kapaṇiddhika-va-
 nibbakanam nathanathanam vathapaniḥitam danam deti,
 tassa so vipakena bhavē bhavē sampattiyo patilabhati
 kass etam maharaja sakka vattum vīna dāvena dāmena
 samyamena oposathakammēna sampattim anubhaviṣsatīti
 Yam pana tvam maharaja evam vadesi Devadatto ca
 Bodhisatto ca ekāto anuṣarivattantīti, so na jātisatassa
 accayena samagamo ahoṣi na jātisaḥassassa accayena,
 na jātisatasaḥassassa accayena, kadaci karahaci bahun-
 nam ahorattanam accayena samagamo ahoṣi Yam pan
 etam maharaja Bhagavata kaṇakacchapopamam upada-
 sītam na anussattapatilabhaya, tathupamam maharaja ime-
 sam samagamam dharehi Na maharaja Bodhisattassa
 Devdatten eva saddhim samagamo ahoṣi, therō pi ma-
 haraja Sāriputto anekesu jātisatasahassesu Bodhisattassa
 jīti ahoṣi, mahāpita ahoṣi, cullapita ahoṣi, līhita ahoṣi,
 putto ahoṣi, bhāgineyyo ahoṣi, mitto ahoṣi Bodhisatto
 pi maharaja anekesu jātisatasahassesu therassa Sāri-
 puttassa jīti ahoṣi, mahāpita ahoṣi, cullapita ahoṣi,
 līhita ahoṣi, putto ahoṣi, bhāgineyyo ahoṣi, mitto ahoṣi
 Sabbe pi maharaja sattakāyapaṇipanna samsārasotam
 anugatā samsārasotena vuyhanta appiyeḥi pi piyeḥi pi samā-
 racchanti Yatha maharaja udakam sotena vuyhamā-
 nam sūci-asūci-kalyāṇa-vipakena samagacchati, evam
 eva kho maharaja sabbe pi sattakāyapaṇipanna samsā-
 rasotam anugatā samsārasotena vuyhanta appiyeḥi pi
 piyeḥi pi samāracchanti Devadatto maharaja yakkho sa-
 māno attanā Adhammo pare adhamme nivojēva sattapaṇ-
 āsa vassakotivo sīttim ca vassasītasahassāni mahānirīye

2 kapaṇaddhika M 3 anu a era B 18 na usatta i pat HCM 4
 jattasāsesu A 19 jattasāsesu A 20 ā natta kay Ab 21 anu im

pacci Bodhisatto pi maharaja yakkho samano attana
 Dhammo pare dhamme nivojetva cattapannasa vassa
 kotiyo satthin ca vassasatasahasani sagge modi sabba
 kamasamano Api ca maharaja Devadatto imasmin
 bhava Buddham anasadanivam asadayitva samagga ca
 sangham bhinditva pathavim pavisi Tathagato bujhitva
 sabbadhamme parinibbuto upadhisankhaye ti — Sidhu
 bhante Nagasena evam etam ittha sampaticchamati

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata

Sace labhetha khanam va raho va
 nimantakam va pi labhetha tadissam
 sabba pi itthivo kareyyu papam,
 aham aladdhi pithasappina saddhim ti

Puna ca kathiyati Mahosadhasa bhariya Amara
 nama itthi gamake thapita pavutthapatika raho nisigna
 vivitta rajajatisamam simikam karitva sahasena niman
 tivamina papam nakasiti Idam bhante Nagasena Bha
 gavata bhavitam

Sace labhetha khanam va raho va
 nimantakam va pi labhetha tadissam,
 sabba pi itthivo kareyyu papam
 aham aladdhi pithasappina saddhim ti

tena hi Mahosadhasa Bhariya Amara nama itthi gamake
 thapita pavutthapatika raho nisigna vivitta rajajatisamam
 simikam karitva sahasena nimanativamina rajajati nakasiti
 yam vacanam tum miccha . Ya hi Mahosadhasa Bhariya

Amara nama itthi gamake thapita pavutthapātika raho
nisinna vivitta rajāpatīsamam samikam karitva sahasena
nimantiyamana pāpam nakasī, tena hi

Sace labhetha khanam va raho va,
nimantakam va pi labhetha tadīsam,
sabba pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam,
annam aladdha, pīthasappina saddhīm ti

tam pi vacīnam miccha Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho
tavanuppatto so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhāsītam p etam maharaja Bhagavati

Sace labhetha khanam va raho va,
nimantakam va pi labhetha tadīsam,
sabba pi itthiyo kareyyu pāpam
annam aladdha pīthasappina saddhīm ti

Kathiyati ca Mahosadhassa bhariya Amara nama
itthi gamake thapita pavutthapātika raho nisinna vivitta
rajapatisamam samikam karitva sahasena nimantiyamana
pāpam nakasīti Kareyya sa maharaja itthi sahasam
labhamana tadīkena pūrisena saddhīm pāpakammam, na
sa kareyya sace khanam va raho va nimantakam va pi
tadīsam labheyya Vicinanti sa maharaja Amara itthi
na addasa khanam va raho va nimantakam va pi tadī-
sam Idhaloke garababhaya khanam na passi, paraloke
nirayabhaya khanam na passi, katukavipakam papan ti
khanam na passi, piyam na muncitukama khanam na
passi, samikassa garukataya khanam na passi, dhammam
apacayanti khanam na passi anariyam garahanti khanam
na passi, kirivam na bhinditukama khanam na passi
Lvarupehi bahulehi karanehi khanam na passi Raho
pi sa loke vicinitva na passanti (apam nakasī Sace sa

kanta udahu Tathagatassa atulim vipulam aśamam pa-
tibhāyāṃ datthukāma pakkantī. Yadi bhante Nagasena
Bhagavata bhanitam Vigatabhayasāntasa arahanto ti
tena hi nagare Rajagahe Dhanapalakam hatthim Bha-
gavatī opatantam disva pañca khinasavasatani paricca-
jitva Jinavaram pakkantani disavidisam ekam thapetva
theram Anandan ti yam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi
nagare Rajagahe Dhanapalakam hatthim Bhagavatī opa-
tantam disva pañca khinasavasatani pariccejitva Jina-
varam pakkantani disavidisam ekam thapetva theram
Anandam tena hi Vigatabhayasāntasa arahanto ti tam
pi vacanam miccha. Ayam pi bhhatokotiko panho tava-
nuppatto so tayā nibbāhitabbo ti.

Bhāsitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Vigatabha-
vasāntasa arahanto ti. Nagare ca Rajagahe Dhanapala-
kam hatthim Bhagavatī opatantam disva pañca khina-
sasavatani pariccejitva Jinavaram pakkantani disavidisam
ekam thapetva theram Anandam. Tan ca pana na
bhava, napi Bhagavantam patetukamataya. Yena pana
maharaja hetuna arahanto bhāyeyyum va taseyyum va
so hetu arahantānam samucchinno tasma vigatabhaya-
sāntasa arahanto. Bhayati nu maharaja mahapathavi
khanante pi bhindante pi dhatente pi samudda pabbata-
girisikhare ti. Na hi bhante ti. — Kena karanena
maharajati. — Na tthi bhante mahapathaviya so hetu
yena hetuna mahapathavi bhāyeyva va taseyya va ti. —
Eva eva kho maharaja na tthi arahantānam so hetu
yena hetuna arahanto bhāyeyyum va taseyyum va. Bha-
yati nu maharaja girisikharam chinante va bhindante
va patante va aggina dhanāte va ti. — Na hi bhante ti.
— Kena karanena maharajati. — Na tthi bhante giri-

sikkharassā so hetu yena hetuna gūḥsikharam bhayeyya
 va taseyya va ti — Evam eva kho maharāja na tthi
 arahantanam so hetu yena hetunā arahanto bhayeyyum
 va taseyyum va Yadi pi maharāja lokadhatusatasa-
 hassesu ye keci sattakayaparivapanna sabbe pi te satti-
 hattha ekam arahantam upadhamitva taseyyum na bha-
 veyya arahato cittassa kiñci annathattā, kinkaranam
 atthana-m-anavakasātaya Api ca maharāja tesam khinī-
 savaṇam evam cetoparivitakko ahoṣṭ' aḷḷa narivāpa-
 vare jivivārasabbe nagaravaram anupavitthe vithiyi
 Dhanapalako hatthi apatisati, aśamsayam atidevadevaṇi
 upatthako na pariccajissati, vadi mayam sabbe pi Bha-
 gavantam na pariccajissama Anandassa guṇo pakato na
 bhavissati, na h' eva ca Tathagatam samupagamissati hat-
 thinaṅgo, banda mayam apagacchama, evam idam mihato
 janakayassa kilesabandhanamokkho bhavissati, Anandassa
 ca guṇo pakato bhavissatīti Evam te arahanto ānisaṃ-
 sam disva disavidisaṃ pakkanta ti. — Suvibhatto ttharte
 Nagasena panho, evam etam, na tthi arahantāraṇa iha-
 yam va santaso va anisaṃsam disva te ara' rto pak-
 kanta disavidisaṃ ti

upamahi orato khamito upasanto nijjhattim gāfo Yadi
bhante Nagasena Tathagatassa ta upama annati tena hi
Buddho asabbannu, yadi nata tena hi okassa pasayha
vimamsapekho panamesi, tena hi tassa akarunnata sam
bhavati Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto so
taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Sabbannu maharaja Tathagato, tahi ca upamahi Bha-
gava pasanno orato khamito upasanto nijjhattim gato
Dhammasami maharaja Tathagato, Tathagatappavediteh¹
eva te opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum pasā
desum, tesa ca Tathagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanu
modi Yatha maharaja itthi samikassa santaken eva
dhanena samikam aradheti toseti pasadeti tan ca samiko
sadhuti abbhanumodati evam eva kho maharaja Catu-
meyyaka ca Sakya Brahma ca Sahampati Tathagatap-
pavediteh eva opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum
pasādesum, tesa ca Tathagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanu
modi Yatha va pana maharaja kappako ranno san-
taken eva suvannapanakena ranno uttamangam pasadha-
yamano rajanam aradheti toseti pasadeti, tassa ca raja
pasanno sadhuti abbhanumodati yathicchitam anuppadeti
evam eva kho maharaja Catumeyyaka ca Sakya Brahma
ca Sahampati Tathagatappavediteh eva opammehi Ta-
thagatam aradhesum tosesum pasādesum, tesa ca Ta-
thagato pasanno sadhuti abbhanumodi Yatha va pana
maharaja saddhivihariko upajjhayabhatan pindapatam
laheti upajjhayaassa upanamento upajjhayam aradheti
toseti pasadeti, tan ca upajjhayo pasanno sadhuti ab-
bhanumodati, evam eva kho maharaja Catumeyyaka ca
Sakya Brahma ca Sahampati Tathagatappavediteh eva
opammehi Tathagatam aradhesum tosesum pasādesum

tesañ ca Tathagato pasanno saḥyati abhinumoditva
 sabhaddukkhaparimuttiva dhammam desesīti — Sadhu
 bhante Nagasena, evaṃ etam, tatha sampaticcchamīti

False v3220

Bhante Nagasena, bhāsitaṃ | etam Bhagavatā

Santhavito bhayam jatam, niketa jayati rijo,
aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassaram tu

Pena ca bhūtam

Vihare karave ramme, vasav' ettha bahussute ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavatā

Santhavato bhayam jatam, niketa jayati rajo,
aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti

Bhanitan ca

Vihare karaye ramme, vasay ettha bahussute ti

Yam maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam Santhavato —
pe — dassanan ti tam sabhavavacanam asesavacanam
nissesavacanam nippariyayavacanam samanannucchavam
samanasaruppam samanapatirupam samanaraham samana
gocaram samanapatipada samanapatipatti Yatha ma-
haraja arannako migo aranne pavane caramano niralayo
aniketo vathicchakam sayati, evam eva kho maharaja
bhikkhuna

Santhavato bhayam jatam niketa jayati rajo,
aniketam asanthavam, etam ve munidassanan ti

• cintetabbam Yam pana maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam

Vihare karaye ramme, vasay ettha bahussute ti

tam dve atthavase sampassamanena Bhagavata bhanitam,
katame dve Viharadanam nama sabbabuddhehi vannitam
anumatam thonitam pasattham tam te viharadanam da-
tva jati jara marana parimuccissanti, ayam tiva pa-
thamo anisamso viharadane Puna ca param vihare
vijjamane bhikkhuniyo byattasanketa bhavissanti, sula
bhari dassanam dassanakkamanam, anikete duddassana
thavissanti, ayam dutiyo anisamso viharadane Ime
dve attlavase sampassamanena Bhagavata bhanitam

Vihare karaye ramme, vacay ettha bahussute ti,
na tattha Buddhaputtana alayo karaniyo nikete ti —
Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam tatha sampatic-
chamati

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samvato siya ti

Puna ca Bhagavata bhanitam Aham kho pan Udayi
app ekada imina pattena samatittikam pi bhunjami bhijyo
pi bhunjamiti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samvato siya ti,

tena hi Aham kho pan Udayi app ekada imina pattena
samatittikam pi bhunjami bhijyo pi bhunjamiti yam
vacanam tam miccha Yadi lathagatena bhanitam
Aham kho pan Udayi app ekada imina pattena sama-
tittikam pi bhunjami bhijyo pi bhunjamiti tena hi

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samvato siya ti

tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ulhatoketiko puro
tavanuppatto, so taya nibbahiralo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya udare samvato siya ti

Bhanitan ca Aham kho pan Udayi app ekada imina
pattena samatittikam pi bhunjami bhijyo pi bhunjamiti
Yam maharaja Bhagavata bhanitam

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udare samvato siya ti

tam sabhāvavacanam asesaivacanam nisesaivacanam nipa-
 jariyavacanam bhūtavacanam tacchavacanam yathava-
 vacanam aviparitavacanam isivacanam munivacanam bhū-
 gavantavacanam arihantavacanam piceekabuddhivacanam
 jīnavacanam sabbannuvacanam, Tathagatassa irihito
 annasambuddhissa vacanam Udaṛe asamyato mahā-
 raja paṇam pi kanti adinnam pi adiyati pīradaram pi
 gacchati mu a pi blanā majjā pi pīvatī, mataram
 pi jīvita voropeti pītalām pi jīvita voropeti, arahā-
 tam pi jīvita voropeti sangham pi bhindati dutthena
 cīttena Tathagatassa lohitaṃ pi uppadehi Nānu ma-
 haraja Devadatto udaṛe asamyato sangham bhinditva
 kappatthiyāmi kammam ayuṃ Evarupam maharaja an-
 nāṃ pi bahuvīdham karanam disva Bhagavata bhanitāmi

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya, udaṛe samyato sīya ti

Udaṛe samyato maharaja catusaccabhisamayam abhisamehi
 cattari saṇaṇaphalaṃ sacchikārohi catusu patisambhū-
 dasu utthasū samapattisū chasū ca abhinnaṣū va-
 bhavam papunati kevalaṃ cā samanadhammam purehi
 Nānu maharaja sukapaṭaḥo udaṛe samyato hutva yava
 Tavatimsabhinnaṃ kappetva Sakkā devanāṃ indaṃ
 upatthānam upanehi Evarupam maharaja annāṃ pi
 bahuvīdham karanam disva Bhagavata bhanitāmi

Uttitthe na ppamajjeyya udaṛe samyato sīya ti

Yāni paṇa maharaja Bhagavata bhanitāmi Aham kho
 paṇ Udayi app ekada imina pāttena samatittikāmi pi
 bhūjāmi bhīyyo pi bhūjāmiti tam katakiccena pīthi-
 takāriyena siddhatthena vasitavosaṅgaṇa nīravarānena sab-
 bannūna sayambhūna Tathagatena attanāṃ upādaya bha-
 nitāmi Yatha maharaja vāntassa virittassa anuvāsitaṣṣa

¹ yathavaca am B yathavaca am AC bhāṇati M ad ya AC
 at hasu ca saṇaṇatt su AC

aturā a* sappayakīva icchitabba hoti, evam eva kho maharaja sakilessa adittha accassa* udare samvamo karaniyo hoti. Yatha maharaja maniratana¹¹ sappabha¹²ssa jatimanta¹³ssa abhijataparisuddha¹⁴ssa majjana-ni¹⁵shan¹⁶sa pari odhanera karanivam na hoti, evam eva kho maharaja Tathagata¹⁷ssa buddhavisaye paramim¹⁸ vata¹⁹ssa kīriyakaranesu avaranam ra hoti. — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam²⁰ etam, tattha sampaticchamāsi.

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata. Aham asmi bhikkhave¹ brahmano vacayogo sada pavatapani antimadehadharo anuttaro bhissakko sallakatto ti. Puna ca bhanitam Bhagavata. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sava²kanam bhikkhunam appabadhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti. Bhagavato ca sarire bahukkhattum abadho uppanno dissati. Yadi bhante Nagasena Tathagate³ anuttaro, tena hi. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sava⁴kanam bhikkhunam appabadhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti. Nam vacanam tam miccha. Yadi ther⁵o Bakkulo appa⁶badhanam a⁷go, tena hi. Aham asmi⁸ bhikkhave brahmano vacayogo sada pavatapani antimadehadharo anuttaro bhissakko sallakatto ti. ⁹ti¹⁰m pi vacanam micchi. Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so tava nibbhitabbo ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata. Aham asmi bhikkhave brahmano vacayogo sada payatapani antimadehadharo anuttaro bhissakko sallakatto ti. Bhanita¹¹ñ ca. Etad aggam bhikkhave mama sava¹²kanam bhikkhunam appabadhanam yad idam Bakkulo ti. Tao ca pana bahuranam agamanam adhigamanam parivattinam uttari¹³.

* paramigatassa B ¹¹ -dhara Aa1 C and o R throughout ¹² bakulo M throughout

vijamanatam sandhaya bhasitam. Santi kho pana ma-
 haraja Bhagavato sāvaka thanacankamika, te thanena
 cankamena divarattim vitinamenti, Bhagava pana ma-
 haraja thanena cankamena nisajjaya sayanena divarattim
 vitinameti, ye te maharaja bhikkhu thanacankamika te
 tena angena atireka Santi kho pana maharaja Bhaga-
 vato savaka ekasānika, te jivitahetu pi dutiyam bhojanam
 na bhunjanti, Bhagava pana maharaja dutiyam pi yava
 tatiyam pi bhojanam bhujati, ye te maharaja bhikkhu
 ekasānika te tena angena atireka Anekaiddhami ma-
 haraja tani karanani tesam tesam tam tam sandhaya
 bhanitani Bhagava pana maharaja anuttaṛo silena sa-
 madhina pannaya vimuttiya vimuttiñānadasānena, dasa-
 ca balehi catuhi vesājjehi attharasahi buddhadhammehi
 chahi asadharanehi nanehi Kevale ca buddhavisaye tam
 sandhaya bhanitam Aham asmi bhikkhave brahmano
 yacayogo sada payatapani antunadehadharo anuttaṛo bhi-
 sakko sallakatto ti Idha maharaja manussesu eko ja-
 tima hoti, eko dhanava, eko vijava, eko sippava, eko
 suro, eko vicakkhano, sabbe p'ete abhirbhaviya raja yeva
 tesam uttaro hoti, evaṃ eva kho maharaja Bhagava
 sabbasattanin agaro jettho settho Yam pan' ayasma
 Bakkulo appabadho ṛhosi, tam abhiniharavasena So hi
 maharaja Anomadassissa bhagavato udaravatabadhe up-
 panne Vipassissa ca bhagavato atthasatthiya ca bhikkhu-
 satasahassanam tinapupphakaroge uppanne sayam tapaso
 samano nanabhesajjehi tam byadhim apānetva appaba-
 dhatam patto, bhanito ca Etad aggam bhikkhave mama
 savakanam bhikkhunam appabadhanam yad idam Bak-
 kulo ti Bhagavato maharaja byadhimi uppajante pi
 anuppajante pi, dhutangam adiyante pi anadiyante pi,

² te (in the second place) om AB ¹⁴ ca on M ²⁰ suro ABM. ²²
 Vipassissa bhag ABCa ³ dhutanga C

na - tthi Bhagavatā sadiṣo koci satto. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavara-
lañcike: Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā va
catuppadā va bahuppadā va rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino
vā asaññino vā nevasaññi-nāsaññino vā Tathāgato tesam
aggam - akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho ti. — Sādhu
bhante Nāgasena, evam - etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti

Bhante Nāgasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata
Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anup-
pannassa maggassa uppādetā ti Puna ca bhanitam
Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave purānam maggam puranam
aūjasam pubbakehi sammasambuddhehi anuyātan - ti.
Yadi bhante Nāgasena Tathāgato anuppannassa mag-
gassa uppādetā, tena hi. Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave
purānam maggam purānam aūjasam pubbakehi sammā-
sambuddhehi anuyātan ti yam vacanam tam miccha
Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave
purānam maggam puranam aūjasam pubbakehi sammā-
sambuddhehi anuyatan ti, tena hi. Tathāgato bhikkhave
araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppā-
detā ti tam - pi vacanam miccha Ayam - pi ubhatokotiko
pañho tavānuppatto, so taya nibbāhitabbo ti

Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā Tathāgato bhik-
khave araham sammā-sambuddho anuppannassa maggassa
uppādetā ti. Bhanitañ - ca: Addasa kho 'ham bhikkhave pu-
rānam maggam puranam aūjasam • pubbakehi sammasam-
buddhehi anuyatan - ti. Tam dvayam pi sabhāvacanam -
eva Pubbakanam mahārāja tathagatānam antaradhānena
asati anusāsake maggo antaradhāyi, so tam Tathāgato mag-
gam luggam paluggam • ruham pihitam paticchannam asañ-

caranam paññācakkhuna sammāsamaṇo addasa pubbahehi
 sammāsambuddhehi anuyātam, tankāṇā āha Addasā kho
 'ham bhikkhave purānam maggam purāṇaṃ aṇjasam pubba-
 kehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyatan ti Pubbakānam maha-
 rāja tathagatanam antaradhānena āsatī anusāsake luggam
 paluggam rūlham piḥitam paticchannam maggam yam dāci
 Tathāgato sañcāranam akāsi, tankāṇā āha Tathāgato
 bhikkhave araham sammācambuddho anuppannassa mag-
 gassa uppādetā ti Idha maharāja 'rañño cakkavattissa
 antaradhānena maniratanam gṛisikharantaṃ nihiyati, apa-
 rassa cakkavattissa sammāpatipattiya upagacchati; api nu
 kho tam maharāja maniratanam tassa pakatan ti —
 Na hi bhante, pakatikam yēva tam bhante maniratanam,
 tena pana nibbattan ti — Evam-eva kho mahārāja
 pakatikam pubbahehi tathagatehi anucinnam atthagikam
 sīvam maggam asatī anusāsake luggam paluggam rūlham
 piḥitam paticchannam asañcāranam Bhagava paññācak-
 khunā sammāsamaṇo uppādesī sañcāranam akāsi, tan-
 kāṇā āha Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsam-
 buddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā ti Yathā va
 pana mahārāja santam yēva puttam yoniya janayitva mātī
 janika ti vuccati, evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathāgato
 santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūlham piḥitam
 paticchannam a-ñcāranam paññācakkhunā sammāsamaṇo
 uppadesī sañcāranam akāsi, tankāṇā āha Tathāgato
 bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa mag-
 gassa uppādetā ti Yathā va pana mahārāja koci puriso
 yam kiñci natthim passatī, tena tam bhandam nibbat-
 titam ti jano voharaṭṭi, evam-eva kho mahārāja Tathā-
 gato santam yeva maggam luggam paluggam rūlham pi-
 ḥitam paticchannam asañcāranam sammāsamaṇo uppadesī

² tan karai sū CV twice -ranamāha M three times ³ dau: nañ AbC
¹² pakatikanti M

sancāraṇāṃ akāsi, taṅkarāṇa aha Tathagato bhikkhave
 araham sammāsambuddho anuppannāssa maggassa uppā-
 deta ti Yathā va pana maharaja koci puriso vanam
 soḍhetva bhumim nibharati, tassa ca bhumitī jano voha-
 ratī, na c esa bhumi tena pavattitā tam bhumim kara-
 ṇam katvā bhumisamiko nama hotī, evaṃ eva kho ma-
 haraja Tathāgato sīntam yeva maggam•luggam paluggam
 ruhāṃ piḥitam piṭicchānnaṃ a•sancāraṇaṃ paṇṇiya sa nma-
 samano uppadesī sāncāraṇaṃ akāsi, taṅkarāṇa aha Ta-
 thagato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppan-
 nāssa maggassa uppādeta ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,
 evaṃ etam, tīthe sampaticchamitī

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata
 Pubbe va ham manussabhūto samano sattanam vihe-
 thakajātiko ahoṣin ti Puna ca bhanitam Lomasakassapī
 nama isi samano anekasate pane ghatayitva vajapeyyam
 mahayaṇṇam yajitī Yathā bhante Nagasena Bhagavata
 bhanitam Pubbe va ham manussabhūto samano satta-
 nam avihethakajātiko ahoṣin ti, tena hi Lomasakas-
 sapena isiṇa anekasate pane ghatayitva vajapeyyam ma-
 hayaṇṇam yajitam ti yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi
 Lomasakassapena isiṇa anekasate pane ghatayitva vaji-
 peyyam mahayaṇṇam yajitam tena hi Pubbe va ham
 manussabhūto samano sattanam avihethakajātiko ahoṣin ti
 tam pi vacanam miccha Ayam pi ubhatoketi ko panho
 tavanuppatto, so taya nibbahiṭabbō ti

Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bhagavata Pubbe va
 ham manussabhūto samano sattanam avihethakajātiko
 ahoṣin ti Lomasakassapena ca isiṇa anekasate pane

ghatayitva vajapeyyam mahayannam yajitam;⁵ tañ ca
 pana ragavasena visaññina, no sacetanenati — Atth
 ime bhante Nagasena puggala panam hananti, katame
 attha ratto ragavasena panam hanati, duttho dosavasena
 panam hanati mulho mohavasena panam hanati, mani
 manavasena panam hanati, luddho lobhavasena panam
 hanati, akincano jivikatthaya panam hanati balo hassa-
 vasena panam hanati, rajā vinayanavasena panam hanati
 Ime l'ho bhante Nagasena attha puggala panam hananti
 Pakatikam yeva bhante Nagasena Bodhisattento katan ti
 — Na maharaja pakatikam Bodhisattena kītam Yadi
 maharaja Bodhisatto pakatibhāvena onameyya mahayan-
 nam yajitum, na y imam gātham bhaneyya

Sasamuddapariyayam mahim sagarakundalam
 na icche saha mīdaya evam Sayha vījanahitū

Evamvadi maharaja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Canda-
 vatiya rajakannaya vīsanā ahośi khittacitto ratto, vi-
 sannibhuto akulakulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta-
 lulita cittena mahatīmaha-pasugghata-galaruhira-sañcayam
 vajapeyyam malfayannam yajī Yatīa maharaja ummat-
 tako khittacitto jajitam pi jatavedam akkamati, kupi-
 tam pi asivisam ganhati, mattam pi hatthim upeti sa-
 muddam pi atiradassī pakkhandati, candanikam pi olī-
 galām pi onaddati lantakāḍhanam pi abhiruhati, pi-
 pate pi patati, asucim pi bhakkheti, naggo pi ratiya
 carati annam pi bahuvidham alīriyam karoti, evam
 eva l'ho maharaja Bodhisatto saha dassanena Candava-
 tiya rajakannaya vīsaññī ahośi khittacitto, vīsanābhuto
 akulakulo turitaturito tena vikkhitta-bhanta lulita cittena
 mahatīmaha-pasugghata-galaruhira-sancayam vajapeyyam

¹ hatī Aa throughout

² ratto om. M

³ vī ayanavase a Abī C vīnayavase a M

mahayanāṃ yaṃ Khittacittena mahārāja katam papam
 ditthadhamme pi na mahasavajjam hoti, samparaye vi
 pakena pi no tatha Idha mahārāja koci ummattako vaj-
 jham apajjeyya, tassa tumhe kiṃ dandam dharethati —
 Ko bhante ummattakassa dando bhavissati, tam mayam
 pothapetva niharapema, eso va tassa dando ti — Iti kho
 mahārāja ummattakassa aparadhe dandō pi na bhavati,
 tasma ummattakassa kate pi na^o doso bhavati, sateki^o ccho
 Evam eva kho mahārāja Lomasika^o sapo^o i^o saha das-
 sanen^o Candavati^o rajakannaya^o vissan^oni aho^osi khittacitto
 ratto, vissanu^obhuto^o visatapayato^o akulakulo^o turitaturito
 tena^o vikkhitta-bhanta-luhta^o citta^ona mahatimaha^o pasu-
 ghata-galaruhira-saṅcayam^o vajapeyyam^o mahayanāṃ yaṃ
 Yada ca pana pakaticitto aho^osi patiladdhasati, tada
 puna d eva pabbajitvā^o pancabhinnayo^o nibbattetva brah-
 malokupago aho^ositi — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam
 etam, tatha sam^oaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasita^o p etāṃ Bhagavata
 Chaddanto^o pagarajā

Vadhissam^o etan^o ti paramasanto
 kāsavam^o addakkhi^o dbajam^o isinam,
 dukkhe^ona phutthass^o udapadi^o saṅṇa^o
 arahaddhajo^o sabbhi^o avajjharupo^o ti

Puna ca bhanitam Jotipalamanayo^o samano Kassapam
 bhagavantam arahantam sammāsambuddham^o munda^okava-
 dena samana^okavadena^o asabbha^o pharusabhi^o vacabhi^o akko^osi
 paribhasiti Yadi bhante Nagasena Bodhisatto^o tiraccha-
 nagato^o samano kāsavam^o abhijujayi, tena hi Jotipalena

manavena Kassapo bhagava ariham sammāsambuddho
mundakavadena samanakavadena asabbhahi pharusahi va-
cahi akkuttho paribhasito ti yam vacanam tam miccha
Yadi Jotipalena manavena Kassapo bhagava ariham
sammāsambuddho mundakavadena samanakavadena asab-
bhahi pharusahi vacahi akkuttho paribhasito, tena hi
Chaddantena nagarajena kasavam pujitan ti tam pi va-
canam miccha Yadi tiracchanagatena Bodhisattena ka-
lila-kharu-katukavedanam vediyamanena luddakena
nivattham kasavam pujitan, kim manussabhuto samano
paripakkhaṇo paripakkaya bodhiya kassipam bhaga-
vantam arahantam sammāsambuddham dasabalam lokana
yakam uditodham jalitabyamobhasam pavaruttaman pa-
vara-rucira Kasikakasavam abhiraputam disva na pujayi
Ayam pi ubhatokotiko panho tavanuppatto, so taya
nibbhatabbo ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Chaddanti
nagaraja

Vadhissam etan ti paramasanto
kasavam addakkhi dhajam isinam
dukkhena phutthass udapadi sanṇa
arahaddhajo sabbehi vyjharupo ti

Jotipalena ca manavena Kassapo bhagava ariham sam-
masambuddho mundakavadena samanakavadena asab-
bhahi pharusahi vacahi akkuttho paribhasito Tan ca
jana jativasena kulavasena Jotipalo maharaja manavo
assaddhe appasanne kule paccajato, tassa matipitaro
bhagavati-bhataro dasi-dasi-cetika-parivarako-manussa
Brahmadevati Brahmagarūka, te brahmani eva uttama
pavari ti avasese pabbajite garahanti jigucchanti, tesam
tam vacanam sutva Jotipalo manavo Ghatikirena kum-
bhakarena sattharim dassetvāva jakkosito evam ala
Kim pana te mundakena samantakena dittheniti Yathā

danam atthāsi na cabhivassīti Bhanitañ ca Kassa-
 passa tathāgataṃ kuti ovassatīti. Ghatikāro mahārājā
 kumbhakāro silavā kalyāṇadhammo ussannakusalamū
 andhe jinne mātāpitaro poseti, tassa asammukhā anāpucch
 yev' aṣṣa ghare tinam haritvā bhagavato kutim chādesun
 so tena tinaharanena akampitam asaṅcalitam susanthita
 vipulam isamam pītim patilabhi, bhīyyo somanassañ c
 atulam uppadesi kho vatā me bhagavā lokuttamo suvis
 sattho ti, tena tassā ditthadhammiko vipāko nibbatto N
 hu maharaja tathāgato tavatakena vikārena calati Yath
 maharaja Sineru gurajā anekasatasahasavatasaṃpahārena
 pi na kampati na calati, mahodadhi varapavatasagari
 anekasatanahuta-mahagangā-satasahashehi pi na pūrat
 na vikram apajjati, evam eva kho mahārāja tathagato
 na tavatakena vikārena calati Yam pana mahārāja
 tathagataṃ kuti ovassati, tam mahato janakayassa anu-
 kampiyya Dve me maharaja atthavase sampassamāṇo
 tathagatā sayamnummitam paccayam na patisevanti ayam
 aggadakkhimeyyo sattha ti bhagavato paccayam dāva
 devamanussā sabbaduggatito parimuccissanti; patihīram
 dassetva vuttim pariyessanti mā aññe upavadeyyun ti
 Ime dve atthavase sampassamanā tathāgatā sayamnum-
 mitam paccayam na patisevanti Yadi mahārāja Sakkō
 va tam kutim anovassam karēyya Brahmarā vā sayam vā,
 vajjam bhavēyya tam yeva kārānam sīdosam sanig-
 gaham ime vibhusam katva lokam sammohenti adhi-
 katam karonti, tasma tam kārānam vajjanīyam Na
 maharaja tathāgatā vatthum jācanti, tāya avatthuyācāṇi
 uparibhasiya bhavanti — Sīdhu bhante Nāgasena,
 evam etam, tatha sampaticchamīti.

²⁰ patiharam B, -harim A ²¹ bhavēyya savajjam ABC, karēyya sīv
 yeva sīdosam M ²² yeva tam Aal C

Bhante Nagasena, bhāsitaṃ p'etaṃ Tathagatena
 Ahaṃ-asmi bhikkhave brahmano yacayogo ti Puna ca
 bhanitaṃ Rāja haṃ asmi Selati. Yadi bhante Nagasena
 Bhagavata bhanitaṃ Ahaṃ asmi bhikkhave brahmano
 yācavogo ti, tena hi Rāja 'haṃ asmi Selati yaṃ va-
 cānaṃ taṃ miccha Yadi Tathagatena bhanitaṃ Rāja
 haṃ asmi Selati tena hi Ahaṃ asmi bhikkhave brah-
 mano yacayogo ti taṃ pi vacānaṃ miccha Khattivo
 va hi bhavēyya brahmano va, na tñhi ekāya jātīya dīe
 vāna nama Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tvaṇu-
 ratto. so tava nibbhatabbo ti

jñācinnanānusatthi-paveni-vamsa-dharano, tenāpi kāra-
 nena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati. Brahmano nama
 brahāsukhavihāra-jjhānabhāyī, Bhagavā pi maharaja
 brahāsukhavihāra-jjhanabhāyī, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato
 brāhmano ti vuccati Brāhmano nāma sabbabhavābhava-
 gatissu abhijativattitam anucaritam jānāti, Bhagavā pi ma-
 harāja sabbabhavabhavagatissu abhijativattitam anucaritam
 jānāti, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato brāhmano ti vuccati
 Brahmano ti mahārāja Bhagavato n' etam nīmam mātara
 katam, na pitara katam, na bhātara katam, na bhaginīya
 katam, na mittāmaccehi katam, na ñatisālohithehi katam,
 na samanabrahmanehi katam, na devatāhi katam Vi-
 mokkhanthikam etam buddhanam bhagavantanam nāmam,
 bodhiya yeva mūle Mārasenam vidhamitvā atitānāgata-
 paccuppanne papake akusale dhamme bāhetvā saha
 sabbāññutaññanassa patilabha patiladdha-pātubhūta-sa-
 muppannamatte saccika paññatti, yad-idam brahmano
 ti Tena kāranena Tathāgato vuccati brahmano ti —
 Kena pana bhante Nagasena karanena Tathagato vuc-
 cati rājā ti — Rājā nāma mahārāja yo koci rajjam ka-
 reti lokam anusāsati, Bhagavā pi mahārāja dasasahas-
 sinhi lokadhātuyā dhammena rajjam kāreti, sadevakam
 lokam samārakam sabrahmakam sassāmanabrahmanim
 pajam anusasati, tenāpi kāranena Tathāgato vuccati rāja
 ti Raja nāma maharaja sabbajanamanusse abhibhavitvā
 nandayanto ñatisaṅgham socayanto amittasaṅgham maha-
 timahāyasasiribharam thirasāradandam anunasatasalakālan-
 katam ussapeti pandara-vimala-setacchattam, Bhagava
 pi mahārāja socayanto Mārasenam miccha patipannam
 nandayanto devamanusse samma patipanne dasasahas-

67 -jatinivatti- Ab (C once) 67 anucaritam B 14 -passa ca pat- AB
 17 sac hika ABC 27 thirasaradandam om AaCM, khandithirasaradandam
 22 anuna om P

simbi lokadhātuyā mahatimahāyasa¹¹irharam khanti-thira-
 saradandam ūānavara-sata¹²alakālankatam u¹³āpeti agga-
 varavimutti-pāandaravimala¹⁴etacchattam, tenāpi kārānena
 Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nama upagata-sampatta-
 janānam bahunnam-abhivandanīyo bhavati, Bhagavā pi
 mahārāja upagata-sampatta-devamanussānam bahunnam-
 abhivandanīyo, tenāpi kārānena Tathāgato vuccati rāja ti,
 Rājā nama yassa kassaci ārādhakassa pasīditva varitam
 varam datva kāmeṇa tappayati, Bhagava pi mahārāja
 yassa kassaci kāyena vācāya manasā ārādhakassa pasī-
 ditva varitam varam anuttaram ābbadukkhaparimuttim
 datvā asesakāma¹⁵varena [ca] tappayati, tenāpi kārānena
 Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rājā nama anam vitikkaman-
 tam vigarabati jāpeti dhamseti, Bhagavato pi mahārāja
 sāsānavare ānam atikkamanto alajji mankubhāvena oṇāto
 hīlito garahito bhavitvā vājati Jina¹⁶ā¹⁷anāvaramhā, tenāpi
 kārānena Tathāgato vuccati rājā ti. Rāja nama pubba-
 kānam dhammākānam rājunam pavani¹⁸manus¹⁹atthiyā dham-
 mādhammam anudipayitvā dhammeṇa rajjam kārayamāno
 pihayito piyo patthito bhavāti janamanussānam, cīram
 rajakulavamsam thapayati dhammagunabālena, Bhagavā
 pi mahārāja pubbakānam sayambhūnam pavani²⁰manus²¹at-
 thiyā dhammādhammam anudipayitvā dhammena lokam-
 anusa²²amāno pihayito piyo patthito devamanus²³ānam cī-
 ram sāsānam pavatteti dhammagunabālena; tenāpi kārā-
 nena Tathāgato vuccati rāja ti. — Evam anekavidham
 mahārāja kārānam yena kārānena Tathāgato brāhmano
 pi bhaveyya rājā pi bhaveyya, sunipuno bhikkhu kap-
 pam pi no nam sampadeyya, kim atibahum bhanitena,
 sankhittam sampaticchitabban ti. — Sadhu bhante Nā-
 gasena, evam etam, tatha sampaticchāmīti.

¹¹ varita- ACM ¹² alajji añ except 4a or Ab ¹³ no om AC, no na
 M, tam C, the passage wanting in B ¹⁴ atibahu M

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata

Gathabhigitaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ,
sampaśsatam brahmana n esa dhammo,
gathabhigitaṃ panudanti buddha
dhamme satī brahmana vuttir esatī

Puna ca Bhagata paṇisaṃ dhammam desento kathento
anupubbikatham pathamāṃ tava danakatham katheti,
paccha silakatham, tassa Bhagavato sabbalokissarassa
bhasitam sutva devamanussa abhisankhantvā danam
denti, tassa tam uyyojitam dāram sīvakaṃ paribhujanti
Yadā bhante Nagasena Bhagavata bhanitam Gathabhigitaṃ
me abhojanīyaṃ ti, tena hi Bhagava danakatham
pathamam kathetvā yaṃ vacanam tam miccha Yadā
danakatham pathamam katheti, tena hi Gathabhigitaṃ
me abhojanīyaṃ ti tam pi vacanam miccha Kinkara-
nam yo so bhante dakkhineyyo gihinam pindapatada-
nassa vipakam katheti tassa te dhammakatham sutva
pasannacittā aparaparam danam denti, ye tam danam
paribhujanti sabbe te gathabhigitaṃ paribhujanti
Ayaṃ pi ubhayaṃ katiko paṇho nipuno gambhīro tavanup-
patto, so tava nibbāhitaṃ ti

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata

Gathabhigitaṃ me abhojanīyaṃ,
sampaśsatam brahmana n esa dhammo,
gathabhigitaṃ panudanti buddha
dhamme satī brahmana vuttir esatī

Katheti ca Bhagavata pathamam danakatham Tañ ca
pana kīṇīyaṃ sabbesaṃ tatthagatānaṃ pathamam dāna-
kathaya tattha cittaṃ abhiramāpetvā paccha sīle niyojenti
Yathā maharaja manussa starunadāraṇam pathamam

tava kulābhandakani denti sevvathidam vammakam gha-
tikam cingulakam pattalhakam rathakam dhanukam
paccha te sake sake kamme nivojenti evam eva kho
maharāja Tathagato pathamam tava danakathava cittam
abhiramapetva paccha sile nivojenti. Yatha va pana ma-
haraja bhisakko nama aturanam pathamam tava catu-
pancaham telam paveti balakaranava sinehanava paccha
vireceti evam eva kho maharāja Tathagato pathamam
danakathava cittam abhiramapetva paccha sile nivojenti.
Davakanam maharaja danapatinam cittam mudulam hoti
maddavam vimiddham tena te danasetu-ankamena dana-
navaya samsara-samaraparam anugacchanti ta ma tesam
pathamam kammabhumi anu-sati na ca tena vinnat-
tim apajjati.

Bhante Nagasena vinnatti n ti vā vadesi kati pana
ta vinnattiyo ti — Dve ma maharaja vinnattiyo kava-
vinnatti vacivinnatti cati. Tattha atthi kavavinnatti
savajja atthi anavajja atthi vacivinnatti savajja atthi
anavajja. Katama kavavinnatti savajja idh ekacco
bhikkhu kulāni upagantva anokase thito thanam bhajati
ayam kavavinnatti savajja iya ca vinnāpitam ariva na
paribhunjanti so ca puṇḍalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti
hito khito garabito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t
eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param maharaja idh
ekacco bhikkhu kulāni upagantva anokase ti to galam
panam etvā morapekkhitam pekkhati evam ime passan-
ti tena ca te passanti ayam pi kavavinnatti savajja,
tāva ca vinnāpitam ariva na paribhunjanti so ca puṇḍalo
ariyanam samaye onato hoti hito khito garabito pari-
bhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati.
Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu hanukava

va bhamukaya va apgutthena va vināpeti, ayam pi kayavinnatti savajjā taya ca vināpitam ariya na paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito khilito garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Katama kayavinnatti anavajja idha bhikkhu kulani upagantva sato samahito sampajano thane pi atthane pi yathanusatthim gantva thane titthati, datukamesu titthati adatukamesu pakkamati, ayam kayavinnatti anavajja, taya ca vinnapitam ariya paribhunjanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye vannito hoti thuto pasattho saliekhitacarō parisuddhajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena

Na ve yacanti sappannā ariya girahanti yacanam uddissa ariya tittanti, esa ariyana yacana ti

Katama vacivinnatti savajja idha maharaja bhikkhu vacaya bahuvidham vināpeti cīvāra-pīṇapata senasana-gīlanapaccayabhesajja-parikkharam ayam vacivinnatti savajja taya ca vināpitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito khilito garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu paresam savento evam bhanati imina me attho ti tāya ca vacaya paresam savitaya tassa labho uppajjati ayam pi vacivinnatti savajja taya ca vinnapitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito khilito garahito paribhuto acittikato bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati. Puna ca param maharaja idh ekacco bhikkhu vacivippharena parisaya saveti evan ca evan ca bhikkhūnam dātabban ti, tan ca te vacanam sutva parikkittam abhiharanti, ayam pi vacivinnatti savajja, taya ca vinnapitam ariya na paribhunjanti so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye onato hoti hilito

khilto garahito paribhuto acittikato, bhinnajivo t eva
 sankham gacchati. Nanu mahārāja² thero pi Sariputto
 attham gate suriye rattibhāve gilano samano therena
 Mahamoggallānena bhesajjam pucchivamano vacam bhindi,
 ta'ssa tena vacibhedena bhesajjam uppajji, atha thero
 Sariputto vacibhedena me imam bhesajjam uppannam^{*}
 ma me ajivo bhijjati ajivabhedabhaya tam bhesajjam pa-
 jahi na upajjisi. Evam pi vacivinnatti savajja, tava
 ca vinnapitam ariya na paribhujanti, so ca puggalo ari-
 yānam samaye onato hoti hūto khilto garahito pari-
 bhuto acittikato, bhinnajivo t eva sankham gacchati
 katama vacivinnatti anavajja idha mahārāja bhikkhu
 satī paccave bhesajjam vinnāpeti natigavarite'su kulesu,
 ayam vacivinnatti anavajja, tava ca vinnāṭ tam ariya
 paribhujanti, so ca puggalo ariyanam samaye vinnito
 hoti thomito pasattho parisudihajivo t eva sankham
 gacchati, anumato tathagatehi arahantehi sammā'sambud-
 dhehi. Yam pana mahārāja Tathagato kasibhagadvajja'ssa
 brahmanas'sa bhōjanam pajahi, tam avethana vinivethara-
 kadāhana-nigraha patikā'smena nibbattam, ta'ssa Tathā-
 gato tam pindapatam patikkhijjisi² na upajjisi. — Sabba-
 kalam bhante Nagasena Tathagate bhujamāne devata
 dībbam ojam patte ākiranti, udalu sukaramāddave ca
 madhupavase cati dvīsu yeva pindapate'su ākirim'vuti. —
 Sabbakalam mahārāja Tathagate bhujamāne devata dīb-
 bam ojam gahetvā upatittitvā uddhatuddhate ālope āki-
 ranti. Yatha mahārāja ra so sudo ra so bhujantas'sa
 supam gahetvā upatittitvā kabale kalale supari ākirati
 evam eva kho mahārāja sabbakālam Tathagate bhū-
 jamāne devatā dībbam ojam gahetvā upatittitvā uddhat-
 uddhate ālope dībbā'n ojam² ākiranti. Verajjivam pi

maharaja Tathāgatassa sukkhayaṇapulake bhuñjamānassa
devata dibbena ojeṇā temayitvā temayitvā upasambarimso,
tena Tathāgataṁ kāyo upacito ahoṣīti — Lābhāṇa
bhante Nāgasena tasam devatānam yā Tathāgatassa sarī-
rapatiriggane satatam samitam ussukkam āpaṇṇa. Sādhū
bhante Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti

Bhante Nāgasena, tumhe bhanatha Tathāgatena
catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahasena ca
etth' antare sabbaññutañānam paripācitam mahato janak-
ayassa samuddharanāyāti. Puna ca Sabbaññutam pat-
tassa appossukkataya cittam nami, no dhammadesanīyāti
Yathā nama bhante Nāgasena issāso va issasantevāsī va
bahuke divase sangāmatthaya upāsanam sikkhitvā sam-
patte mahayuddhe osakkeyya, evam eva kho bhante Nā-
gasena Tathāgatena catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam
kappasatasahasena ca etth' antare sabbaññutañānam
paripacetva mahato janakayassa samuddharanāya sabbañ-
nutam pattena dhammadesanāya osakkītam. Yathā va
pana bhante Nāgasena mallo va mallantevāsī va bahuke
divase nibbuddham sikkhitvā sampatte mallayuddhe osak-
keyya, evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena Tathāgatena
catuhi ca asankheyyehi kappānam kappasatasahasena
ca etth' antare sabbaññutañānam paripacetva mahato
janakāyassa samuddharanāya sabbaññutam pattena dham-
madeśanāya osakkītam. Kin nu kho bhante Nāgasena
Tathāgatena bhayā osakkītam, udahu apakataṭṭhaya osak-
kītam, udahu dubbalaṭṭhaya osakkītam, udahu asabbaññu-

¹ bhuñjamaṇe aḷ ² temayitva once AB ³ ca om ABM ⁴ kappā
om M throughout, B three times ⁵ puna ca bhanantaṁ M ⁶ 11
buddham AaCa ⁷ ca om AaBM ⁸ apakataṭṭhaya ABM, apakatta Aa

tava osakkhitaṃ Kim tattha karanam iogha me tvam
 karanam bruhī kankhavitaranaya Tadi bhante Nagasena
 Tathagatena catuhi ca asankhēyyehi kappanam kappasā-
 sataśahasēna ca etth antare sabbannutanānam paripa-
 citān mahato janakayassa samuddharanava, tena hi
 sabbannutam pattaśa appossukkatava cittaṃ namī, no
 dhammadesanayati yam vacanam tam miccha Yadi
 sabbannutam pattaśa appossukkataya cittaṃ namī no
 dhammadesanaya, tena hi Tathagatena catuhi ca asan-
 khēyyehi kappanam kappasāśahasēna ca etth antare
 sabbannutanānam paripaṇṇāṇānaṃ mahato janakayassa sa-
 muddharanayati tam pi vacanam miccha Ayaṃ pi
 ubhatokotiko paṇho gambhīro dunnibbedho tavanuppatto,
 so tava nibbāhitabbo ti

Paripaṇṇāṇānaṃ ca maharaja Tathagatena catuhi ca
 aśankhēyyehi kappanam kappasāśahasēna ca etth
 antare sabbannutanānam [paripaṇṇāṇānaṃ] mahato janakā-
 yassa samuddharanava, pattaśasabbannutassa ca appo-
 sūkatava cittaṃ namī, no dhammadesanava Tam ca
 jana dhammassa gambhīra-nijunt-duddasa-duraṇulodha-
 sukhuma duppativedhatam sattanaṃ ca alavaramataṃ
 sakkāvaditthiva dalhasugāhutaṇṇa ca disva kim nu kho
 kathin nu kho ti appossukkatava cittaṃ namī, no

nam pativedhacintanamanasam yev etam Yatha ma-
 haraja ranno khatti²vāssa muddhavasittassa dovāṅka-anī-
 kattha-parisajja-negama bhata-balattha - amacca-rajanna
 rajupajivine jane disva evam cittam uppajjeyya kin nu
 kho kathan nu kho ime sanganhissamīti, evam eva kho
 maharaja Tathagatassa dhammassa gambhīra-nipuna-
 duddasa duranubodha-sukhuma-duppativedhatam satta-
 nan ca alayaramaṇam sakkayaditthiya dalhasuggahita-
 tan ca disva kin nu kho kathan nu kho ti apposuk-
 kataya cittam namī no dhammadesanaya, sattanam pati-
 vedhacintanamanasam yev etam Api ca maharaja sab-
 besam tathagatanam dhammāta eṣa yam Brahmuna ayacita
 dhammam desenti Tattha pana kim karanam Ye
 tena samayena manussa tapasaparibbajaka samanabrah-
 mana sabbe te Brahmadevāta honti Brahmagarūka Brah-
 maparayana tasma tassa balavato vasavato natassa
 pannatassa uttarassa accuggatassa onamanena sadevako
 loko onamissati okappessati adhimuccissatīti imina va
 maharaja karanena tathagata Brahmuna ayacita dham-
 mam desenti Yatha maharaja koci raja va rajamaha-
 matto va yassa onamati, apacitim karoti balavatarassa
 tassa onamanena avasesa janata onamati apacitim karoti
 evam eva kho maharaja Brahme onamite tathagatanam
 sadevako loko onamissati Pujitapujako maharaja loko,
 tasma so Brahma sabbesam tathagatanam ayacati dham-
 madesanaya tena ca karanena tathagata Brahmuna aya-
 cita dhammāṇi desentīti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena
 sunibbethito panho atibhadrakam veyyakaranam, evam
 etam, tatha sampaticchamīti

Pancakio vaggo .

² muddhabh sittassa AbC ³ j vi o BC ⁴ suggah B ⁵ desent t
 all ⁶ guruka M ⁷ ca ACM om B ⁸ sun vethito B

Bhānte Nagasena, bhasitam p' etam Bhagavata

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati,
sadevakasmim lokasmim na tthi me patipuggalo ti

Puna ca bhanitam Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsī mam samānam attana samasamaṃ thapesi ulārāya ca mam puṇḍrāya puṇesitī Yadi bhante Nagasena Tathāgatena bhanitam

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati

tena hi Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsī mañ samānam attana samasamam thapesitī yam vacanam tam miccā Yadi Tathāgatena bhanitam Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsī mam samānam attana samasamam thapesitī, tena hi

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati

tam pi vacanam miccha, Ayam pi ubhatokotiko paṇho tīvanuppattō, sa tayi nibbhatābho ti

Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā

Na me acariyo atthi, sadiso me na vijjati
sadevakasmim lokasmim na tthi me patipuggalo ti

Bhanitam ca Iti kho bhikkhave Alaro Kālāmo acariyo me samāno antevāsī mam samānam attana samasamam thapesi ulārāya ca mam puṇḍrāya puṇesitī Tan ca pana vacanam pubbe va sambodhā anāḷisambuddhassa bodhisattassa eva sato ācariyabhāvaṃ sandhāva bhīsitam Paṇc ime mahārāja pubbe va sambodhā anāḷisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato ācariyā, vesi aruṇasīto Bodhisatto tathā tathā divaṃ im vītināmeṃ kataro pa ca Ye te mahārāja atthā brāhmaṇī jātante Bodhisatte

lakkhanani pariganhimsu, seyyathidam Rāmo, Dhāyo,
 Lakkhano, Manti, Yānño, Suyamo, Subhojo, Sudatto,
 te tassa sotthim pavedayitva rakkhakammam akamsu, te
 ca pathamam acariya Puna ca param maharaja Bo-
 dhissattassa pita Suddhodano raja yam tena samayena
 abhijitam udicecam jativantam padakam veyyakaranam
 chalingavantam Sabbamittam nuna brahmanam upanetva
 sovannena bhikkharenā udayam onojetva imam kumaram
 sikkhipehiti idisi, ayam dutiyo acariyo Puna ca param
 maharaja Ya sa devata Bodhisattam samvejesi, yassi
 vacanam sutva Bodhisatto samviggo ubbiggo tasmim yeva
 khane nekkhammam rikkhamitva pabbaji, ayam tatiyo
 acariyo Puna ca param maharaja Aliso Kalamo yam
 catuttho acariyo Puna ca param maharaja Uddako
 Ramajutto, ayam pañcimo acariyo Ime kho maharaja
 pulbe va sambodha anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa
 sito pañca acariyā Te ca pañca acariya lokiya dhamme
 imasmim ca pana maharaja lokuttare dhamme sabban-
 nuttaraṇapāṭivedhiya nā itthi Tathagatassa anuttaro anu-
 sāsako Sayambhu mahārāja Tathagato anacariyako,
 tasmi kīranā Tathagatena lhanitam

nam upi ajjeyum, ti etam thanam vujjatiti Desenta pi
 bhante Nagasena sabbe pi tathagata sattatimā bodha-
 pakkiye dhamme desenti, kathayamana ca cattari ariya
 saccani kathenti, sikkhapenta ca tisu sikkhasu sikkhapenti,
 anusasamana ca appamadapatipattiya anusasanti. Yadi
 bhante Nagasena abbesam pi tathagatanam eka desana
 eka katha eka sikkha eka nusatthi, kēna karanena dve
 tathagata ekakkhane na uppajjanti. Ekena pi tava bud-
 dhuppadena ayam loko obhasajato, yadi dutiyo buddho
 bhaveyya dinnam pabhaya ayam loko bhīyesomattaya
 obhasajato bhaveyya, oadamana ca dve tathagata sukham
 oadeyyum, anusasamana ca sukham anusaseyyum. Tattha
 me karanam brūhi yatha ham nissamsayo bhaveyyan ti.

Ayam maharaja dasasahassi lokadhātu ekabuddha
 dharani, ekass eva tathāgatassa gunam dhareti, yadi
 dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya nayam dasasahassi lokadhātu
 dhāreyya, caleyya kampeyya nameyya onameyya vinā-
 meyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya natthanam
 upagaccheyya. Yatha maharaja nava ekapurisasintarani
 bhaveyya ekasmim puriṣe abhirulhe samupadika bha-
 veyya, atha dutiyo puriṣo āgaccheyya tadiso ayuna van-
 nena veyena pamanena kisa thulena sabbaṅgapaccāṅgena
 so tam navam abhiruheyya, api nu sa maharaja nava
 dvionam pi dhareyyāti — Na hi bhante caleyya kam-
 peyya nameyya onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidha-
 meyya viddhamseyya natthanan upagaccheyya osidevva
 udake ti — Evam eva kho maharaja ayam dasasahas-
 si lokadhātu ekabuddhadharani ekass eva tatha atissa gunam
 dhareti, yadi dutiyo buddho uppajjeyya nayam dasas-
 hassi lokadhātu dhareyya, caleyya kampeyya nameyya
 onameyya vinameyya vikireyya vidhameyya viddhamseyya
 natthanam upagaccheyya. Yatha va pana maharaja

topakkhājātā bhaveyyum. Idam tava mahārāja ekam kāranam yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane na uppajanti. Aparam-pi mahārāja uttarim karanam sunohi yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane na uppajanti. Yadi mahārāja dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane uppajeyyum, aggo Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, jettho Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, settho Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya, tisittho Buddho ti — uttamo Buddho ti — pavaro Buddho ti — asamo Buddho ti — asamasamo Buddho ti — appatimo Buddho ti — appatibhago Buddho ti — appatipuggalo Buddho ti yam vacanam tam micchā bhaveyya. Idam-pi kho tvam maharaja karanam atthato sampaticcha yena kāranena dve sammāsambuddhā ekakkhane na uppajanti. Api ca kho maharāja buddhānam bhagavattānam sabhāvaṇakati. esa yam eko yeva buddho loke uppajati, kasmā kārānā. mahantatāya sabbaññubuddhagāṇānam. Aññam-pi mahārāja yam loke mahantam tam ekam yeva hoti. pāthavī mahārāja mahanta, sa ekā yeva; sagaro mahanto, so eko yeva; Sineru girirajā mahanto, so ekō yeva; ākāso mahanto, so eko yeva; Sakko mahanto, so eko yeva; Māro mahanto, so eko yeva; Mahābrahmā mahanto, so eko yeva; Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho mahanto, so eko yeva lokasmim. Yatth' ete uppajanti tattha aññassa okāso na hoti. Tasmā mahārāja Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho eko yeva lokasmim uppajati — Sukathito bhante Nāgasena pañho opammehi kārānehi, anipuno p' etam sutvā attamano bhaveyya, kim-pana mādisso mahāpañño; sādhu bhante Nāgasena, evam-etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti.

Sanghe Gotamī dehi, sanghe dinne ahau c' eva pūjito bhavissami sangho cati. Na kha maharaja tavatakena vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Tathagatato adhiko nama hoti visitttho va. Yatha maharaja matapitaro puttānam ucchadenti parimaddanti nahapenti sambhanti, api nu kho maharaja tavatakena ucchadana parimaddana-nahapana-sambahanamattakena putto matapituhī adhiko nama hoti visitttho va ti. — Na hi bhante, akamakaraṇiṇa bhante puttā matapitunnā, tasma matapitaro puttānam ucchadana parimaddana-nahapana sambahanam karontīti. — Evam eva kho maharaja na tavatakena vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Tathagatato adhiko nama hoti visitttho va. Api ca Tathagato akamakaraṇiṇā karonto matucchaya tam vassika satikam sanghassa dapesi. Yatha va pana maharaja koci eva puriso ranṇo upayanam aharevya tam raja upayanam annitarassa bhatassa va balatthassa va sena-jatissa va purohitassa va dadeyya, api nu kho so maharaja puriso tavatakena upayanapatilabhamattakena ranna adhiko nama hoti visitttho va ti. — Na hi bhante rajabhattiko bhante so puriso rajupajivi, tamthane thapento raja upayanam detīti. — Evam eva kho maharaja na tavatakena vassikasatikanuppadanamattakena sangho Tathagatato adhiko nama hoti visitttho va, atha kho Tathagatabhattiko Tathagatopajivi, tamthane thapento Tathagato sanghassa vassikasatikam dapesi. Api ca maharaja Tathagatassa evam abosi sabhava-jatipujaniyo sangho, mama sīntakena sangham jatipujessimīti sanghassa vassikasatikam dapesi. Na maharaja Tathagato attano yeva jatipujanam vānneti, atha kho, ye loke patipujanaraha tesam pi Tathagato patipujanam vānneti. Bhāsitam pe etim maharaja Bhāgavata devatidevena Majjhimanikava-

varalancake Dhammadayadadhammapariyaye ^c appiccha-
patipattim pakittayamanena Asu yeva me purimo bhik-
khu pujjataro ca pasamsataro cati Na tthi maharaja
bhavesu koci satto Tathagatato dakkhineyyo va uttaro
va adhiko va visittho va, Tathagato va uttaro adhiko
visittho Bhasitam p etam maharaja Samyuttanikaya-
vare Manavagamikena devaputtana Bhagavato purato
thatva devamanussamajjhe

Vipulo Rajagahikanam giri settho pavuccati
Seto Himavatam settho, adicca aghagaminam
Samuddo udadhinam settho, nakkhattanan ca candima,
sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggam pavuccatiti

Ta kho pan eta maharaja Manavagamikena devaputtana
gatha sugita na duggita subhasita na dubbhasita anu-
mata ca Bhagavata Nanu maharaja therena pi Sari-
puttana dhammasenapatina bhanitam

Eko manopasado⁶ saranagamanam añjalippanamo va
ussahate tarayitum Marabalanisudane Buddhhe ti

Bhagavata ca bhanitani devatidevena Ekapuggalo bhik-
khave loke uppajjamaṇo uppajjati babujanahitaya bahu-
janasukhaya lokanukampaya atthaya hitaya sukhaya de-
vamanussanam, katamo ekapuggalo Tathagato araham
sammāsambuddho — pe — devamanussanan ti — Sadhu
bhante Nagasena evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, bhasitam p etam Bhagavata
Gihino va ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa va sammapati-

³ pasamsataro B ⁵ va om AC ¹ udadhi am AbM ² aggo M
(acc so SN II 30 v 9) ¹⁰ pi om AC ¹⁷ anja! npanamo C ²⁰
jal panamo BM ⁸ ca om AM ²¹ kampakaya al

pattim vannemi, gihī va bhikkhave^{*} pabbajito va samma patipanno sammapatipattadhikaranam aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan ti. Yadi bhante Nagasena gihī odatavasano kamabhogī puttadarasambadhasayanam ajjhavasanto kasikacandanam paccanubhonto mala-gandha-vilepanam dharento jatarupa rajatam sadiyanto manikanaka-vicitta molibaddho samma patipanno aradhako hoti ñayam dhammam kusalam, pabbajito pi bhandu kasavavattthavasano parapindam ajjhupagato catusu silakkhandhesu samma paripurakari diyaddhesu sikkha padasatesu samadaya vattanto terasasu dhutagunesu anavasesam vattanto sammā patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalam, tattha bhante ko viseso gihino va pabbajitassa va, aphalam hoti tapokammam, iratthika pabbajjā, vanjha sikkhapadagopana mogham dhutagunasamadanam, kim tattha dukkham anucinnena nano nama sukhen eva sukham adhigacchan abban ti.

Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata Gihino va ham bhikkhave pabbajitassa va sammapatipattim vannemi gihī va bhikkhave pabbajito va samma patipanno sammapatipattadhikaranam aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan ti. Evam etam maharaja, samma patipanno va settho. Pabbajito pi maharaja pabbajito mhi na samma patipajjeyya, atha kho so arako va samanna arako va brahmanna, jag eva gihī odatavasano. Gihī pi maharaja samma patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalam pabbajito pi maharaja samma patipanno aradhako hoti nayam dhammam kusalan. Api ca maharaja pabbajito va samannassa issaro adhipati pabbajja maharaja bhuguno^{*} anekagunā ajpanānaguna, na sakka pabbajjaya guna parimanam katun. Yadi maharaja kamadadassa maniratana^{*} na sakka dhanena

* ajjhu APC 11 terasa AP 12 13 dh ta C dhutapagur M 20 a =
kaguna om BSI

aggho parimanam kâtum ettakam maniratanassa mûlan-
ti; evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajja bahugunā ane-
gunā appamānagunā, na sakkā pabbajjāya gunā parima-
nam katum. Yathā vā pana mahārāja mahāsamudde
ūmiyo na sakkā parimānam kātum: ettakā mahasamudde
umiyo ti; evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajjā bahugunā
anekaguna appamānagunā, na sakkā pabbajjāya gunā
parimānam kātum. Pabbajitassa maharaja yam kiñci
karanīyam sabban-tam khippam-eva samijjhati no cir-
rattāya; kinkaranam pabbajito mahārāja appiccho hoti
santuttho pavivitto asamsattho āraddhavīriyo nirālayo an-
keto paripunnasilo sallekhitacāro dhutapatipattikusalo hoti;
tan-kārana pabbajitassa yam kiñci karanīyam sabban-tam
khippam-eva samijjhati no cirarattāya. Yathā, mahārāja
nigganthi-sama-sudhota-uju-vimala-narāco susajjito sam-
ma vahati, evam eva kho mahārāja pabbajitassa yam
kiñci karanīyam sabban tam khippam-eva samijjhati no
cirarattayāti — Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, evam-etam,
tathā sampaticchāmīti

Bhante Nāgasena, yada Bodhisatto dukkarakārikam
akāsi, n' etādiso aññatra ārambho ahoṣi nikkamo kilesa-
yuddham Maccusenavidhamanam āharapariggaho dukkara-
kārikā, evarūpe parakkante kañci assādam alabbhiva
tam-eva cittam parihāpetvī evam-avoca Na kho pa-
nāham imāya katukāya dukkarakārikāya adhigacchamī
uttaram manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam,
siyā na kho añño maggō bodhayāti Tato nibbinditvā
aññena maggena sabbaññutam patto puna tāya patipadāya
sāvake anusasati samādapeti

¹³ dhuta C ¹⁴ yathā pana BC, yathā ra pana A ¹⁵ naramo C, na-
rabo B, niradho M ¹⁶ no tadāho AbC ¹⁷ uttari all ¹⁸ -dhammam M

Ārabhatha, nikkamatha, yuñjatha Buddhasasane,
dhunatha Maccuno senam, nalagaram va kuñjaro ti

Kena nu kho bhante Nāgasena karanena Tathāgato yaya
patipadaya attana nibbinno virattarupo tattha savake
anusasati samadapetiti

Tada pi maharaja etarahi pi sa yeva patipada, tam
yeva patipadam patipajjitva Bodhisatto sabbaññutam patto
Api ca maharaja Bodhisatto ativiriyaṃ karonto nirava-
sesato aharam uparundhi, tassa aharuparodhena citta-
dubbalyam uppagi, so tena dubbalyena nāsakkhi sab-
baññutam pāpenitum, so mattamattam kabalīkara-
haram sevanto tay' eva patipadaya nacirass' eva sab-
baññutam pipuni. Sa yeva mahārāja patipada sab-
besam tathagatavim sammāsaṃsāraṇāpatilābhaya. Yatha
maharaja sabbasattanāṃ ahāro upatthambho, aharupa-
niṣṣitā sabbe satta sukhā anubhavanti, evaṃ eva kho
maharaja sa yeva patipada sabbesam tathagatanāṃ sab-
baññutaṇāpatilābhaya. N' eso maharaja dōso aram-
bhassa, na nikkamaṃssa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tatha-
gato tasmim samaye na papuni sammāsaṃsāraṇāṃ, atha
kho aharuparodhass' ev' eso dōso, sādā patiyatta yeva
sa patipada. Yatha mahārāja puriso addhanāṃ ativegeṇa
gaccheyya, tena so pakkahato vā bhavēyya pithasappi
va asāṇcaro pathavitalo, aṇi nu kho maharaja mahā-
jathaviya dōso atthi yena so puriso pakkahato ahoṣīti
— Na hi bhante, sādā patiyatta bhante mahājathavi,
kuto tassa dōso, vāyamass' ev' eso dōso yena so puriso
pakkahato ahoṣīti — Evam eva kho mahārāja n' eso
dōso arambhassa, na nikkamaṃssa, na kilesayuddhassa,
yena Tathāgato tasmim samaye na papuni sammāsaṃsāraṇā-
ṇāṃ, atha kho aharuparodhass' ev' eso dōso, sādā pati-

¹ nikkhamatha AtC ² dhunatha As ³ sabbe C ⁴ sammāsaṃsāraṇāṃ M ⁵
-saggi all ⁶ nikkhamassa At

yattā yeva sā patipadā. Yathā vā pana mahārāja puriso
 kīltham sātakam nivāseyya, na so tam dhovāpeyya, n'
 eso doso udakassa, sadā patiyattam udakam, purisass'
 ev' eso doso; evam - eva kho mahārāja n' eso doso āram-
 bhassa, na nikkamassa, na kilesayuddhassa, yena Tathā-
 gato tasmim samaye na pāpuni sabbaññutañānam, atha
 kho āhārūparodhass' ev' eso doso, sadā patiyattā yeva
 sā patipadā. Tasmā Tathāgato tāy' eva patipadāya sā-
 vake anusāsati samādapeti. Evam kho mahārāja sadā
 patiyattā anavajja sā patipadā ti — Sādhu bhante Nā-
 gasena, evam - etam, tatha sampaticchāmīti

Bhante Nāgasena, mahantam idam Tathāgatasāsanam
 saram varam seṭtham pavaram anupamam parisuddham
 vimalam pandaram anavajjam, na yuttam gihim tāvatī-
 kam pabbājetum, gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinetvā yada
 apunarāvatti hoti tadā so pabbājetabbo, kinkāranam: ime
 dujjanā tāva tattha sāṣane vīsuḍḍhe pabbajitvā patini-
 vattitvā hīnāy' āvattanti, tesam paccāgamanena ayam ma-
 hājano evam vicinteti tucchakam vata bho etam sama-
 nassa Gotamassa sāsanaṃ bhavissati, yam ime patini-
 vattantīti Idam ettha kāraṇan - ti.

Yathā mahārāja talākam bhaveyya sampunna-suci-
 vīmala-sītala-sāhlam, atha yo koci kīltho mala-kad-
 dama-gato tam talākam gantvā anahāyitvā kīltho va
 patinivatteyya, tattha mahārāja katamam jano garaheyya,
 kīltham va talākam vā ti — Kīltham bhante jano
 garaheyya: ayam talakam gantvā anahāyitvā kīltho va
 patinivatto, kim imam anahāyitukāmam talāko sayam
 nahāpessati, ko doso talākassāti. — Evam - eva kho

¹³ anupamam B (likewise at p 156¹³) ¹⁴ -vatti all ¹⁵ hīnāya vatt-
 Aa almost throughout, AC four or five times, M once

maharaja* Tathagato vimuttivara-sahilasampunnam saddhammavara-talakam mapesi ye kēci kilesamalakitttha sacetana bodha te idha nahayitva sabbakilese pavahayissantiti, yadi koci tam saddhammavara talakam gantva anahayitva sakileso va patinivattitva hinay' avattati, tam yeva jano garahissati ayam Jinasasane pabbajitva tattha patittham alabbhitva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjantam Jinasasanam sayam sodhessati, ko doso Jinasasanasati

Yatha va pana maharaja puriso paramabyadhito roguppattikusalam amoghadhuvasiddhakammam bhissakkam sallakattam disva na tikicchapetva sabyadhiko va patinivatteyya, tattha katamam jano garaheyya, aturam va bhissakkam va ti — Aturam bhante jano garaheyya ayam roguppattikusalam amoghadhuvasiddhakammam bhissakkam sallakattam disva na tikicchapetva sabyadhiko va patinivatto, kim imam atikicchapentam bhissakko sayam tikicchissati, ko doso bhissakkassati — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato antosanasamugge kevalam sakalakilesabyadhi vupasamanasamattham amatosadham pakkhipi ye keci kilesabyadhipilita sacetana bodha te imam amatosadham pivitva sabbakilesabyadhim vupasamessantiti, yadi koci tam amatosadham apivitva sakileso va patinivattitva hinay avattati, tam yeva jano garahissati ayam Jinasasane pabbajitva tattha patittham alabbhitva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjantam Jinasasanam sayam sodhessati, ko doso Jinasasanassati

Yatha va pana maharaja chato puriso mahatimahapunnabhattachaparivesanam gantva tam bhattam abhuyitva chato va patinivatteyya, tattha katamam jano garaheyya, chatam va punnabhattacham va ti — Chatam bhante jano

* buddha M throughout BC once 10 byadh ko M 11 byadhi ACV
byadhimupasam B 12 mahati om AbC

gāraheyya ayam khudapīḥito punñabhaddham paṭilabbhīva
 abhūṇitva chato va patinivatto, kim imassa abhūṇantassa
 bhojanam sayam mukham pavissati, ko doso bhojanas-
 sati — Evam eva kho maharaja Tathagato antosāsana
 samagge paramapavaram santam sīvam paṇitam anātam
 paramamadhuram kayagatasatibhojanam thapesi ye keci
 kilesakīlantajjhātā tanāpāretamanasa sacetana buddhā te
 imam bhojanam bhūṇitva kama rūparupabhavesu sabbam
 tanham āpanessanti yadi keci tam bhojanam abhū-
 ṇitva tanhasito va patinivattitva hinay avattati, tam yeva
 jano gāraṇissati ayam Jinasāsane pabbajitva tattha pa-
 tittham alabbhīva hinay avatto, kim imam appatipajjan-
 tam Jinasāsanam sayam sodhessati, ko doso Jinasa-
 sanassati

Yadi maharaja Tathagato gihim yeva ekasmim phale
 vinitam pabbajeyya, na namayam pabbajja kilesappahanaya
 visuddhaya va na tthi pabbajjaya karaniyam Yathā
 maharaja puriso anekāsātena kammāna talakam khana-
 petva parisaya evam anusaveyya ma me bhonto keci
 sankīlittha imam talakam otaratha, pavahitarajojalla
 parisuddha vīḍhamatta imam talakam otarathati, api nu
 kho maharaja tesam pavahitarajojallānam parisuddhanam
 vimalamattānam tena talakena karaniyam bhavēyyati —
 Na hi bhante yass atthaya te tam talakam upagacchey-
 yum tīm annatr eva tesam katam karaniyam kim tesam
 tena talakēnati — Evam eva kho maharaja yadi Tatha-
 gato gihim yeva ekasmim phale vinitam pabbajeyya tatth
 eva tesam katam karaniyam kim tesam pabbajjaya

Yatha va pana maharaja sabhava isibhattiko suta
 mantapadadhīro atakkiko roguppattikusalo amoghadhuva
 siddhakāmmo bhikkho sallakatto sabbarogupasan abhesaj-
 jan sannipatetva parisaya evam anusaveyya ma kho

¹ atossaveyya M throughout ²⁰ sankīlittha all ²¹ 22 mat h M ²⁴
 ne A2CM

bhonto keci sabyadhika mama santike upagacchatha, abyadhika aroga mama santike upāgacchathati, api nu kho maharaja tesam abyadhikānam arogaṇam paripunnānam udaggaṇam tena bhisaḍḍena karaṇiyam bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, yass' atthaya te tam bhisaḍḍam sallakattam upagaccheyyum tam annatr' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam, kim tesam tena bhisaḍḍenati — Evam eva kho maharaja yadi Tathagato gāhū yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinitam pabbajeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam kim tesam pabbajjaya.

Yatha va pana maharaja keci puriso anekathalipa kasatam bhojanam patiyādapetva parisaya evam anusa veyya ma me bhonto keci chata imam parivesanam upagacchatha, subhutta titta suhita dhata pimita paripunnānam parivesanam upagacchathati, api nu kho maharaja tesam bhuttavinam tittanam suhitanam dhataṇam pimitanāṇam paripunnānam tena bhojanena karaṇiyam bhaveyyati — Na hi bhante, yass' atthaya te tam parivesanam upagaccheyyum tam annatr' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam, kim tesam taya parivesanayati — Evam eva kho maharaja yadi Tathagato gāhū yeva ekasmiṃ phale vinitam pabbajeyya, tatth' eva tesam katam karaṇiyam, kim tesam pabbajjaya.

Api ca maharaja ye hinay avattanti te Jināsasanassa panca atulīye guṇe dassenti, katame panca bhūmima hantabhavam dassenti, parisuddhāvimālabhavam dassenti papehi asamvasīyābhāvam dassenti, dappativedhabhavam dassenti, bahusamvararakkhiyābhavam dassenti. Katham bhūmimahantabhavam dassenti yātha maharaja puriso adhano hinajacco nibbiseso buddhiparihīno mahatimaha rājjam patilabhitva nācīrass' eva paripatati paridhamsati parihayati yasato, na saḍḍoti issariyam sandharetum,

kinkāranam mahantattā issariyassa; evam - eva¹⁰ kho mahārāja ye keci nibbīṣesa akatapūñṇā buddhiparihīnā Jinasāsane pabbajanti te tam pabbajjam pavaruttamam sandharetum na visahantā nacirass' eva Jinasasanā paripativā paridhamsivā parihāyivā hināy' āvattanti, na sakonti Jinasasanam sandharetum, kinkāranam. mahantattā Jinasāsanabhūmiyā Evam bhūmimahantabbhavam dassenti.

Katham parisuddhavimalabbhavam dassenti: yathā mahārāja vari pokkharapatte vikīratī vidhamatī viddhamsatī, natthānam upagacchatī, nūpalippati, kinkāranam parisuddhavimalattā padumassa, evam - eva kho mahārāja ye keci sathā kūtā vankā kuṭṭā, visamadittthino Jinasāsane pabbajanti te parisuddha-vimala-nikkantaka-pandara-varapavara-sāsanato nacirass' eva vikīritvā vidhamitva viddhamsivā na santhahitva nūpalippitvā hināy' avattanti, kinkāranam parisuddhavimalattā Jinasāsanassa Evam parisuddhavimalabbhavam dassenti.

Katham papehi asamvāsiyabbhavam dassenti yathā mahārāja mahāsamuddo na matena kunapena samvasatī, yam hotī mahāsamudde matam kunapam tam khippam eva tīram upantī thalam va ussādetī, kinkāranam mahābhūtanam bhavanatta mahāsamuddassa; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye keci papā akiriyā osannaviriya kuthita kilitthā dūjanā manussa Jinasāsane pabbajanti te, na cirass' eva Jinasāsanato arahantavimala-khināsavama-hābhuta-bhavanato nikkhamitvā na samvasitvā hināy' āvattanti, kinkāranam pāpehi asamvāsiyatta Jinasāsanassa. Evam pāpehi asamvāsiyabbhavam dassenti.

Katham duppatiyēdhabbhavam dassenti yathā mahārāja ye keci accekā asikkhita asippino mativippahīnā issattha valaggavedham nā visahantā vīgāhanti pakkamanti, kinkāranam. sanha-sukhuma-duppativedhattā vā-

¹⁰ nup- BM ¹¹ nup- AM ¹² ussareti V ¹³ ossanna- ABC, uss- M
¹⁴ dūjjanamanussa A ¹⁵ asamvasikattā a'

laggassa, ²evam eva kho maharaja ye keci duppanna jala
 elamuga mulha dandha³atika jana Jinasāsane pabbajanti
 te tam parama sanha-⁴sukhuma⁵-catu⁶sacca pativedham pa
 tivijjhutum na vi⁷sahanta Jinasāsana vigalitva pakkamitva
 nacirass eva hinay avattanti kinkaranam parama-san
 ha ⁸sukhuma doppativedhatava saccānam Evam duppa
 tivedhabbhavam das⁹sentī

Katham bahu¹⁰amvararakkhiyabbhavam das¹¹sentī yatha
 maharaja kocid eva puri¹²so mahatimahavuddhabbhumm
 upagato parasenaya di¹³savidi¹⁴sahi samanta parivarito ¹⁵satti
 hattham janam upentam di¹⁶sva bhito o¹⁷sakkati pativattati
 palayati, kinkaranam bahuviddhavuddhamukharakkhana
 bhava, evam eva kho maharaja ye keci pakata asam
 vuta ahirika akiriya akkhanti capala calita uttarā balajana
 Jinasāsane pabbajanti te bahuviddham sikkhapadam pari
 rakkhitum na vi¹⁸sahanta okkamitva pativattitva pala
 vitva nacirass eva hinay avattanti kinkaranam bahu
 vidha¹⁹amvararakkhiyabbhavatta Jinasāsana²⁰ssa Evam ba
 huviddha²¹amvararakkhiyabbhavam das²²sentī

Thalajuttame pi mahārāja va²³sasikagumbe kimividdhani
 pupphani honti, tani ankurani ²⁴san²⁵hūtitanī antara yeva
 paripatanti, na ca tesu paripatitesu vassika²⁶umbo hilito
 nama hoti, ya²⁷nī tattha thitā²⁸nī pupphani tānī sammā
 gandhena di²⁹savidi³⁰sam abhi³¹byapenti evam eva kho ma
 haraja ye te Jinasāsane pabbajitva hinay avattanti te
 Jinasāsane kimividdhani vassikapupphani vi³²ya vanna³³gandha
 rahitani nibbanna³⁴karasila abhabba vepullaya na ca te
 sam hinay avattanena Jinasasanam hī tam nama hoti
 ye tattha thita bhikkhu te sadeva³⁵kam lokam silavara
 gandhena abhi³⁶byāpenti Sā³⁷lham pi maharaja nīratan

² elamuga ACM ⁴ sukhuma om EC ² pāpakata C ³ pāpaka AbM

¹⁶ o¹⁶sakkamitva C ¹⁷ osakk itva A ²⁰ vass ka M throughout ²¹ keci

tani A ²² abhi²²byape t AO ²³ a ²⁴ b²⁴kyapenti AbC

kanam lohitanam antare karumbhakam nama sahyati
 uppajjati antara yeva vinassati, na ca tassa vinatthatta
 lohita¹⁰kasali hilita nama hoti, ye tattha thita ¹¹salī te rajupa
 bhoga honti, evam eva kho maharaja ye te Jinasasane
 pabbajitva hinay avattanti te lohita¹²ka¹³salīnam antare
 karumbhaka ¹⁴vīya Jinasasane na vaddhitva vepullatam
 papunitva antarā yeva hinay avattanti, na ca tesam
 hinay avattanena Jinasa¹⁵sanam hilitam nama hoti, ye
 tattha thita bhikkhu te arahattassa anucchavika honti
 kamadadassapi maharaja maniratanassa ekadesam ka¹⁶
 kasam uppajjati, na ca tattha kakkasuppannatta manira
 tanam hilitam nama hoti, yam tattha parisuddham man
 ratanassa tam janassa hasakaram hoti, evam eva kho
 maharaja ye te Jinasasane pabbajitva hinay avattanti
 kakka¹⁷sa te Jinasasane papatika na ca tesam hinay avat
 tanena Jinasa¹⁸sanam hilitam nama hoti, ye tattha thita
 bhikkhu te devamanussanam hasajanaka honti Jatisam
 panna¹⁹ssa pi maharaja lohita²⁰candanassa ekadesam puti
 lam hoti appagandham, na tena lohita²¹candanam hilitam
 nama hoti yam tattha aputika²²m sugandham tam samanta
 vidhupeti abhivyapeti, evam eva kho maharaja ye te
 Jinasa²³sane pabbajitva hinay avattanti te lohita²⁴candana
 sarantare putika²⁵desam ivā chaddaniya Jinasasane, na ca
 tesam hinay avattanena Jinasa²⁶sanam hilitam nama hoti
 ye tattha thita bhikkhu te sadevakam lokam silavara
 candanagandhena anulimpayanti — Sadhu bhante Na
 gasena, tena tena anucchavikena tena tena sadisena ka
 rinena niravajjam anupapitam Jinasa²⁷sanam setthabhave²⁸na
 paridipitam, hinay avattamana pi te Jinasa²⁹sanassa set
 thabhavam yeva paridipenti

¹⁰ karumpa M ¹¹ sasane vaddhitva na vep AbC M repeats na in both places ¹² vepullattan AbBC ¹³ d. se. M ¹⁴ abhivyapeti Ab

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanatīa araha ekam vedanam vediyatī kayīkam na cetasīkan tī. Kin nu kho bhante Nagasena arahato cīttam yam kayam nissaya pavattatī tattha araha anissaro assamī avasavattī tī — Ama maharajātī — Na kho bhante Nagasena yuttam etam yam so sakacīttassa pavattamano kaye anissaro hotī assamī avasavattī, sakun^o pi taya bhante yasmim kulavake pativasatī tattha so issaro hotī samī vasavattī tī.

Das' ime maharaja kayanugata dhamma bhavē bhavē kayam anudhavantī anuparivattantī, katame dasa sītam unham jighaccha pipasa, uccaro passavo thinamiddham jara byadhī maranam. Ime kho maharaja dasa kayanugata dhamma bhavē bhavē kayam anudhavantī anuparivattantī, tattha araha anissaro assamī avasavattī tī — Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena arahato kaye ana na pavattatī issariyam va, tattha me karanam bruhitī — Yatha maharaja ye kecī pathavi^onissita satta sabbe te pathavim nissaya carantī viharantī vuttim kappentī, api nu maharaja tesam pathaviya ana pavattatī issariyam va tī — Na hi bhante tī — Evam, eva kho maharaja arahato cīttam kayam nissaya pavattatī, na ca pana arahato kaye āna pavattatī issariyam va tī.

Bhante Nagasena, kena karanena puthujjano kayīkam pi cetasīkam pi vedanam vediyatī — Abhavitatta maharāja cīttassa puthujjano kayīkam pi cetasīkam pi vedanam vediyatī. Yatha maharaja gono chato paritasito abala-dubbala-parittaka-tīnesu va lataya va upanibaddho assa,* yada so gono parikūpito hotī tada saha upanibandhanena pakkamatī, evam eva kho maharaja abhavitacīttassa vedāna oppajjitva cīttam parīkopetī, cīttam parīkopitam kayam abhujatī nibbhujatī, samparivat-

* assamī all. It pa havi. M. Nu nu kho KM. ~ vediyatī ti KLV.

²¹ abbhujatī nibbhujatī all and so ACV throughout

takam karoti, atha'so abhavitacitto tasati ravati, bhera-
valavam abhivavati Idam ettha maharaja karanam
yena karanena puthujano kayikam pi cetasikam pi ve-
danam vediyatiti — Kim pana tam karanam yena kara-
nena araha ekam vedanam vediyati, kayikam na cetasi-
kan ti — Arahato maharaja cittam bhavitam hoti su-
bhavitam dantam sudam assavam vacanakaram, so
dukkhaya vedanaya phuttho samanō aniccan ti dalham
ganhati, samadhitthambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam
cittam samadhitthambhe upanibaddham na vedhati na
calati, thitam hoti avikkhittam tassa vedanavikaravip-
pharena kayo pana abhujati nibbhujati samparivattati
Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena araha ekam
vedanam vediyati, kayikam na cetasikan ti

Bhante Nagasena, tam nama loke acchariyam yam
kaye calamane cittam na calati, tattha me karanam bru-
hiti — Yatha maharaja mahatimaharukkhe khandha-
sakha-palasangamane anilabalasangamane sakha calati
api nu tassa khandho pi calatiti — Na hi bhante ti
— Evam evakkho maharaja araha dukkhaya vedanaya
phuttho samanō aniccan ti dalham ganhati samadhi-
thambhe cittam upanibandhati, tassa tam cittam sama-
dhitthambhe upanibaddham na vedhati na calati thitam
hoti avikkhittam tassa vedanavikaravippharena kayo
abhujati nibbhujati samparivattati, cittam pana tassa na
vedhati na calati, khandho viya maharukkhasati —
Acchariyam bhante Nagasena, abbhutam bhante Nagasena
na me evarupo sabbakālo dhammappadipo⁵ ditthapubbo ti

⁵ vediyati yadi (meaning perhaps yadidan) kayikam AbBC ¹³ vittha
rena Ab ¹⁷ mahati om C ¹⁸ samagata AC ¹⁹ nu kho AM ²⁴
vittharena C ²⁶ dhammappadipo AM ²⁸ ditthapubbo evametam tatha
sampatticchamiti M

Bhante Nagasena, idha yo koci gihī parajīkam ajjha
 panno bhavēyya, so aparena samayēna pabbajēyya attana
 pi so na jāneyya gihī parajīkam ajjhapanno smiti, na
 pi tassa añño koci acikkheyya gihī parajīkam ajjhapanno
 sīti so ca tathattaya patipajjēyya, api nu tassa dhamma
 bhīsamayo bhavēyyati — Na hi maharajati — Kena
 bhante karanenati — Yo tassa hetu¹² dhammabhīsama
 yaya so tassa samucchinno, tasma dhammabhīsamayo na
 bhavatīti — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhanatha janan
 tassa kukkucam hoti, kukkuce sati avaranam hoti,
 vate citte dhammabhīsamayo na hotīti Imassa pana
 ajanantassa akukkucajatassa santacittassa viharato kena
 karanena dhammabhīsamayo na hoti, visamena visamen
 eso panho gacchati, cintetva vissajjethati — Ruhati
 maharaja sukatthe sukalale mandakhette saradam su
 khasayitam bijan ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu ma
 haraja tam yeva bijam ghanaselasilatale ruheyyati —
 Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana maharaja tam yeva
 bijam kalale ruhati, kissa ghanasele na ruhati — Na
 tthi bhante tassa bijassa¹³ ruhanaya ghanasele hetu, ahe
 tuna bijam na ruhati — Evam, eva kho maharaja yena
 hetuna tassa dhammabhīsamayo bhavēyya so tassa hetu
 samucchinno, ahetuna dhammabhīsamayo na hoti Yatha
 va pana maharaja danda-leddu-lakuta-muggara pathaviya
 thanam upagacchanti api nu maharaja te yeva danda-
 leddu-lakuta-muggara gagane thanam upagacchanti —
 Na hi bhante ti — Kim pan ettha maharaja karanam
 yena karanena te yeva danda-leddu lakuta-muggara
 pathaviya thanam upagacchanti, kena karanena gagane
 na tutthanti — Na tthi bhante tesam danda-leddu
 lakuta-muggaranam patitthanaya akase hetu ahetuna na

¹² vihamana vihamena so AM ¹³ sukassam tam AC ¹⁴ Kissa pana A

¹⁵ hoti ti all ¹⁶ lendu A throughout ¹⁷ nu kho M

Bhante Nagasena, idha yo koci gihī parājīkam ajjha
 panno bhaveyya, so apareṇa samayeṇa pabbajeyya, attana
 pi so na jāneyya gihī parājīkam ajjhapanno s'miti, na
 pi tassa añño koci ācikkheyya gihī parājīkam ajjhapanno
 s'iti, so ca tathattaya patipajjeyya, api nu tassa dhamma
 bhīsamayo bhaveyyati — Na hi maharajati — Kena
 bhante kīranenati — Yo tassa hetu dhammabhīsamā
 yāya so tassa samucchinno, tasma dhammabhīsamayo na
 bhavati — Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhāṇṭha janan
 tassa kukkucam hoti, kukkucce sati varanam hoti,
 avate citte dhammabhīsamayo na hoti. Imassa pana
 ajanantassa akukkucajitassa s'ntacittassa viharato kena
 karanena dhammabhīsamayo na hoti, visamena visamen
 eso panho gacchati, cintetvā vissajjethati — Rubati
 maharaja sukatthe sukāle mandakbette s'radam su
 khasayitam bijan ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu ma
 haraja tam yeva bijam ghanaselasulatale rubeyyati —
 Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana mahārāja tam yeva
 bijam kalale rubati, kissa ghanasele na rubatiti — Na
 tthi bhante tassa bijassa ruhanava ghanasele hetu ahe
 tuna bijam na rubatiti — Evam, eva kho maharaja yena
 hetuna tassa dhammabhīsamayo bhaveyya so tassa hetu
 samucchinno, ahetuna dhammabhīsamayo na hoti. Yathā
 va pana maharaja danda-leddu-lakuta muggara pathaviya
 thanam upagacchanti api nu maharaja te yeva danda-
 leddu-lakuta muggara gagane thanam upagacchantiti —
 Na hi bhante ti — Kim pan ettha maharaja karanam
 yena karanena te yeva danda-leddu-lakuta muggara
 pathaviya thanam upagacchanti kena karanena gagane
 na tutthantiti — Na tthi bhante tesam danda-leddu
 lakuta-muggaranam patitthanaya akase hetu, ahetuna na

¹² viśamena viśamena so AM ¹³ sukhasaitam AC ¹⁴ kissa pana A

¹⁵ hoti ti all. ¹⁶ lendu A throughout ¹⁷ nu kho M

tutthantiti — Eṇaṃ eva kho maharaja tassa tena dosena abhisamāyāhetu sāmucchinnō, hetusamugghate ahetuna abhisamāyo na hoti. Yātha va pana maharaja thale agga jātati, api nu kho maharaja so yeva agga udake jātati — Na hi bhante ti. — Kim pan' ettha maharaja karāṇaṃ yena karāṇena so yeva agga thale jātati, kena karāṇena udake na jātati — Na tthi bhante aggissa jala va udake hetu, ahetuna na jātati — Eṇaṃ eva kho maharaja tassa tena dosena abhisamāyāhetu sāmucchinnō, hetusamugghate ahetuna dharmābhisamāyo na hoti.

Bhante Nagasena, gihidussilassa ca samanadussilassa ca ko viseso kim nanakaranam, ubho p ete samasama gatika, ubhinnam pi samasamā vipako hoti udahu kinci nanakaranam atthiti — Dasa ime maharaja guna samā nadussilassa gihidussilato visesena atireka, dasahi ca karanehi uttarim dakkhinam visodheti. Katame dasa guna samanadussilassa gihidussilato visesena atireka idha maharaja samanadussilo Buddhhe sagaravo hoti dhamme sagaravo hoti sanghe sagaravo hoti, sabrahmacarisu sa gāravo hoti, uddesa paripucchaya vayamati, savanabahulo hoti, bhikkhusilo pi maharaja dussilo parisagato akappam upatthapeti, garahabhaya kayikam vacasikam rakkhati padhanabhimukham assa hoti cittam, bhikkhusamannam upagato hoti. Karonto pi maharaja samanadussilo papam paticchannam acarati. Yatha maharaja itthi sapatika nilyitva rahassen eva papam acarati, evam eva kho maharaja karonto pi samanadussilo papam paticchannam acarati. Ime kho maharaja dasa guna samanadussilassa gihidussilato visesena atireka.

Katamehi dasahi karanehi uttarim dakkhinam visodheti avajjha kavaca dharanataya pi dakkhinam visodheti, isisamanna bhanduliga dharanato pi dakkhinam visodheti, sanghasamayam anupavithataya pi dakkhinam visodheti, Buddha dhamma sangha-saranagatataya pi dakkhinam visodheti, padhanasayanikavasiataya pi dakkhinam visodheti, Jinasasanadhanapariyesanato pi dakkhinam visodheti, pavaradhammadesanato pi dakkhinam visodheti, dhammadipagatiparayanataya pi dakkhinam visodheti, aggo Buddhho ti ekantaajuditthitaya pi dakkhinam visodheti, uṣosathasamadhanato pi dakkhinam visodheti. Ime kho maharaja dasahi karanehi uttarim dakkhinam visod

²⁴ karana A ²⁵ mukha u caasa A/C ²⁶ uṣaṭṭhaṃ jesaṃ a M ²⁷ a a
vajjha C ²⁸ kavaca Ab ka aci M ²⁹ gārya A/C (samata taya M)
³⁰ padhanasayaṃ 30d. padhānāsayaṃ 30

dhetī. Suvipanno pi hi maharaja samanadussilo dīyaka-
 nam dakkhinam visodhethi. Yatha mahiraya udakam su-
 lahalam pi kalala-kaddama ryojallam apineti, evam
 eva kho mahiraya suvipanno pi samanadussilo dīyakanam
 dakkhinam visodhethi. Yatha va pana mahiraya unhoda-
 kam sukathitam pi jaggantam mahantam aggikkha-
 dham nibbapeti; evam eva kho mahiraya suvipanno pi
 samanadussilo dīyakanam dakkhinam visodhethi. Yathā
 va pana mahiraya lhojanam virasam pi khudadubbalāyam
 apineti, evam eva kho mahiraya suvipanno pi samana-
 dussilo dīyakanam dakkhinam visodhethi. Bhasitam p-
 etam mahiraya devatidevepa Majjhimanikāyavāralāñcike
 Dakkhinavibhange veyyakāraṇe

Yo sīlavā dussilesu dādāti danam
 dhammena la idha supasannacitto,
 abhissaddhām kammajhalam ulūkam,
 • sī dakkhinā dīyakato visujjati

udaho annena patipihitam saddayatīti. — Na hi mahārāja udakam jīvati, na tthi udake jivo va satto va, api ca mahārāja aggisantapavegassa mahantatāva udakam ciccitāyati ciccitāyati saddāyati bahuvudhan ti. — Bhante Nagasena, idh' ekacce tūthiya udakam jīvātīti situdakam paṭikkhīpīva udakam tapetva vekatīkavekatīkam jārī bhūjanti, te tumhe garahanti paribhavadīti ekindriyam samana Sākyaputtiva jivam vibethenti, tam tesam garaham paribhavam vinodehi apanehi miccharehi. — Na hi mahārāja udakam jīvati, na tthi mahārāja udake jivo va satto va, api ca mahārāja aggisantapavegassa mahantatāya udakam ciccitāyati ciccitāyati saddāyati bahuvudhan ti. Yatha mahārāja udakam soḷḷa sara sarita-daha talakā kantara-jadara-udajana-minna-jokkharani atam vatata pavegassa mahantatāva jārīdīyati parikkhayam gacchati, api nu tattha udakam ciccitāyati ciccitāyati saddāyati bahuvudhan ti. — Na hi bhante ti. — Yadi mahārāja udakam jiveyya, tatthaṃ udakam saddāyeva. Immaṃ jī mahārāja karanena jantūti. Na tthi udake jivo va satto va, aggisantapavegassa mahantatāya udakam ciccitāyati ciccitāyati saddāyati bahuvudhan ti.

uttarati patarati, phenamali hotiti — Kissa pana tam maharaja pakatikam udakam na calati santasantam hoti kissa pana aggigatam calati khubbhati lulati avilati umjatham hoti, uddham adho disavidisam gacchati phenamali hotiti — Pakatikam bhante udakam na calati aggigatam pana udakam aggisantapavegassa mahantataya ciccitayati citicifayati saddayati bahuvadhan ti — Imina pi maharaja karanena janahi na tthi udae jivo va satto va aggisantapavegassa mahantataya udakam saddayati

Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi na tthi udae jivo va satto va aggisantapavegassa mahantataya udakam saddayati Hoti tam maharaja udakam ghare ghare udakavaragatam pihita ti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu tam maharaja udakam calati khubbhati lulati avilati, umjatham hoti, uddham adho disavidisam gacchati uttarati patarati, phenamali hotiti — Na hi bhante acalam tam hoti pakatikam udakavaragatam udakan ti — Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja mahasamudde udakam calati khubbhati lulati avilati, umjatham hoti uddham adho disavidisam gacchati, uttarati patarati phenamali hoti ussakkiva velaṇa paharati saddayati bahuvadhan ti — Ama bhante, sutapubbam etam maya dthapubban ca, mahasamudde udakam hatthasatim pi dve pi hatthasatani gagane ussakkatiti — Kissa maharaja udakavaragatam udakam na calati na saddayati, kissa pana mahasamudde udakam calati saddayati — Vatavegassa mahantataya bhante mahasamudde udakam calati saddayati udakavaragatam udakam aghatti tam khecī na calati na saddayati — Yatha maharaja vatavegassa mahantataya mahasamudde udakam calati

¹⁶ varagatam A ¹⁸ varakagata C ²² ussakkiva ussakkiva AbC
²³ pubban ca ta |

saddayati, evam evam aggisanti-pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddayati

Nanu maharaja bheripokkham sukham sukkena gocammena onandhantīti — Ama bhante ti — Api nu maharaja bheriya jivo va satto vī atthīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana maharaja bheri saddayatīti — Itthiya va bhante purisassa^{*} va tājjena^{*} va yāmenātī — Yathā maharaja itthiya^{*} va purisassa^{*} va tājjena^{*} vāyāmena bheri saddayati, evam evam aggisanti-pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddayati. Imina pi maharaja karanena jivati na tthi udake jivo va satto va, aggisanti-pavegassa mahantatāya udakam saddayatīti.

Atiyham pi tva mahārāja tva pucchitabbam atthi, evam eso pañho suvimicchito hoti. Kin nu kho maharaja sabbhe pi bhajanehi udakam tappamanam saddayati, udaku ekaccehi yeva bhajanehi tappamanam saddayatīti — Na hi bhante sabbhe pi bhajanehi udakam tappaminam saddayati, ekaccehi yeva bhajanehi udakam tappamanam saddayatīti — Tenā^{*} hi maharaja jhuto si sikkhāmayam, paccagato si^{*} māmā^{*} visayam, na tthi udake jivo va satto vī, yadi mahārāja sabbhe pi bhajanehi udakam tappaminam saddaveyya, yuttam idam udakam jīvātīti vattum. Na hi mahārāja udakam dvayam hoti jam saddayati tam jīvati yam na saddayati tam na jīvātīti. Yadi mahārāja udakam jiveyya, mahantāna^{*} hatthi-nāgīna^{*} usānna^{*} kīyāna^{*} jallina^{*} sanna^{*} uccācitvā mukhe^{*} pakkhujitvā^{*} kucchim^{*} pavesavanta^{*} tam pi udakam tesam dāntantare^{*} cippiyamāna^{*}hi saddaveyya. Hatthasatiki^{*} pi mahāna^{*}va^{*} karukā^{*} bhārikā^{*} anekasatasa^{*} haasalharaparipūrī^{*} mālī^{*} te^{*} amudā^{*} vicaranti, tūhi pi cippiyamāna^{*} udakam saddaveyya. Mahatimabanti^{*} pi

* saddayat ti all * o atthat ti all * hatthi bhante A ** uccācitvā mukhe ABC ** danta tere pi cipp A

maccha nekasatayojanikakaya, tīma tūmāgala tūmā-
 pingala, abbhantare nūmugga mahasa nūdde nīvasatthū-
 taya pativasanta naha-udakadhara acamanti dhamanti
 ca, tesam pi tam dantantare pi udarantare pi cippiva-
 manam udakam saddayeyya Yasmā ca kho maharāja
 evaṇuṇṇehi evaruṇṇehi mahantehi patipilānehi patipīṭham
 udakam na saddayatī tasmā pi na tthi udake jivo vi-
 satto va ti evaṃ etam maharāja dbarehī — Sadhu
 bhante Na-asena desagato pañho anucchavikaya vibhat-
 tiya vibhatto Yatha nama bhante Nāgasena mahatima
 bhaggham manūṭṭanam chekam acariyam kusalam sikkhi
 tim manikaram papunitva kittim labheyya thomanam pa-
 samsam, muttaratanam va muttikam, dussaratāṇam va
 dussikam, lohitacandanam va bhūḍḍikam papunitva kittim
 labheyya thomanam pasamsam, evaṃ eva kho bhante
 Nāgasena desagato pañho anucchavikaya vibhattiya vi-
 bhatto, evaṃ etam, tatha sampaticchamīti

Chattho Vaggo

Bhante Nāgasena, bhasitam pi etam Bhagavata
 Nīpaṇaṇṇam bhikkhave viharatva nīpaṇaṇṇatino ti
 Kāṭṭham tim nīpaṇaṇṇam ti — Sotāpattiphalam
 mahārya nīpaṇaṇṇam, sikkadagamiṇīṇam nīpaṇaṇṇam,
 anāgamiṇīṇam nīpaṇaṇṇam, arāhattaphalam nīpaṇaṇṇ-
 am ti — Yadi bhante Nāgasena sotāpattiphalam nīpa-
 ṇaṇṇam, sikkadagami-anāgami-arāhattaphalam nīpaṇaṇṇ-

¹ timā - lla 1 ² nīvasatthū AC ³ dhamanti ABC ⁴ udarantare pi
 om BM ⁵ saddayeyya añ

haranto Yatha va pana maharaja eko puriso 'atthakaraṇiko ekako yeva samikam upagantva attham siddhetī, eko dhanava dhanavāsena' parisam vaddhetva parisaya attham siddhetī, ya tattha tassa parisapariyesaṇa sa atthattathaya, evam eva kho maharaja ye te sabhavi-parisuddha pubbe vasitvasana te ekacittikkhanena chasu abhinnāsu vasibhavam pāpunanti, puriso viya ekako atthasiddhim karonto, ye pana' te bhikkhu maharajakka te imehi payogehi samaññattham abhisadhenti, parisaya viya puriso atthasiddhim karonto

Uddeso pi maharaja lahukaro, paripuccha pi bahukari, navakammam pi bahukaram, danam pi bahukaram, puja pi bahukara tesu tesu karaniyesu Yatha maharaja puriso rupasevi katva amacca l'hata-balattha-dovarika-anikattha-parisujjanehi, te tassa karaniye anuppatte sabbe pi upakara honti, evam eva kho maharaja uddeso pi bahukaro, paripuccha pi bahukari, navakammam pi bahukaram, danam pi lahukaram, puja pi bahukara tesu tesu karaniyesu Yadi maharaja sabbe pi abhijātiparisuddha bhavessum, anusasakenī karaniyam na bhavessa, yasma ca kho' maharajā † savanena karaniyam hoti Thero maharaja Sariputto aparimitamānankheyyakappam upadiya upacitakusalamulā paṇṇaya kofim gato, so pi vira savanena nisakki asavikkhayam pāpunitum Tasma maharaja bahukaram savanani, tatha uddeso pi paripuccha pi, tasma uddesa-paripucchā pi nippapañcā asankhata ti — Sunijhājito bhante Nagasena paṇho, evam etam, tathā sampaticchamīti

divaso, sakka atikkametun ti Sacce so bhante Nagasena
 tasmim divase acariyam va upajjayam va jattacariyam va na
 labhetha, api nu so arahā sayam vā pabbajeyya, divasam va
 atikkameyya, anno va koci arahā iddhimā agantva tam pab-
 bājeyya, parinibbajeyya va ti Na so mahārāja arahā-
 savam pabbajeyya, savam pabbajanto thevyam apajjati,
 na ca divasam atikkamevva, annassa arahantassa aga-
 manam bhavessva na va bhavessya, tasmim yeva divase
 parinibbajeyyati — Tena hi bhante Nagasena arāṭ-
 tassa santabbhavo vijahito hoti, yena adhigatassa jivita-
 haro bhavati — Visamam mahārāja gihilingam visame
 linge lingadubbalatava arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva
 divase pabbajati va parinibbajati va n eso maharaja
 doso arahattassa gihilingass eso doso, yad idam linga-
 dubbalata Iatha maharaja bhoganam sabbasattanam
 ayupalakam jivitarakkalakam visamakotthassa manda-
 dubbala abanikassa avipakena jvitam harati n eso ma-
 haraja doso bhoganassa, kotthassa eso doso, yad idam
 aggidubbalata, evam eva kho maharaja visame linge
 lingadubbalataya arahattam patto gihī tasmim yeva di-
 vase pabbajati va parinibbajati va, n eso maharaja
 doso arahattassa, gihilingass eso doso, yad idam linga
 dubbalatā Iatha vā pana mahārāja parittam tinasa-
 lakam upari garuke pasane thapite dubbalataya bhujitva
 patati, evam eva kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī
 tena lingena arahattam dharetum asakkonto tasmim yeva
 divase pabbajati va parinibbajati va Iatha va pana
 maharaja poriso abalo dubbalo nihinajacco parittapunno
 mahatimaharajjam labhiva khaṇeṇa paripatati paridham-
 sati osakkati, na sakkoti issariyam dhāretum, evam eva
 kho mahārāja arahattam patto gihī tena lingena ara

¹ atikkam AEC ² atikkim AC Mb ³ atikkam M ⁴ arahā tassa
 ABC battaya M ⁵ haro AIC bhāro M ⁶ viya isame AbC ⁷
 lataya BC throughout A, on Ab twice

hattam dhūretum na sakkoti, tena karanena tasmim yeva
 divase pabbajati va parimbbayati va ti — Sīdhu bhante
 Nagasenā, evam etam tatthi sampaticchamati

pattagandho pupphagandho phalagandho sabbagandho
 atthi tina-lata-gacchi-rukkha-osadhi-vanaspati padi pab
 bata-samudda-maccha-kacchapa, sabbam loke atthi Yam
 bhante loke na tthi tam me kathehiti — Tin imani
 maharaja loke na tthi, katamanı tını sacetana va ace
 tana va ajamara loke na tthi, sankharanam niccata
 na tthi parimatthena sattupaladdhi na tthi Imani kho
 maharaja tını loke na tthiti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,
 evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, dissanti loke kammanibbatta, dis
 santi hetunibbatta, dissanti utunibbatta yam loke akam
 majam aheturam anutujam tam me kathehiti — Dve me
 maharaja lokasmin akammaja ahetuja anutuja, katame
 dve akaso maharaja akammajo ahetujo anutujo, nibba
 nam maharaja akammajam aheturam anutujam Ime kho
 maharaja dve kamnı ja ahetuja anutuja ti — Ma bhante
 Nagasena Jinavacanam makkhehi, ma ajanitva panham
 byakarohiti Kim kho maharaja aham vadami, yam
 mam tvam evam vadesi na bhante Nagasena Jinavaca
 nam makkhehi, ma ajanitva panham byakarohiti —
 Bhante Nagasena yuttam idam tava vuttum akaso
 akammajo ahetujo anutujo ti Anekasatehi panı bhante
 Nagasena karanehi Bhagavata savaakanam nibbanassa
 sacchikiriyaya maggo akkhato, atha ca pana tvam evam
 vadesi aheturam nibbanı ti — Saccam maharaja Bha
 gavata anekasatehi kiranehi savaakanam nibbanassa sac
 chikiriyava maggo akkhato, na ca pana nibbanassa uppā
 dāya hetu akkhato ti

Ittha mayam bhante Nagasena andhakarato andha

maharaja puriso pakatikenā balena mahasamuddāssa pi-
 rimatiram idha m'āharitun ti — Na hi bhante ti —
 Evam eva kho maharaja sākka nibbanassa sacchikiriya-
 maggo akkhātum, na sākka nibbanassa uppādāya hetu-
 dassetum, kinkarānam asankhatatta dhammassāti —
 Asankhatam bhante Nagasena nibbanan ti — Ama ma-
 haraja, asankhatam nibbanam, na kehicī katam, nibba-
 nam maharaja na iattabbam uppannan ti va anuppan-
 nan ti va uppadanīyan ti va atitan ti va anagatan ti
 va paccuppannan ti va cakkhavinneyyan ti va sotavin-
 neyyan ti va ghanavinneyyan ti va jivhavinneyyan ti
 va kayavinneyyan ti va ti. — Yadi tihute Nagasena
 nibbanam na uppannam na anuppannam na uppādanīyam
 na atitum na anagatam na paccuppannam na cakkhu-
 vinneyyam na sotavinneyyam na ghanavinneyyam na
 jivhavinneyyam na kayavinneyyam, tena hi bhante Na-
 gasena tumhe natthidharmam nibbanam apadisatha na
 tthi nibbanan ti — Attthi maharaja nibbanam, mano-
 vinneyyam nibbanam, visuddhena manasena panitena
 ujukena anavarānena nirāsisena samma iatianno ariya-

na caham sakkomi vatam upadaṣṣayitum ti — Evam eva kbo mahārāja atthi nibbanaṃ na ca sakka nibbanam upadaṣṣayitum vannaena va santhanena va ti — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, sūpaḍaṣṣitam opammam, suniddittham karanam, evam etam, tatha sampaticchami atthi nibbanam ti

Bhante Nāgasena, katame ettha kammaja, katame hetuja, katame utuja, katame na kammaja na hetuja na utuja ti — Ye keci maharaja satta sūcetana sabbe te kammaja, agga ca sabbaṃ ca bijajātini hetujāni, pathavi ca pabbata ca udakaṃ ca vato ca sabbe te utuja akāso ca nibbanaṃ ca ime die akammaja ahetuja anutuji Nibbānam jana maharaja na vattaḥham kammajan ti va hetujan ti va utujan ti va uppannan ti va anuppannan ti va uppadamyan ti va utitan ti va anāgatan ti vā paccuppannan ti va cakkhuvimneyyan ti vā sotavimneyyan ti va ghanavimneyyan ti vā jihvāvimneyyan ti va kayavimneyyan ti va Ahi ca mahārāja manovimāṇsyaṃ nibbānam yam so samma patijāno ariyasāvakō visuddhena ārambena passatīti — Itamāsiyo bhante Nāgasena pañho suvinicchito nissamsayo ckrantagato, vānati ujjechinno tvam paṇivarapavaram ussajjati

kūnapagandho pi na vāyatīti — Dissati maharāja mata-
 nam yakkhanam sarīram, kūnapagandho pi tesāṃ vāyati
 Matanam maharāja yakkhanam sarīram kīṭvānnena va
 dissati, kīṇvānnena va dissati, kīṇḍikavānnena va dis-
 sati, pītāṅgavānnena va dissati, ahīvānnena va dissati,
 vicchikāvānnena va dissati, satapīḍavānnena va dissati,
 diḍḍavānnena va dissati, migavānnena va dissatīti — Ko
 hi bhante āgāseṇa aññō imam paṇham puttā visay-
 jeyya aññatra tavadāsenā buddhimata ti

sati bahukam idha rakkhutabbum, dukkarim vata bh
 samanassa Gotamassa sasane jabbajitun ti pajajitu-
 kum pi na pajajisanti, sacchan ca ne na sadda-
 hussanti, asaddahanti te manussa upasamuno bhavis-
 santi, oppannuppanne vitthussim dhammadevanaya vii-
 napeti i kate dose sikkhijadam pañnapes amiti —
 Acchariyam bhante Nagasena luddhānam, abbhutam
 bhante Nagasena buddhānam, jīva mahantam Tathāga-
 tassa sabbaññūtanānam, evam etam bhante Nagasena,
 suniddittho eso attho Tathāgatenā bahukam idha rakkhi-
 tabbān ti sutva sattānam santaso uppajjeyya, eko pi
 Jinassasine na pajajeyya, evam etam, tatva sampat-
 ticchamiti

Bhante Nāgasena ayam surivo sabbakalam kathi-
 nam tapati, udaho kanci kalam mandam tapatiti —
 Sabbakalam mahārāja suriyo kathinam tapati na kanci
 kalam mandam tapatiti Yady bhante Nagasena suriyo
 sabbakalam kathinam tapati, kisa pana app ekada surivo
 kathinam tapati app ekada mandam tapatiti — Cattaro
 me maharaja suriyassa roga jesaṃ annatarena rogena
 patipilīto suriyo mandam tapati, katame cattaro abbhā
 maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipilīto suriyo
 mandam tapati, mahika maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena
 rogena patipilīto suriyo mandam tapati, meggho maharaja
 suriyassa rogo, tena rogena patipilīto suriyo mandam
 tapati, Rahu maharaja suriyassa rogo, tena rogena pati-
 pilīto suriyo mandam tapati Ime kho maharaja cattaro
 suriyassa roga, tesam annatarena patipilīto suriyo man-
 dam tapatiti — Acchariyam bhante Nāgasena, abbhuta n

¹² id ttho B ¹³ kan i kan i B ¹⁴ abbhō M ¹⁵ annat roga upatip A

bhante Nagasena suriyassa pi tava tejosampannassa rogo
 uppajissati kimanga pana annesam sattanam, na tthi
 bhante esa vibhatti annassa annatra tavadisena buddhi
 mata ti

Bhante Nagasena, kissa hemante suriyo kathinam
 tapati no tatha gimhe ti? — Gimhe maharaja anupaha
 tam hoti rajojallam vatakkhubbha renu gagananugata
 honti akase pi abbha subahala honti, mahavato ca adhi
 mattam vayati te sabbe nanakula samayuta suriyaram
 siyo pidahanti, tena gimhe suriyo mandam tapati He
 mante pana maharaja hettha pathavi nibbuti hoti upari
 m'hammegho upatthito hoti upasantam hoti rajojallam
 renu ca santasantam gagane carati, vigatavalahako ca
 hoti akaso, vato ca mandamandam vayati, etesam upa
 tiya visada honti suriyaramsiyo upaghatvimuttassa suri
 yassa tapo ativiya tapati Idam ettha maharaja kari
 nam yena karanena suriyo hemante kathinam tapati no
 tatha gimhe ti — Sabbatimutte bhante suriyo kathinam
 tapati meghadisahagato kathinam na tapatiti

Sattamo vaggo

Bhante Nagasena, sabbe va bodhisatta puttadaram
 denti, udahu Vessantaren eva ranna puttadaram din
 nan ti? — Sabbe pi maharaja bodhisatta puttadaram
 denti, na Vessantaren eva ranna puttadaram dinnan ti

— Api nu kho bhante te tesam anumatena dentiti —
 Bhariya maharaja anumata daraka pana balatava lalap-
 gamsu, vadi te atthato jagevum te pi anumodevum,
 na te vilapeyvun ti — Dukkaram bhante Nagasena
 Bodhisattena katam, vāṃ so attaro orase piye putte
 brahmanassa dasatthava adasi Idam pi dntivam dukka-
 rato dukkarataram, vāṃ so attapo orase piye putte ba-
 lake tarunake latava bandhiva tena brahmanena latava
 anumayyante disva ajjhupekkhi Idam pi tatiyam duk-
 karato dukkarataram, vāṃ so sakena balena bandhana
 muccitvā agate darake sarayam ugate pana d eva
 latava bandhiva adasi Idam pi catuttham dukkarato
 dukkarataram, vāṃ so darake ayaṃ kho tata yakkho
 khaditum neti amhe ti vilasante ma bhavittthati na as-
 sasesi Idam pi pancamam dukkarato dukkarataram,
 vāṃ so Jalissa kumarassa rudamanassa padesu nipati-
 tva vāṃ tata, Kanbaynam nivattehi, aham eva gac-
 chami vakkhena saha, khadatu mam yakkho ti yaca-
 manassa eva na sampaticchi Idam pi chuttham duk-
 karato dukkarataram, vāṃ so Jalikumarassa jissanasa-
 mam nuna te tata hadavam, vāṃ tvaṃ ambakam duk-
 khitanam pekkhamaro nimmanussake brahmaranne yak-
 khena niyamane na nivaresiti vilapamanassa karunnam
 nakasi Idam pana sattamam dukkarato dukkarataram
 vāṃ tassa rularulassa bhimalhimassa nite darake adas-
 sanam gamite na phali hadavam satadha va sabassadha
 va, junnakamena manujena kimi paradukkhapanena, nanu
 nama sakadanam databbam hotiti. — Dukkaraṃ ma-
 haraja katatta Bodhisattaṃsa kuttisaddo dasasabassimi
 lokadhatuya sadevamagghsesu abbhugato, deva deva

1 arumatiya M 2 dasatthava AM 3 mur ita Aa1 M 4 t ra ya
 AC 5 e am M 6 jal aku C 7 ya cm Aa3 8 lamp a Aa
 idam pi pa a No idam pi sa, ad, n No 9 ya va vasa M 10 t va M

bhavane pakittenti, āsurā asurabhavane pakittenti, garuḷa garuḷabhavane pakittenti, nāgā nāgabhavane pakittenti, yakkhā yakkhabhavane pakittenti; anupubbena tassa kittisaddo paramparāya ajj' etarahi idha amhākaṃ sīmāyam anuppatto, tam mayam dānam vikittentā vikopentā nisinnā sudinnam udāhu duddinnan - ti. So kho panāyam mahārāja kittisaddo, nipunānam viññūnam vidūnam vibhāvīnam bodhisattānam dasa gune anudassati, katame dasa aghedhata nirālayatā cāgo pahānam apunarivattitā sukhumatā mahantatā duranubodhata dullabhatā asadisatā buddhadhammassa; so kho panāyam mahārāja kittisaddo nipunānam viññūnam vidūnam vibhāvīnam bodhisattānam ime dasa gune anudassatīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, yo param dukkhapetvā dānam deti, api nu tam dānam sukhavipākam hoti saggasamvattamikan - ti. — Āma mahārāja, kiṃ vattabban - ti. — Ingha bhante Nāgasena kāraṇam upadassehīti. — Idha mahārāja koci samano vā brāhmaṇo vā sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, so bhaveyya paḷḷhabhato vā pīthasappi vā aññatarāṇi va byadhūṃ āpanno; tam - enam yo koci puññakāmo yānam āropetva patthitam desam anupapeyya; api nu kho mahārāja tassa purisassa tatonidānam kiñci sukham nibbatteyya, saggāsamvattamikaṃ tam kamman - ti. — Āma bhante, kiṃ vattabban, hatthiyānaṃ vā so bhante puriso labheyya, assayanam vā, rathayanam vā, thale thalyānam jalejalayānam, devesu devayanam manussesu manussayānam, tadanucchavikāṃ tadanulomikāṃ bhāve bhāve nibbatteyya, tadanucchavikāṃ c' assa sukhāni nibbatteyyum, sugatito sugatam gaccheyya, ten' eva kammābhisaṇḍena iddhiyānam - abhīruyha patthitam nibbānaṃ garam pāpūneyyātī. — Tena hi mahārāja paradukkhajanena dinnadānam sukhavipākam hoti saggasamvatt-

tanikam, yam so furiso lalivadde dukkhapetva evarupam
 sukham anubhavati • Aparam pi maharaja uttarim kara-
 nam sunohi, yatha paradukkhapanena dinnadanam sukha-
 vipakam hoti saggasamvattanikam Idha maharaja so
 koci raja janapadato dhammikam bahim uddharipetva
 anāpavattanena danam dideyya, api nu kho so maharaja
 raja titonidānam kuci sukham anubhaveyya saggasam-
 vattanikam tam dānam ti — Ama bhante, kim vattab-
 bam titonidānam so bhante raja uttarim anekasatara-
 hāssam gunam labheyya rājūnam atiraja bhaveyya, de-
 vānam atidevo bhaveyya, brahmanānam atibrahma bhā-
 veyya, samanānam atisaṃvāso bhaveyya, brahmanānam
 atibrahmano bhaveyya, arāhantānam atiraha bhaveyyati
 — Tena hi maharaja paradukkhapanena dinnadanam su-
 khavipakam hoti saggasamvattanikam yam so raja lalima
 janam jileva dinnadinena evarupam uttarim varasukham
 anubhavatiti

dhukaranam yam kiñci gehe dhanadhammam hiranu-
vannam tam sabbam datva pi muddāpatilabhiya vāya-
matī evam eva kho maharaja Vessantaro danapati sab-
ban tam bahirabbhantaram dhanam datva jivitam pi
paresam datva sammāsambodham veva pariyesati

Api ca maharaja Vessantarassa danapatino evam
ahosi yam so brahmano yacati tam evāham tassa dento
kiccakari nama homati, evam so tassa puttadāraṇa adasi
Na kho maharaja Vessantaro danapati dessataya brah-
manassa puttadāram adasi, na adassanākamātāya putta-
dāram adasi, na atibahuka me puttadāra na sakkomi
te posetun ti puttadāraṇa adasi, na ukkanthito appiya
me ti niharitukamataya puttadāram adasi atha kho sab-
bannutaratanass eva piyatta sabbannutanānassa karana
Vessantaro raja evarupam atulam vijñānam anuttaram
piyam manapaṇa dayitam panasamam puttadaradanavāram
brahmanassa adāsi Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhā-
gavata devatidevena Carīyapitake.

Na me dassa ubho putta Maddi devī na dessiya,
sabbinnutam piyam mayham, 'tasma piye adas' alin ti

Tatra maharaja Vessantaro raja puttadānam datva
pannasalam pavasitva nipajji, tassa atipemena dukkhi-
tissa balavasoko upajji, haḍayavāttham unham ahosi
nasikaya appahontiva mukhena unhe assasa-pissase vi-
sajjesi, assuno jarivattitvā lohitabindum hutva nettehi
nikkhamimsu Evam kho maharaja dukkhenā Vessantaro
raja brahmanassa puttadānam adasi na me danapatho
parihayati Api ca maharaja Vessantaro raja die vitha-
vase jaticca brahmyassa dīpādirake adasi, kitame die
danapatho ca me aparihuno bhavissati, dukkhite ca me
juttake vanamulaphalehi izomidānam avyāko mocessatiti

pariharitum va, evam eva kho maharaja loke Upasatha
 nagarajapatibhagassa Vessantarassa daraka na sakka
 kenaci dasabhogena bhunjitum Aparam pi maharaja
 uttarim karanam sunohi yena karanena Vessantarassa
 daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhunjitum Yatha
 maharaja mahasamuddo digha-puthula-vitthinno lanbhiro
 appameyyo deruttaro apariggalho apavato na sakka
 kenaci sabbatttha pidahitva ekatitthena paribhogam ka-
 tum, evam eva kho maharaja loke mahasamuddapatibha-
 gassa Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena
 bhunjitum Aparam pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi
 yena karanena Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci
 dasabhogena bhunjitum Yatha maharaja Himavanto
 pabbataraja pancayojanasatam accuggato nabhe tisahas-
 sayojanayamavittharo caturasitikutasahasajatimandito
 pañcannam mahanadisatanam pabhavo mahabhutaganilayo
 nanavidhagandhadharo dibbosadhasatasamalanakato nabhe
 valahiko viya accuggato dissatu, evam eva kho maha-
 raja loke Himavantapabbatarajapatibhagassa Vessantarassa
 daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhunjitum Apa-
 ram pi maharaja uttarim karanam sunohi yena karanena
 Vessantarassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasabhogena
 bhunjitum Yatha maharaja rattandhakaratimissavam upa-
 ripabbatagge jalamano maha aggikkhandho suvidure pi
 pannayati, evam eva kho maharaja Vessantaro raji pab-
 batagge jalamano maha aggikkhandho viya suvidure pi
 pikato pannayati, tassa daraka na sakka kenaci dasa-
 bhogena bhunjitum Aparam pi maharaja uttarim kara-
 nam sunohi yena karanena Vessantarassa daraka na
 sakka kenaci dasabhogena bhunjitum Yatha maharaja
 Himavante pabbate nigapupphasamiye ujvate viyante
 dasa diadasa yojanam pupphagandho vayati evam eva

— Catuḥ maharaja thaneḥ bodhisattanam bodhisattheḥ
 vemattata hoti, katameḥ catuḥ kulavemattata addhana
 vepattata āyuvemattata paṇṇavemattata Imeḥ kho
 maharaja catuḥ thaneḥ bodhisattanam bodhisattheḥ ve-
 mattata hoti Sabbesam pi maharaja buddhanam rupe
 sile samadhimhi paññaya vimuttiya vimuttinānadassane
 catuvesarajje dasatathagatabale chaasāddharananane cud-
 dasabuddhañāne attharasabuddhadhamme kevale ca bud-
 dhadhamme na tthi vemattata, saṭṭe pi buddha buddha
 dhammeḥ samasama ti — Yadi bhante Nagasena sabbe
 pi buddha buddhadhammeḥ samasama, kena karanena
 Gotamen' eva bodhisattena dukkarakarika kata ti —
 Aparipakke maharaja nane aparipakkaya bodhiya Gotamo
 bodhisatto nekkhammam abhinikkhanto, aparipakkam
 ñanam paripacayamānena dukkarakarika kata ti — Bhante
 Nagasena, kena karanena Bodhisatto aparipakke nane
 aparipakkaya bodhiya mahabhinikkhamanam nikkhanto,
 nanu nama ñānam paripacetva paripakke nane nikkha-
 mitabban ti — Bodhisatto maharaja viparitam ittha
 garam disva vippatisari' ahosi, tassa vippatisāriṣṣa aratī
 uppajji, araticittam uppannam disva anūstāro Marakayiko
 devaputto ayam kho kalo araticittassa vinodanayati ve
 hasam thatva idam vacanam' abravī marisa marisa, ma
 kho tvam ukkanthito ahosi, ito te sattame divase dībbam
 cakkaratanam patubhavissati saḥassaram sanemikam sa-
 nābhikam sabbakaraparipuram, pathavigatani ca te ra-
 tanani akasatthani ca sayam eva upagacchissantī dvisa-
 hassa-parittadīpa-parivaresu catūsu mahādīpesu ekamu
 khena anāpanam vattissati, parosahassaṇ ca te putta
 bhavissantī sura viṅgarūpa, parasenappamaddana, tehi
 puttehi parikinno sattaratanasamannagato catudīpam
 anusāsissasitī Yatha nāma divasissantattam ayosulim

sabbattha dahantam^{*} kannasotam paviseyya, evam eva
kho maharaja Bodhisattassa tam vacanam kannasotam
pavisittha, . . . iti so pakatiya va ukkanthito tassa deva-
taya vacanena bhīyyosomattaya ubbiyi samviji samvegā-
pajji. Yatha va pana maharaja mahatimaha aggikkhan-
dho jalamano aññena kātthena upadahito bhīyyosomattaya
jaleyya, evam eva kho maharaja Bodhisatto pakatiya va
ukkanthito tassa devataya vacanena bhīyyosomattaya
ubbiyi samviji samvegāpajji. Yatha va pana ma-
haraja mahapathavi pakatitūta nibbattaharitasaddala
asittodaka cikkhallajata pona d eva mahameghe abhi-
vatte bhīyyosomattaya cikkhallatara assa, evam eva kho
maharaja Bodhisatto pakatiya va ukkanthito tassa deva-
taya vacanena bhīyyosomattaya ubbiyi samviji samvegā-
pajjiti.

tam parisevīyāti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja Bodhisattena kappanam ātataśabassam caturo ca āśankheyve kusalam paripacitam imassa bhavaśsa karana, so 'yam antimabhavo anuppatto, paripakkam bodhiññanam, ehañi vaśsehi Buddho bhavissati sabbāññu loke aggaṇapuggalo, api nu kho maharaja Bodhisatto cakkaratanassa karana patinivattevīyāti — Na hi bhante ti — Api ca maharaja mahapathavī parivatteyya sakanana-sapabbata, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Aroheyya pi ce maharaja Gangaya udakam patisotam, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Visuseyya pi ce maharaja mahasamuddo aparimitajaladharo gopade udakam vīva, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Phaleyya pi ce maharaja Sineru pabbataraja satadha va sahasādhā va, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Pateyyum pi ce maharaja candumasuriya sataraka leddu vīya chamayam, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatvā sammāsambodhim Samvatteyya pi ce maharaja aka o kilañjam vīva, na tv eva Bodhisatto patinivatteyya apatva sammāsambodhim Kinkarana padalitatta sabbabandhanan ti

Bhante Nagasena, katī loke bandhanapitī — Dava kho pan' imani maharaja loke bandhanani, yehi bandhanehi baddha satta na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitvā pi patinivattanti Katamani dasa mata maharaja loke bandhanam, pita maharaja loke bandhanam, bhariya maharaja loke bandhanam, putta maharaja loke bandhanani, nati maharaja loke bandhanam, mitta maharaja loke bandhanam, dhanam maharaja loke bandhanam, labhasakkaro

* appatva AC throughout 10 le jidumiva BC 22 karana B 23 da jidumiva AC

mahārāja loke bandhanam, issariyam mahārāja loke bandhanam, panca kāmāgunī mahārāja loke bandhanam. Inaṃ kho mahārāja dasa loke bandhanāni, yehi bandhanehi baddha satta na nikkhamanti, nikkhamitva pi patinivattanti. Tūhi dasa pi bandhanāni Bodhisattassa chinnaṃ dāhitāni pādāhitāni. Tasma mahārāja Bodhisatto na patinivattati.

Bhante Nagasena, yādi Bodhisatto uppanne aratīcette devataya vācīyena aparīpakīe nīne aparīpakāya bodhiya nekkhammam abhinikkhanto, kim tassa dukkara karīyā kataya, nanu nīma sabbabhakkhena bhavitabbam ānāparīpakam agamayamanenāti — Dasa kho paṇaṃ upe mahārāja puggala lokasmim onāta vāñāta hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata, katame dasa itthi mahārāja vidhaya lokasmim onāta avanāta hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata, dubbalo mahārāja puggalo, amittanāti mahārāja puggalo, mahagghaso mahārāja puggalo, āgārukulavasiko mahārāja puggalo, papamitto mahārāja puggalo, dhīrābhīno mahārāja puggalo, acīrābhīno mahārāja puggalo, kāṇamābhīno mahārāja puggalo, piyogābhīno mahārāja puggalo, lokasmim onāto avanāto hīlito khīlito garahito paribhuta acittikato. Ime kho mahārāja dasa puggala lokasmim onāta vāñāta hīlita khīlita garahita paribhuta acittikata. Inaṃ kho mahārāja dasa tīrāṇāni ānussarīyānīnassa Bodhisattassa evaṃ saṇṇā upajjanti māham kammābhīno assam piyogābhīno garahito devāmanussaṇṇāni, yaṇaṃ nūnāham kammāsīmi assam kammāgāru kammādhīpateyyo kammāsīlo kammādhoreyyo kammānikēva appamatto vibhayaṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho mahārāja Bodhisatto naṇaṃ parijācento dukkarakāni kāmā ākīṇīti.

Bhante Nagasena, Bodhisatto dukkarakārikāni karonti.

etam aha Na kho panalam imaya katulaya dukkara-
 karikava adbhagacchami uttarim manussadhamma alamariva
 nanadassanaviseṣam, siva nu kho añño maggo bodhāvati
 Api nu tasmim samave Bodhisattava maggam ārabhā
 satisammā abhūti — Pancavīsati kho papāme ma-
 haraja cittadubbhikāraṇa dhamma veli dubbhikātaṃ
 cittaṃ na sammā samadhivati āsavaram khavaya, katame
 pancavīsati kodho maharaja cittaṃ dubbhikāraṇo
 dhammo vena dubbhikātaṃ cittaṃ na sammā samadhiyati
 āsavaram khavaya upanaho makkho palāso jesi macclā-
 rivam maya satteyyam thāmi ho sārāmi ho māno atīti āno

purise purisa^catam pi, purisasahassam pi passami pa-
passa kamma^sssa vipakena sulesu aropente Nandakulas^a
bhante Nagasena Bhaddasalo nama senapatiputto ahosi,
tena ca raⁿna Candaguttana sangamo samupabbulho
ahosi Tasmim kho pana bhante Nagasena sangame
ubhatobalakaye asiti kavandharupani ahesum, ekasmim
kira sisakalande paripunne, ekam kavandharupam uttha-
hati, sabbe p' ete pi^pass' eva kammassa vipakena na-
yabyasanam apanna Imina pi bhante Nagasena karanena
bhinami akusalam yeva adhimattam balavataram no
tathi kusalan ti Suyati bhante Nagasena imasmim Bud-
dhasasane Kosalena raⁿna asadisadanam dinnan ti —
Ama maharaja, suyatiti — Api nu kho bhante Nagasena
Kosalaya tam asadisadanam datva tatonidanam kaⁿci
ditthadhammikam bhogam va yasam va sukham va pa-
tissbhuti — Na hi maharajati — Yadi bhante Nagasena
Kosalaya evarupam anuttaram danam datva pi na labhi
tatonidanam ditthadhammikam bhogam va yasam va su-
kham va, tena hi bhante Nagasena akusalam yeva adhi-
mattam balavataram, no tathi kusalan ti

Parittata maharaja akusalam khupam parinamati,
vipulatta kusalam dighena kalena parinamati Upa-
maya pi maharaja etam upaparikkhutam Yathi
maharaja apirante janapade kumudabhankhika nama
dhanujati maraluna antogehagata hoti, sabyo chya-
puncamasehi parinamanti, kim pan ettha maharaja an-
taram ko viceso kumudabhankhikaya ca salinaⁿ cati —
Parittata bhante kumudabhankhikaya, vipulata ca sa-
linam Sabyo bhante Nagasena rajagih^a rajabhoga-
nam, kumudabhankhika dicalammakajinam bhoganan ti

^a ka abo lha C kabadila M ¹⁴ ki f all ²⁵ lha ca AaM lha
7a C ²³ rasal a B lura Aa lo loma AbC massap'ala a M
¹ par tta ca all ²⁶ vip lataya M ²⁸ rajardha j AaC

— E⁷va⁸ eva k⁹ho maharaja parittatta akusalam khip-
 pam parinamati, vipulatta kusalam dīzhe¹⁰na kalena pari-
 namatit¹¹ — Ya¹²m tatthi bhā¹³rte Nagasena khippam pari-
 namati tam nama loke adhimattam balavataram, tasma
 akusalam adhimattam balavataram, no tatha kusalam
 Ya¹⁴ttha nama bhante Nagasena vo loci yodho mahatima-
 l¹⁵ivuddham parisitvā patisattum upakacchake gabetva
 akalldh¹⁶itva khippataram samino upanevva so vodho loke
 samattho suro nama, vo ca bhisakko khippam sallam
 uddharati rogam apaneti so bhisakko cheko nama, vo
 ganako sīghasīgham ganetva khippam dassayati so g¹⁷ina¹⁸ko
 cheko nāma, vo mallo khippam patimallam okkhipitva
 uttānakam pateti so mallo samattho suro nāma, evam eva
 k¹⁹ho bhante Nagasena ya²⁰m khippam parinamati kusalam
 va akusalam va tam loke adhimattam balavataram ti —
 Ubhavam pi tam maharaja kammam samparayavedaniyam
 yeva, a²¹pi ca akusalam savajjatava khanena ditthadham-
 mavedaniyam hoti Pubba²²kehi maharaja khattivehi tha-
 pito e²³so niyamo yo panam hanati so dandaraho, vo
 adinnam ādivati, yo parādāram gacchati, yo²⁴ musa bha-
 nati, yo gamam ghateti, yo pantham duseti, yo nikati-
 vancanam karoti so dandaraho vadhitabbo chettabbo
 bhettabbo hantabbo ti Ta²⁵m te upadāva vicinitva vici-
 nitva dandenti vadhenti chindenti bhindenti hananti ca
 A²⁶pi nu maharaja atthi kehi²⁷ thapito niyamo yo danam
 va deti s²⁸ilam va rakkhati uposathakammam va karoti
 tassa dhanam va ya²⁹sam va databban ti A³⁰pi nu tam
 vicinitva vicinitva dhanam va ya³¹sam va denti, cora³²ssa
 katakamma³³ssa vadhabandhanam viyati — Na hi bhante
 ti — Ya³⁴di maharaja dayakam vicinitva vicinitvā dha-
 nam va ya³⁵sam va dadeyyum, kusalam pi ditthadhamma

⁷ upakacchakena AbC ⁸ upanameyya AbC ⁹ suro all. ¹⁰ vedan¹¹ ya¹²m
 C throughout. ¹³ hanti B. ¹⁴ vicin¹⁵ itva once AM ¹⁶ vic¹⁷ n itva once CM

vedaniyam bhaveyya . Yasmā ca kho mahārāja dayake
na vicinanti: dhanam vā yasam vā dassāmāti, tasma
kusalam na dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam. Iminā mahārāja
kāranena akusalam dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyam, samparāye
va so adhimattam balavataram vedanam vediyatīti —
Sādhū bhante Nāgasena, tavādisena buddhimantena viñā
n' eso pañho sunūbedhiyo; lokikam-bhante Nāgasena
lokuttarena viññāpitvā - ti

va pañña maharaja puriso gabbham pavittho a-cati purato
nikkhamanamukhe kena nikkhamēvati — Pavitthen eia
bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja dayaka yeva tassa
phalam anubhavanti — Hotu bhante Nagasena evam
etam, tattha sampaticchama dayaka yeva tassa phalam
anubhavanti, na mayam tam karanam vilomemati

Bhante Nagasena, yadi imesam davananam dinnam
danam pubbapetanam papunati te ca tassa vipakam anu-
bhavanti, tena hi yo panatipati laddo lohita-pani padu-
thamanasankappo manusse ghatetva darunam kammam
katva pubbapetanam adiseyya imassa me kammassa vi-
pako pubbapetanam papunatuti api nu tassa vipako
pubbapetanam papunatuti — Na hi maharajati — Bhante
Nagasena ko tattha hetu kim karanam yeva kusalam
papunati akusalam na papunatuti — Na esō maharaja
panho pucchitabbo, ma ca tvam maharaja visajjako
atthiti apucchitabbam pucchi kissa akaso niralambo
kissa Ganga uddhamukha na sandati, kissa ime manussa ca
dija ca dipada, miga catuppada ti tam pi mam tvam
pucchissasiti — Nahān tam bhante Nagasena vihesa-
pekkho pucchami, api ca nibbahanatthaya sandehassī
pucchami Bahumanussa loke vanagahino vicakkhuta,
kim ti te otaram na labheyyun ti evahan tam puccha-
misi — Na sakka maharaja saha akatena ananumatena
saha papam kammam samvibhajitum Yathā mahirāja
manussa udakanibbahanena udakam suviduram pi haranti,
api nu mahiraja sakkā ghanamahaselapabbato nibbahanena
yathicchitam haritum ti — Na hi bhante ti — Evam
eva kho maharāja sakka kusalam samvibhajitum, na sakka
akusalam samvibhajitum Yatha va pana maharāja sakka
telena padipo jaletum, api nu maharaja sakka udakena

¹ diu adaran CM ² adiseyya ABC ³ na om ali ⁴ dija C
d ipada CaM ⁵ okaram M ⁶ papakammam CM ⁷ sudurampi A

kusalam^{*} bahutarāṃ tī — Idha mahārāja yo koci danam
 deti sīlam samādiyati uposathakamhiṃ karoti, so hattho
 pahattho hasito pahasito pamudito pasannamanāso vedajato
 hoti; tassa aparaparam pīti uppajjati, pītimanassa bhīyyo
 bhīyyo kusalam pavaddhati. Yatha maharaja udapane
 bahusahāsā sampunne ekena desena udakam paviseyya ekena
 nikkhameyya, nikkhamante pi aparaparam uppajjati, na
 sakka^{*} hoti khayam papetum,^{*} evaṃ eva kho maharaja
 kusalam bhīyyo bhīyyo pavaddhati. Na^{*} sasate pi ce ma-
 haraja puriso katam kusalam avajjeyya, avajjite avajjite
 bhīyyo bhīyyo kusalam pavaddhati, tassa tam kusalam
 sakka^{*} hoti yathicchakehi saḍḍhum samvibhajitum. Idam
 ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena kusalam bahu-
 tarāṃ. Akusalam pana mahārāja karonto paccha vip-
 patissari hoti, vippatissarino cittaṃ patihiyati patikūṭati
 pativattati, na sampasariyati, socati tappati bhāyati khi-
 yati, na parivaddhati, tatth' eva pariyadiyati. Yatha
 maharaja sukkhaya nadiya mahapūlināya unnatavanataya
 kutūla-sankutūlaya uparito parittam udakam agacchantam
 hayati khīyati, na parivaddhati, tatth' eva pariyadiyati,
 evaṃ eva kho mahārāja akusalam kārontasā cittaṃ
 patihiyati patikūṭati pativattati, na sampasariyati, socati
 tappati hayati khīyati, na parivaddhati, tatth' eva pari-
 yadiyati. Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena
 akusalam thokaṃ tī — Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evaṃ
 etam, tatha sampaticchamīti.

Bhante Nagasena, imaṃ^{*} mīmāṃsāke parānariyo supinam
 pa^{*}santi kalyanam^{*} pi papalam^{*} pi, ditthapubbam^{*} pi
 aditthapubbam^{*} pi, katapubbam^{*} pi akatapubbam^{*} pi,

^{*} yatha paṇa BC, yatha va paṇa AM ¹⁰ avajjeyya avajjeyya M ¹¹
 puli C

khemam pi sabhayam pi, dure pi santike pi, bahuvī-
 dhāni pi anekāvaṇṇāsīhassāni dissanti. Kiṃ c' etam
 supinam vāma, ko c' etam passatīti — Nimittam etaṃ
 mahārāja supinam nāma yam cittassa āpathaṃ upagac-
 chati. Cha yāme mahārāja supinam passanti vitiko
 supinam passatī, pittiko supinam passatī, sembiko supi-
 nam passatī, devatupasamhārato supinam passatī, samu-
 dācinnato supinam passatī, pubbanimittato supinam pas-
 satī. Tatra mahārāja yam pubbanimittato supinam pas-
 satī tam yeva saccam, vasesam micchā ti — Bhante
 Nagasena, yo pubbanimittato supinam passatī, kum tassa
 cittam sayam gantvā tam nimittam vicināti, tam vā ni-
 mittam cittassa āpatham upagacchati, aṇṇo va āgantvā
 tassa ārocetīti — Na mahārāja tassa cittam sayam gan-
 tvā tam nimittam vicināti, nāpi aṇṇo koci āgantvā
 tassa āroceti, atha kho tam yeva nimittam cittassa āpa-
 tham upagacchati. Yathā mahārāja ādiso na sayam
 kulhūci gantvā chāyam vicināti, nāpi aṇṇo koci chāyam
 ānetvā fāḍam āropeti, atha kho yato kutoci chāya
 āgantvā ādisissa aṇṇi ittham upagacchati, evam eva kho

niddava va paamsaya vā sukhava va dukkhava va api
 nu ta maharaja [tilaka] pilaka janitvā uppayanti imam
 nama mayam attham nipphades' amati — Na hi bhante,
 yadise ta okaṣe pilaka sambhavanti, tattha ta pilaka
 disva nemittaka byakaronti evam nama vipako bhavissati
 — Evam eva kho maharaja yaṁ tam cittam supi-
 nam passati na tam cittam jāpāti evam nama vipako
 bhavissati khemam va bhavam vā ti, nimitte pana up-
 panne annessam katheti, tato te attham kathenti

Bhante Nagasena, yo supinam passati so niddavanto
 passati udahu jagganto passatīti — Yo so maharaja
 supinam passati na so niddavanto passati napi jagganto
 passati, api ca okkante middhe aṁpatte bhavange etth
 antare supinam passati Middhasamarulhassa maharaja
 cittam bhavangagatam hoti, bhavangagatam cittam na
 ppavattati, appavattam cittam sukhadukkham na ppaja-
 natī appativijābantassa supino na hoti, pavattamane citte
 supinam passati Yatha maharaja timire andhakare ap-
 pabhase supariṇuddhe pi adase chaya na disvati, evam
 eva kho maharaja middhasamarulhe citte bhavangagate
 titthamane pi sarire cittam appavattam hoti, appavatte
 citte supinam na passati Yatha maharaja adaso evam
 sariram datthabbam, yatha andhakaro evam middham
 datthabbam, yatha aloko evam cittam datthabbam Yatha
 va pana maharaja mahikotthataṁsa suriyaṁsa pabha na
 disvati, santa yeva suriyarasmī appavatta hoti, appa-
 vattaya suriyarasmīya aloko na hoti evam eva kho
 maharaja middhasamarulhassa cittam bhavangagatam
 hoti, bhavangagatam cittam na ppavattati, appavatte
 citte supinam na passati Yatha maharaja surivo evam
 sariram datthabbam, yatha mahikottharanam evam

¹ yad se om AC ² nemittaka B ³ jagganto M ⁴ pa sati so
 nidd na passati AC ⁵ appavattam om AC

pinam passatī yatha maharaja kotuhālasaddo evam
jagaranam datthabbam, yatha vivittam vanam evam kapī-
niddapareto datthabbo, yatha sō kotuhālasaddam ohaya
middham vivajjeyya majjhatabhuto sukhumam attham
pativijjhatī, evam jagāro na middhasamapanno kapīnīd-
dāpareto supinam passatitī — Sadhu bhante Nagasena,
evam etam, tatha sampaticchamitī

Bhante Nagasena, ye te satta marantī, sabbe te kale
yeva marantī, udahu akale pi marantitī — Atthi maha-
raja kale pi maranam atthi akale pi maranam tī — Ke
te bhante Nagasena kale marantī, ke akale marantitī
— Ditthapobba pana maharaja taya ambarukkha va jam-
burukkha va annasma va pana phalarukkha phalanī pa-
tantanī amanī ca pakkamī catī — Ama bhante tī —
Yanī tanī maharaja phalanī rukkhato patantī sabbanī
tanī kale yeva patantī udahu akale pitī — Yanī tanī
bhante Nagasena phalanī paripakkamī vilīnānī patantī
sabbanī tanī kale patantī, yanī pana tanī avasesanī pha-
lanī tesu kanīcī kīṇīviddhanī patantī, kanīcī lakutabātanī
patantī, kanīcī vatapahatānī patantī, kanīcī antoputikānī
hutva patantī, sabbanī tanī akale patantitī — Evam
eva kho maharaja ye te jaravegābata marantī te yeva
kale marantī, avasesa keci kammapatībalha marantī,
keci gatīpatībalha, keci kīṇīyapatībalha marantitī —
Bhante Nagasena, ye te kammapatībalha marantī ye pi
te gatīpatībalha marantī, ye pi te kīṇīyapatībalha marantī,
ye pi te jaravegapatībalha marantī, sabbe te kale yeva
marantī, yo pi matukucchīgato maratī so tassa kalo,
kale yeva so maratī, yo pi vijataghare maratī, so tassa

² jagaranam A ³ majjhantīha AaB ¹¹ tvaṇa C ¹² lakutāh C ¹³ pa-
tantī ABC

kālo, so pi kāle yeva maratī; yo pi māsiko maratī —
pe — yo pi vassasatiko maratī, so tassa kālo, kāle yeva
so maratī Tena hi bhānte Nagasena akāle maranam
nāma na hotī; ye keci marantī sabbe te kale yeva ma-
rantīti

Satt' ime mahārāja vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim
akale marantī, katame satta jghacchito mahārāja bho-
janam alabhamāne upahatabbhantaro vijjamane pi uttarim
āyusmim akāle maratī, pipāsito mahārāja pānīyam ala-
bhamano parisukkbahadayo vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim
akale maratī, ahinā dattho mahārāja visavegabhihato
tikicchakam alabhamano vijjamane pi uttarim āyusmim
akale maratī, visamī asito mahārāja dayhantesu anga-
paccangesu agadam alabhamano vijjamane pi uttarim
āyusmim akāle maratī, aggigato mahārāja jhāyamāno
nibbāpanam alabhamano vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim
akāle maratī; udakagato mahārāja patittham alabhamāno
vijjamāne pi uttarim āyusmim akale maratī; sattihato
mahārāja abādhiiko bhisakkam alabhamāno vijjamāne pi
uttarim āyusmim akāle maratī Ime kho mahārāja satta
vijjamane pi uttarim āyusmim akāle marantī Tatra pā-
ham mahārāja ekamsena vadāmi Atthavidhena mahārāja
sattanam kalakiriya hotī vatasamutthānena pittasamut-
thānena semhasamutthānena sannipātikena utuparīnāmena
visamaparīharena opakkamīkena kammavīpakena mahārāja
sattanam kalakiriya hotī Tatra mahārāja yad idam kam-
mavīpākena kalakiriya sa yeva tattha sāmāyika kalakiriya,
avasesā asamāyika kalakiriya Bhavati ca

Jghacchāya pipāsāya ahina dattho visena ca
aggi-udaka-sattihi akāle tatthā mīyati .

³ eso C ²⁷ samay k- B throughout A five times, Aa three times
CM once, sama- C twice ²⁸ asamāyika ABC ²⁹ kalakiriya ti all

Vāta-pittena semhena sannipāten utuhi ca
visamopakkāmakammehi akale tāttha miyatati

Keci maharāja satta pubbe katena tena fena akusālakammavipakkena maranti. Idha maharāja yo pubbe pare jighacchaya mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni jighacchaya paripihito chato parikilanto sukkha pamilatāhīdayo sukkhito visukkhito jhāyanto albhantaram paridavhanto jighacchaya yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare pipasaya mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni peto hutva nujjāmatanhi ko samano lukko liso parissukkhītahādayo pipasava yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare ahina dācapetva mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni ajagaramukhen eva ajagaramukham kanhasappamukhen eva kanhasappamukham parivattitva tehi bhavitakkhayito ahihi dāttho yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare vāsam dātvā mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni dayhantehi angapaccaggehi bhijjamānera sarīrena kunapagandham vāyanto vīsen eva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare aggina mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni angarapabbaten eva angarapabbatam Yamavīsayen eva Yamavīsavam parivattitva daddhavidaddhagatto aggina yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare udakena mareti so bahuni vassasatasahasāni hata-vilutta-bhagga dubbalagatto khubhitacitto udake yeva marati daharo pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samayikam maranam. Yo pubbe pare sattva mareti

¹ pubbe kate akusālakamme tena ak M ² sukkhāmpīlā B sukkhamīlā M ³ dayh M ⁴ ay eva M ⁵ ay eva AaB ⁶ dāthapetva AīaCM (n B corr. by fir t hand) ⁷ kkhayitakkhayito ABC ⁸ a za ma zehi B

so bahuni vassasatasahassani chinna-bhinna-kottita-vi-
kottito sattumukhasāmahato sattiya yeva marati daharo
pi majjhimo pi mahallako pi, idam pi tassa samavikam
maranan ti

Bhante Nagasena akale maranam utthiti yam vadesi,
vogha me tvam tattha karanam atidissiti — Yathā ma-
haraja mahatimahaaggikkhandho adinna-tina-kattha-sa-
kha palaso pariyadinna¹bhakkho upadanasin²khaya nibba
yati, so aggi vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye nibbuto
namati, evam eva kho maharāja yo koci bahuni divasa-
sahassani jivitta jarajino ayukklaya anitiko anupaddavo
marati so vuccati samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha
va pana maharaja mahatimahaaggikkhandho adinna-tina-
kattha sakha palaso assa, tam apariyadinne yeva tina-
kattha-sakha-palase mahatimahamegho abhippavassitva
nibbapeyya api nu kho so maharaja mahaggikkhandho
samaye nibbuto nama hotiti — Na hi bhante ti —
Kissa pana so maharaja pacchimo aggikkhandho pari-
makena aggikkhandhena samasamagatiko nahositi —
Agantukena bhante meghena patipilito so aggikkhandho
asapayanibbuto³ ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci
akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamut-
thanena va pittasamutthanena va semhasamutthanena va
sinnipatikena va utuparinamajena va visamaparibarajena,
va opakkamikenā va jighacchaya va pipasaya va sappā-
datthena va visam asitena va aggma va udakena va
sattiya va patipilito akale marati Idam ettha maharaja
karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va pana maharaja gagane mahatimahavalahako
utthritva minna ca thalam ca paripurayanto abhivas-
sati so vuccati megho anitiko anupaddavo vassatiti,
evam eva kho maharaja yo koci tam jivitta jarajino

¹ 18 adinna C (A once) ² pariyadina C ³ va em As ⁴ so
om AsBM

āyukkhayā anitiko anupaddavo maraṭi so vuccati samaye maranam-upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja gagane mahatimahāvalāhako utthahitvā antarā yeva mabatā vātena abbhattham gaccheyya, api nu kho so mahārāja valāhako samaye vigato nāma hotīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana so mahārāja pacchimo valāhako purimakena valāhakena samasamagatiko nāhosīti — Āgantukena bhante vātena patipīlito so valāhako asamayapatto yeva vigato ti — Evam-eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle maraṭi so āgantukena rogena patipīlito vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle maraṭi Idam-ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja balavā asīvisso kupito kañcid-eva purisam daseyya, tassa tam visam anitikam-anupaddavam maranam pāpeyya, tam visam vuccati anitikam-anupaddavam kotigatan-ti; evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci cīram jivitva jarājīnno āyukkhayā anitiko anupaddavo maraṭi so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo jivitakotigato sāmāyikam maranam-upagato ti. Yathā vā pana mahārāja balavatā asīvisena dātthaṣṣa antara yeva ahigunthiko agadam datvā avīsam kareyya, api nu kho tam mahārāja visam samaye vigatam nāma hotīti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana tam mahārāja pacchimam visam purimakena visena samasamagatikam nāhosīti — Āgantukena bhante agadena patipīlitam visam akotigātam yeva vigatan-ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja yo koci akāle maraṭi so āgantukena rogena patipīlito vātasamutthānena vā — pe — sattivegapatipīlito vā akāle maraṭi Idam-ettha mahārāja kāranam yena kāranena akāle maranam atthi.

Yathā vā pana mahārāja issattbo saram pāpeyya,

sace so saro yāthagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gacchati, so saro vuccati anitiko anupaddavo yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato namati, evam eva kho maharaja yo koci cīram jivitva jarajūno ayukkhaya anitiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha va pana maharāja issattho saram pateyya, ¹tassa tam saram tasmim yeva khane koci ganheyya, api nu kho so maharaja saro yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nama hoti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana so maharaja pacchimo saro purimakena sarena samasamagatiko nahosīti — Agan tukena bhante gahanena ta²sa sarassa gamanam upacchinna ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilīto vatasamutthanena va — pe — sattivegapatipilīto va akāle marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va pana maharaja yo koci lohamayam bhajanam akoteyya, tassa akotanena saddo nibbattitva yathagatī-gamanapatha matthakam gacchati, so saddo vuccati anitiko anupaddavo yathagatī-gamanapatha matthakam gato namati, evam eva kho maharaja yo koci bahun divasasahassani jivitva jarajūno ayukkhaya anitiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samaye maranam upagato ti Yatha va pana maharaja yo koci lohamayam bhajanam akoteyya, tassa akotanena saddo nibbatteyya, nibbatte sadde aduragate koci amaseyya, sah amasanena saddo nirujheyya, api nu kho so maharaja saddo yathagatī-gamanapatha-matthakam gato nama hoti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana maharaja pacchimo saddo purimakena saddena samasamagatiko nahosīti — Agantukena bhante amasanena so saddo

¹ within all throughout.

uparato ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamutthanaena va — pe — cattivevapatipilito va akale marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Yatha va para maharaja khethe uvirulham dhanabijam samma pavattamanena vassena otata vitata-akinnabahu-phalam hutva sasutthanasamayam pajurati, tam dhamnam vuccati anitkam anupaddavam samavasamjattam nama hotiti, evam eva kho maharaja vo koci bahuri dvassasahasani jivitsa jarajanno avukkhassa anitiko anupaddavo marati so vuccati anitiko anupaddavo samave maranam upagato ti Yatha va para maharaja khethe uvirulham dhanabijam odakena vikalam maravva, api so kho tam maharaja dhammam samavasamjattam nama hotiti — Na hi bhante ti — Kissa pana tam maharaja pacchumam dhammam parimaleha dhamma samasamagatikam nahosi Agantukena bhante cchena patipilutam tam dhammam matan ti — Evam eva kho maharaja vo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamuttharera va — pe — cattivevapatipilito va akale marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamutthanena va — pe — sattivegapatipilito va marati Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Sutapubbam pana taya maharaja sampanne sasse phalabharanamite mañjaritapatte karakavassam nāma vasajati nipatitva vinaseti aphalam karotati — Suttapubbañ c eva tam bhante amhehi ditthapubban cati — Api nu kho tam maharaja sassam kale nattham udahu akale natthan ti — Akale bhante, yadi kho tam bhante [sassam] karakavassam na vasseyya, sassuddharanasamayam papuneyyati — Kim² pana maharaja agantukena upaghatena sassam vinassati, nirupaghatam sassam sassuddharanasamayam papunatiti — Ama bhante ti — Evam eva kho maharaja yo koci akale marati so agantukena rogena patipilito vatasamutthanena va pittasamutthanena va semhasamutthanena va sannipatikena va utuparinamajena va visamapariharajena va opakkamkena va jighacchaya va pipasaya va sappadatthena va visam asitena va aggaya va udakena va sattivegapatipilito va akale marati, yadi pana agantukena rogena patipilito na bhavessya, samaye va maranam papuneyya Idam ettha maharaja karanam yena karanena akale maranam atthi

Acchariyam bhante Nagasena vibhutam bhante Nagasena, sudassitam karanam suddassitam opammam akale maranassa paridipanaya, atthi akale maranam ti uttanikatham pakatham katam vibhutam katam Acittavikkhittako pi bhante Nagasena manujo ekamekena pi tava opammena nattham gaccheyya atthi akale mara-

² pana so ag A ³ va AbBC om AaM ⁴ uttani ACM ⁵ acinta O acinti A

pan ti, kum pana manujo sacetano Pathamopammen
evāham bhante saññatto atthi aḷḷe maranan ti, api ca
aparaparam nibbahanam sotukamo na sampatigghin ti

Bhante Nāgasena, sabbesam parinibbutanam cetiye patihiram hoti, udaku ekaccanam yeva hotiti — Ekaccanam maharaja hoti, ekaccanam na hotiti — Katamesam bhante hoti, katamesam na hotiti — Tinnannam maharaja anñatarassa adhitthana parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti, katamesam tinnannam Idha maharaja araha devamannussanam anukampaya titthanto va adhitthati evamnamacetiye patihiram hotiti, tassa adhitthanavasena cetiye patihiram hoti, evam arahato adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Puna ca param maharaja devata manussanam anukampaya parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram dassenti imina patihirena saddhammo nikkasampaggahito bhavissati, manussa ca pasanna kusaleṇa abhivaddhissanti, evam devatanam adhitthanena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Puna ca param maharaja itthi va puriso va saddho pasanno pandito byatto medhavi buddhisampanno yoniso cīṭayitva gandham va malam va dussam va annataram va kinca adhitthahitva cetiye ukkhipati evam nama hotiti, tassa pi adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti, evam manussanam adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Imesam kho maharaja tinnannam anñatarassa adhitthanavasena parinibbutassa cetiye patihiram hoti Yadi maharaja tesam adhitthanam na hoti, khinasavassa pi chalabhinnassa cetovasippattassa cetiye patihiram na hoti Asati

pi maharaja patihire caritam disva suparisuddham okap-
petabbam nittham gantabbam saddahitabbam suparinib-
buto ayam. Buddhaputto ti. — Sidhu bhante Nagasena,
evam etam, tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, ye te samma patipajjanti tesam
sabbesam yeva dhammabhīsamayo hoti, udahu kassaci
na hoti — Kassaci maharaja hoti, kassaci na hoti
— Kassaci bhante hoti, kassa na hoti — Tiracchana-
gatassa maharaja supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na
hoti, pettivisayupapannassa micchaditthikassa kuhakassa
matughatakassa pituglatakassa arahantaghatakassa sin-
ghabhedakassa lohuttuppadakassa theyyasamvasakassa
titthiyapikkantakassa bhikkhumudusakassa terasannam
garukapattinam aññataram apajjitva avutthitassa panda-
lassa ubbatobyaññanakassa supatipannassapi dhamma-
bhīsamayo na hoti, yo pi manussadaharako unakasatta-
vassiko tassa supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na
hoti. Imesam kho maharaja solasannam puggalanam
supatipannānam pi dhammabhīsamayo na hoti

Bhante Nagasena, ye te pannarasa puggala viruddha
yeva tesam dhammabhīsamayo hotu va ma va hotu,
atha kena karanena manussadaharakassa unakasattavas-
sikkassa supatipannassapi dhammabhīsamayo na hoti
ettha tava panho bhavati. Nanu nama daharakassa na
rajo hoti na doso hoti na moho hoti na mano hoti, na
micchaditthi hoti, na aceti hoti, na kamavitakko hoti
Amisso kilesehi so nāma daharako yutto ca patto ca
vrahati ca cattari saccāni ekapativedhena pativijjhitu ti
— Tan nev ettha maharaja karanam yenaham karanena

¹⁰ sayuppa tassa AM ¹¹ buddhalohit M ¹² tesam tesa n ABC

¹³ yutto patto AB

abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam mandā¹m avi-
bhūtam, asankhatā nibbānadhātu dīghā āyatā puthula
vitthatā visālā vitthinnā vipulā mahantā, ūnakasattavas-
siko tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avi-
bhutena na sakkoti mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum
pativijjhutū, tena kāranena ūnakasattavassikassa supati-
pannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo na hoti Yathā vā pana
mahārāja abala-dubbala-paritta-appa-thoka-mandaggi
bhaveyya, api nu kho mahārāja tāvatakena mandena ag-
ginā sakkā sadevake loke andhakāram vidhametva alokam
dassetu ti — Na hi bhante ti — Kena karanena
mahārājāti — Mandattā bhante aggissa, lokassa mahan-
tattā ti — Evam eva kho mahārāja ūnakasattavassī-
kassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam thokam
mandam avibhutam, mahatā ca avijjandhakārena pīṭam,
tasmā dukkaram ñānalokam dassayitum, tena kāranena
ūnakasattavassikassa supatipannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo
na hoti Yathā vā pana mahārāja aturo kiso anu-pari-
mita-kāyo sālakakimī hatthinagam tiddhappabhinnam nava-
yatam tivitthatam dasaparīnaham attharitanikam thānam
upagatam disvā ghitum pārikaddheyya, api nu kho so
mahārāja sālakakimī sakkuneyya tam hatthinagam ghi-
tu ti — Na hi bhante ti, — Kena kāranena mahārā-
jāti — Parittattā bhante sālakasārīrassa, mahantattā
hatthināgassāti. — Evam eva kho mahārāja unakasat-
tavassikassa cittam abalam dubbalam parittam appam
thokam mandam avibhūtam, mahatī asankhatā nibbāna-
dhatu, so tena dubbalena cittena parittakena mandena avi-
bhūtena na sakkoti mahatim asankhatam nibbānadhātum
pativijjhutū, tena kāranena ūnakasattavassikassa supati-
pannassāpi dhammābhīsamayo na hoti — Sādhū bhante
Nāgasena, evam etam, tathā sampaticchāmiti

hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun - ti. — Appatibhāgam mahārāja nibbanam, na sakkā nibbānassa rūpam vā santhānam vā vāyam vā pamānam vā opammena vā kāranena vā hetunā vā nayena vā upadassayitun - ti — Etam p' aham bhante Nāgasena na sampaticchāmi yam atthidhammassa nibbānassa rūpam vā santhānam vā vāyam vā pamānam vā opammena vā karanena vā hetuna vā nayena vā apaññāpanam, kāranena mam saññāpehīti — Hotu malārāja, kāranena tam saññāpessāmi

Atthi mahārāja mahāsamuddo nāmāti — Ama bhante, atth' eso mahāsamuddo ti — Sace tam mahārāja koci evam puccheyya kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakam, katī pana te sattā ye mahāsamudde pativasantīti; evam puttho tvam mahārāja kim ti tassa byākareyyāsīti — Sace nam bhante koci evam puccheyya kittakam mahārāja mahāsamudde udakam, katī pana te satta ye mahāsamudde pativasantīti, tam aham bhante evam vadeyyam apuccham mam tvam ambho purisa pucchasi, n' esa pucchā kenaci pucchitabbā, thapāniyo eso panho, avibhatto lokakkhīyikehi mahāsamuddo, na sakkā mahāsamudde udakam parimāṇum sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā ti — Evāham bhante tassa pativacanam dadeyyan - ti — Kissa pana tvam mahārāja atthidhamme mahāsamudde evam pativacanam dadeyyāsi, nanu viganetiā tassa ācikkhitabbam. ettakam mahāsamudde udakam ettakā ca sattā mahāsamudde pativasantīti. — Na sakkā bhante, avīsayo eso panho ti — Yathā mahārāja atthidhamme yeva mahāsamudde na sakkā udakam pariganeṭum sattā vā ye tattha vāsam upagatā, evam eva kho mahārāja atthidhammass' eva nibbānassa na sakkā rūpam vā santhānam vā vāyam vā pamānam vā opammena

¹ -da-situ- A in the first five places, C once ² etamaham V ³ -pa-samiti ABC ⁴ samudde A ⁵ ye om A ⁶ ye te tattha A

va karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadasāyitum
 Viganeyya maharāja iddhima cetovāsiṭṭatto mahasamudde
 udakam tatrasaye ca satte, na tv eva so iddhima ceto
 vāsiṭṭatto sakkuneyya nibbanassa rupam va santhanam
 va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va
 hetuna va nayena va upadassayitum

Aparam pi maharaja uttāyīm karanam ‘unohi atthi
 dhammass’ eva nibbanassa na sakka rupam va santhanam
 va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va
 hetuna va nayena va upadassayitun ti Atthi maharaja
 devesu arupakayika nama deva ti — Ama bhante, su
 yati atthi devesu arupakayika nama deva ti — Sakka
 pana maharaja tesam arupakayikanam devanam rupam
 va santhanam va vayam va pamanam va opammena va
 karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadassayitun ti —
 Na hi bhante ti — Tena hi maharaja na tthi arupa
 kayika deva ti — Atthi bhante arupakayika deva, na ca
 sakka tesam rupam va santhanam va vayam va pamanam
 va opammena va karanena va hetuna va nayena va upa
 dasāyitun ti — Yatha maharaja atthi sattanānam veva
 arupakayikanam devanam na sakka rupam va santhanam
 va vayam va pamanam va opammena va karanena va
 hetuna va nayena va upadassāyitum, evam eva kho ma
 haraja atthi dhammass eva nibbanassa na sakka rupam
 va santhanam va vayam va pamanam va opammena va
 karanena va hetuna va nayena va upadassayitun ti

Bhante Nagasena, botu ekantasukham nibbanam na
 ca sakka tassa rupam va santhanam va vayam va pa
 manam va opammena va karanena va hetuna va nayena
 va upadasāyitum Atthi paṇa bhante nibbanassa gunam
 aññehi anupavittam, kinci opammanidassanamattan ti
 — Sarupato maharaja na. tthi, gunato pana sakka kinci

opammanidassanamattam upadassayitvā — Sādhū
bhante Nāgasena, yathā 'ham labhāmi nibbānaṃ gunato
pi ekadesaparidīpanamattam tīthā sīgham brūhi, nibbā-
pehi me hadāyaparilīham, vinaya sītala-madhura-vacana-
mālutenāti.

Padumasā mahārāja eko guṇo nibbānam anupavitt-
tho, udakasā dvē guṇā, agadassā tayo guṇī, mahāsa-
muddassā cattīro guṇā, bhojanassā pañca guṇa, ākāśassā
dasā guṇī, maniratānassā tayo guṇī, lohita-candānassā
tayo guṇī, sappimāndassā tayo guṇā, gurisikhārassā pañca
guṇā nibbanam anupavittā ti

Bhantē Nāgāsena, padumassa eko guno nibbānam
anupavuttho ti yam vadesi, katamo padumassa eko guno
nibbānam anupavuttho ti — Yathā mahārāja padumam
anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam
sabbakilesehi anupalittam. Ayam mahārāja padumassa
eko guno nibbānam anupavuttho ti.

Bhante Nāgāsena, udakassa dve gunā nibbānam anupavitthā ti yam vadesi, katame udakassa dve gunā nibbānam anupavitthā ti. — Yathā mahārāja udakam sitalam parilahanibbāpanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam sitalam sabbakilesa-parilaha-nibbāpanam Ayam mahārāja udakassa pathamo guno nibbānam anupavittho Puna ca param mahārāja udakam kilanta-tasita-pipāsita-ghammābhūtattānam jana-piṇḍu-pajanam pipāsāvinayanam, evam eva kho mahārāja nibbānam kāmataṇhā-bhavaṭaṇhā-vibhavataṇhā-piṇḍī-vinayanam Ayam mahārāja udakassa duttiyo guno nibbānam anupavittho Ime kho mahārāja udakassa dve guna nibbānam anupavitthā ti

Bhante Nagasena, agadassa tayo guna nibbānam
anupavittā ti yam vadesi, katime agadassa tayo guna

nibbanam anupavittā ti — Yathā maharaja agado vīsa
 jīlitanam sattanam patisarānam, evam eva kho maharaja
 nibbanam kilesavīsa-jīlitanānāṃ sattānānāṃ patisarānam
 āyam maharaja agadassa pathamo guno nibbānam anu-
 pavitttho Puna ca param maharaja agado roginam
 antakaro, evam eva kho maharaja nibbānam sabbiduk-
 khamam antakaram āyam maharaja agadassa duttiyo
 guno nibbānam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja
 agado amatam, evam eva kho maharaja nibbānam ama-
 tam āyam maharaja agadassa tatiyo guno nibbānam
 anupavitttho Ime kho maharaja agadassa tayo gava
 nibbānam anupavittthā ti •

evam ēva kho maharaja nibbanam na jayati na jiyati na
miyati na cavati na uppajjati, duppasaham acorabaranam
anissitam ariyagamanam nirakaranam anantam. Ime kho
maharaja akasassa dāsa guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti.

Bhante Vāsasena, maniratanassa tayo guna nibbanam
anupavitttha ti yam vadesi, katame maniratanassa tayo
guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti. Yatha maharaja mani-
ratanam kamadadam evam eṭṭha kho maharaja nibbanam
kamadadam. Ayam maharaja maniratanassa pathamo
guno nibbanam anupavitttho. Puna ca param maharaja
maniratanam hasakaram evam eva kho maharaja ni-
lānam hasakaram. Ayam maharaja maniratanassa dutiya
guno nibbanam anupavitttho. Puna ca param maharaja
maniratanam ujjotattakaram, evam eva kho maharaja
nibbanam ujjotattakaram. Ayam maharaja manirata-
nassa tatiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho. Ime kho ma-
haraja maniratanassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti.

Bhante Nagasena lohita candanassa tivo guna ni-
lānam anupavitttha ti yam vadesi, katame lohita canda-
nassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti. — Yatha ma-
haraja lohita candanam dullabham, evam eva kho ma-
haraja nibbanam dullabham. Ayam maharaja lohita can-
danassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavitttho. Puna ca
param maharaja lohita candanam asamsu andham evam
eva kho maharaja nibbanam asamsu andham. Ayam
maharaja lohita candanassa dutiya guno nibbanam anu-
pavitttho. Puna ca param maharaja lohita candanam su-
janapasattham evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam su-
janapasattham. Ayam maharaja lohita candanassa tatiyo
guno nibbanam anupavitttho. Ime kho maharaja lohita
candinassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavitttha ti.

Bhante Nagasena, sappimandassa tayo gunā nibbanam anupavittā ti yam vadesi katame sappimandassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavittā ti — Yatha maharaja sappimando vannasampanno, evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam gunavannasampannam Ayam mahārāja sappimandassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja sappimando gandhasampanno evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam silagandhasampannam Ayam maharaja sappimandassa duttiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja sappimando rasasampanno evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam rasasampannam Ayam maharaja sappimandassa tatiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Ime kho maharaja sappimandassa tayo guna nibbanam anupavittā ti

Bhante Nagasena girisikharassa panca guna nibbanam anupavittā ti yam vadesi katame girisikharassa panca guna nibbanam anupavittā ti — Yatha maharaja girisikharam accuggatam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam accuggatam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa pathamo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam acalam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam acalam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa duttiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam duiadhiroham evam eva kho mahārāja nibbanam duradhiroham sabbakilesanam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa tatiyo guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam sabbabujanam avirulanam, evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam sabbakilesanam avirulanam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa catuttho guno nibbanam anupavitttho Puna ca param maharaja girisikharam ananayapatighavippamuttam evam eva kho maharaja nibbanam ananayapatighavippamuttam Ayam maharaja girisikharassa pancamo guno nibbanam anupa

vuttho Ime kho maharaja giri-sikharassa pouca guna nibbanam anupavuttha ti

Sadhu bhante Nagasena, evam etam, tatha kimpaticchamiti

Bhante Nagasena, tumhe bhānatha nibbanam na atitāṃ na anagatāṃ na paccuppannam, na uppannam na anuppannam na uppadaṃyaṃ ti Idha bhante Nagasena yo koci samma patipanno nibbanam sacchikaroti so uṇṇaṃ sacchikaroti udahu uppadevā sacchikaroti — Yo koci maharaja samma patipanno nibbanam sacchikaroti so na uṇṇaṃ sacchikaroti na uppadevā sacchikaroti Api ca maharaja attā esa nibbanadhatu yaṃ so samma patipanno sacchikaroti — Ma bhante Nagasena imāṃ pañcaṃ paticchanāṃ katvā dīpehi, vivaṭṭaṃ pakatāṃ katvā dīpehi, chandiyato ussahajato yaṃ te sikkhitāṃ taṃ sabbaṃ etth eva akirāhi, etthayaṃ jano sammulho vimatīyato samśāyapakkaṇṇo, bhindeti antodasasallā ti

Attā esa maharaja nibbanadhatu santa sukhā pīṇita, taṃ samma patipanno Jinanusatthiya saṅkhaṇḍaṃ samma santo paṇḍiya sacchikaroti Yathā maharaja an evaṃso acariyanusatthiyaṃ vijjāṃ jānaya sacchikaroti, evam esa kho maharaja samma patipanno Jinanusatthiya jānaya nibbanam sacchikaroti Katham jina nibbāṇaṃ datthaḥ ban ti anitito nirupaddavato abhayato khemato santato sukhato satato paṇitato sucito sitilato datthaḥ ban Yathā maharaja puriso lābhakīti ajunena jalita-kathitena iggima dīyhamāṇo vāyāmena tato muncitvā niraggikoka

¹² so om Asl ¹⁵ acikkh ti M ¹⁷ pakkaḥarito AC p kkaḥaridho M
¹⁸ karoti ti all ²⁰ jātā bhāṇā te ta ²¹ b M ²² s it to maharaja ti M

sam pavisatva tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva
 kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso manasi-
 karena byapagata-tividdhaggisantapam paramasukham nib-
 banam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja aggi evam tiva-
 dhammā datthabbo yatha aggigato puriso evam samma
 patipanno datthabbo yatha niraggikokaso evam nibbanam
 datthabbam Yatha va pana maharaja puriso ahi kuk-
 kura manussa kunapa sariravalanja kottasarasigato ku-
 napa jatayatitnantaram anupavittho vajamena tato mun-
 citva nilkunapokasam pavisatva tattha paramasukham
 labheyya evam eva kho maharaja yo samma patipanno
 so yoniso manasikarena byapagata kilesakunapam para-
 masukham nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja kuna-
 pam evam panca kamaguna datthabba yatha kunapagato
 puriso evam samma patipanno datthabbo yatha nikku-
 napokaso evam nibbanam datthabbam Yatha va pana
 maharaja puriso bhuto tasito kampito viparita vibbhanta
 citto vajamena tato muncitva dalham thiram acalam
 abhayatthanam pavisatva tattha paramasukham labheyya
 evam eva kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso
 manasikarena byapagata bhayasantasam paramasukham
 nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja bhayam evam
 jati jara byadhi maranam paticca aparaparam pavatta
 bhayam datthabbam yatha bhuto puriso evam samma
 patipanno datthabbo yatha abhayatthanam evam nibba-
 nam datthabbam Yatha va pana maharaja puriso ki-
 littha-mahina kalala kaddamadese patito vajamena tam
 kalala kaddamam apavahetva parisuddhavaladesam
 upagantva tattha paramasukham labheyya, evam eva
 kho maharaja yo samma patipanno so yoniso manasi-
 karena byapagata kilesa malakaddamam paramasukham
 nibbanam sacchikaroti Yatha maharaja kalalam evam

labha-sakkara-siloko datthabbo, yatha kalalagato puri o
evam samma jatipanno datthabbo, yatha parisuddha
vimaladeso evam nibbanam datthabbam .

Tañ ca para nibbanam samma patipanno kin ti
acchikaroti Yo so maharaja s'mma jatipanno so sañ
kharanam pavattam sammāsati pavattam sammāsati no
tattha jatim passati jaram passati byādhim passati ma
ranam passati, na tattha kinci sukham satam passati,
adito pi majjhato pi pariyo anato¹ pi so tattha na kinci
gayhupagam passati Yatha maharaja puriso divāsāsan
tatte avogule jahite tatthe kadhite adito pi majjhato
pi pariyo anato pi na kinci gayhupagam padesam
passati evam eva kho maharaja so sankharanam
javattam sammāsati so pavattam sammāsamanō tattha
jatim passati jaram passati byādhim passati maranam
passati na tattha kinci sukham satam passati, adito pi
majjhato pi pariyo anato pi na kinci gayhupagam
passati Tassa gayhupagam apassantassa citte arati
santhāti, kayasmim dāho okkamati, so attano asarano
asaranibhuto bhavesu nibbindati Yatha maharaja puriso
jalitajalam mahantam aggikkhandham paviseyya so tattha
attāno asarano asaranibhuto aggimhi nibbindeyya evam
eva kho maharaja tassa gayhupagam apassantassa citte
arati santhāti, kayasmim dāho okkamati so attano as
arano asaranibhuto bhavesu nibbindati Tassa pavatte
bhayadassavissa evam cittam uppajjati santattam kho
jan etam pavattam idittam sampajjalitam bahudukkham
bahupavāsam, yadi koci labhetha appavattam, etam san
tīm etam panitam, yad idam sabbasankharasamatho sah
bupadhipatimissaggo tanhakkhaya virago nirodho nibba
nan ti Iti h' idam tassa appavatte cittam jikkhandati

sajot tatthe Ab sajotatatthe I jatatte C ¹² ki ci all ¹ gajf pa
desa i passati Ab C ² an hatati B ³ ma's P

pasidati pahamsiyati kuhiyati patiladdham kho me nis-
saranan ti Yatha maharaja puriso vippanattho videsa
pakkhanno nibbhanamagga² disva tattha pakkhandati
pasidati pahamsiyati kuhiyati patiladdho me nibbhana-
maggo ti, evam eva kho maharaja pivatte bhayadassa
vissa appavatte cittam pakkhandati pasidati pahamsiyati
kuhiyati patiladdham kho me nissaranan ti So appa-
vattaya magga³ ayubhat⁴ gavesati bhaveti bahulikaroti
tassa tadattham sati santutthati tadattham viriyam san-
tutthati, tadattham pi⁵ santutthati tassa tam cittam apa-
rāpāram manasikaroto pavattam samatikkamitva appa-
vattam okkamati appavattam anuppatto maharaja samma-
patipanno nibbanam sacchikarotiti vuccatiti — Sadhu
bhante Nāgasena evam etam tatha sampaticchamiti

Bhante Nāgasena atthi so padeso puratthumaya va
disaya dakkhinaya va disaya pacchimaya va disaya utta-
riya va disaya uddham va adho va tiriya⁶ va yattha
nibbanam sannihitan ti — Na tthi maharaja so padeso
puratthumaya va disaya dakkhinaya va disaya pacchimaya
va disaya uttaraya va disaya, uddham va adho va tiriya⁷
va yattha nibbanam sannihitan ti — Yadi bhante Na-
gasena na tthi nibbanassa sannihitokāso tena hi na tthi
nibbanam yesan ca tam nibbanam sacchikatam tesam
pi sacchikiriya miccha karanam tattha vakkhami
Yatha bhante Nāgasena mahiya dhannutthanam khetta⁸
atthi gāndhuttānam pūppham atthi pupphutthanam
gumbo atthi phalutthanam rukkho atthi, ratanutthanam
rakaro atthi tattha yo koci yam yam icchati so tattha
gāntva tam tam harati evam eva kho bhante Nāgasena

² pakkhanto A pakkhando M pakka to C anupatto CM ³ dhan
sati a ABC ⁴ pupphat ha an DM

yadī nibbanam atthi tassa nibbanassa utthānokaso pi
 icchantaḥ bo Yaśma ca kho bhante Nāgaseṇa nibbanassa
 utthānokaso na tthi tasma na tthi nibbanāḥ ti brūmi
 yesaṇ ca nibbanam sacchikātam tesam pi sacchikāriye
 miccha ti. — Na tthi maharāja nibbanassa sannihitokaso
 atthi e etam nibbanam, samma patipanno yoniso māṇa
 sikkhena nibbanam sacchikaroti Yathā [pana] maharāja
 atthi aggaṇṇaṃ na tthi tassa sannihitokaso dve kaṭ
 thani saṅghattento aggaṇṇaṃ adhigacchati, evaṃ eva kho
 maharāja atthi nibbanam, na tthi tassa sannihitokaso
 samma patipanno yoniso māṇasikkhena nibbanam sacchi
 karoti Yathā va pana maharāja atthi sattha ratanāṃ
 nama, seyyathidam cakkaratanam hatthiratanam assara
 tanam maniratanam itthiratanam gahapatiratanam parina
 yakaratanam, na ca tesam ratanāṃ sannihitokaso atthi
 khattiyassa pana samma patipannassa patipattibalena taṃ
 ratanāṃ upagacchanti, evaṃ eva kho maharāja atthi
 nibbanam, na tthi tassa sannihitokaso samma patipanno
 yoniso māṇasikkhena nibbanam sacchikaroti

Bhante Nāgaseṇa nibbanassa sannihitokaso ma hotu
 atthi pana tam thanam yattha²⁷ thito samma patipanno
 nibbanam sacchikaroti — Ama mahārāja atthi tam
 thanam yattha thito samma patipanno nibbanam sacchi
 karoti — Katamam pana bhante tam thanam yattha
 thito samma patipanno nibbanam sacchikaroti — Sīlam
 maharāja thanam, sīle patitthito yoniso māṇasikkharonto
 Saka-Yavane pi Cina Vilāte pi Alasānde pi Vākumbe pi
 Kāsi-Kosale pi Kasmīre pi Gaṇḍhāre pi nagamuddhaṇi
 pi brahmaloke pi yattha kattaḥ pi thito samma pati
 panno nibbanam sacchikaroti Yathā maharāja yo loṇi

²⁷ milate A c late B vigate M all in both places (ala & C the first time) comp p 331 ²⁸ m'gumpe²⁸ (twice) ²⁹ m'gumpe²⁹ (twice)
²⁹ pi om ABC and so in the sequel AM twice

caḷḷhuma puriso Saka-Yavane pi Cina-Vilate pi Alasande
 pi Nikumbe pi Kāsi-Kosale pi Kasmīne pi Gandhāre pi
nagamuddhāni pi *brahmaloke* pi *yattha katthaci* pi *thūto*
akasaṃ passati, *evam* - *eva* kho mahāūjja sīle patitthito
 yoniso manasikaronto. Saka-Yavane pi — pe — *yattha*
katthaci pi *thūto* samma patipāṇno nibbanam sacchikaroti
 Yathā va pana mahārajā Saka-Yavane pi — pe — *yattha*
katthaci pi *thūta*ssa pubbaḍḍā atthi, *evam* *eva* kho ma-
 hāūjja sīle patitthita¹ssa yoniso manasikarontassa Saka-
 Yavane pi — pe — *yattha* *katthaci* pi *thūta*ssa samma
 patipāṇnassa atthi nibbānasacchikariyā ti — Sadhu
 bhante Nāgasena, desitaṃ taya nibbānam, desitā nibbā-
 nasacchikariyā, parikkhata sīlagunā, dassita sammapatipatti,
 ussāpito dhammaddhajo, santāpita dhammapatti, avañño
 suppayuttanam sammāpayogo, *evam* etani gamavarapa-
 varā, tathā sampaticchamīti

Atthamo vaggo

¹ -karoti BC ² va om B, va pana om C ³ jubbā A ⁴ santāp-
 aalī, -pito ali except Aa ⁵ M adds, Lakkhanavaggo karito (meaning
 no doubt Lakkhanakarito)

Atha kho Milindo raja, yen aya'sma Nagaseno ten
 upasankamī, upasankamīva aya'sman'um Nagasenam abhi-
 vadetva ekamantam nisīdi. Ekam'antam nisīno kho Mi-
 lindo raja ñatukamo sotukamo dharetukamo, ñanalokam
 datthukamo annanam bhinditukamo, nanalokam uppade-
 tukamo avijjandhakaram nasetukamo, adlumattam dhitiñ-
 ca uesaban ca satin ca sampajjñānañ ca upatthapetva
 aya'smantam Nagasenam etad avoca

Bhante Nagasena, kim panā Buddhō taya dittho
 ti — Na hi maharajati — Kim pana te acariyehi Bud-
 dho dittho ti — Na hi maharajati — Bhante Nagasena,
 na kira taya Buddhō dittho, napi kira te acariyehi Bud-
 dho dittho. Tena hi bhante Nagasena na tthi Buddhō,
 na h' ettha Buddhō panāyati — Atthi pana te ma-
 haraja pubbaka khattiya ye te tava khattiyavamsassa
 pubbangama ti — Ama bhante, ko samsayo, atthi pub-
 baka khattiya ye mama khattiyavamsassa pubbangama
 ti — Ditthapubba taya maharaja pubbaka khattiya ti
 — Na hi bhante ti — Ye pana tam maharaja anusa-
 santi, purohita senapatiño akkhadassa mahamatta, tēhi
 pubbaka khattiya ditthapubba ti — Na hi bhante ti —
 Yadi pana te maharaja pubbaka khattiya na dittha, napi
 kira te anusasakehi pubbaka khattiya dittha, kattha
 pubbaka khattiya, na h' ettha pubbaka khattiya panā-
 yantīti — Dissanti bhante Nagasena pubbakanam khat-
 tiyaram anubhutanā paribhogabbandanā, sevyathidam

setacchattam unhiṣam paḍuka valaviyaṇi bhaggaratanam
maharājhaṇi ca sayanani, yehi mayam janeyyāma sadda
heyyama atthi pubbaka khāṭṭiya ti — Evam eva kho
maharaja mayam p etam Bhagavantam janeyyama sad
daheyyama, atthi tam karanam yenā mavam karanena
janeyyama siddaheyyāma attlu so Bhagava ti Kata nam
tam karanam Atthi kho maharaja tena Bhagavata janata
pissata arahata sammasambuddhena anubhūtaṇi paribho
gabhandani, seyyathidam cattaro satipatthāna cattaro
sammappadhāna cattaro iddhipada pañc indriyaṇi, pañc
balāni satta bojjhanga ariyo atthangiko maggo yehi
sadevaḷo loko janati saddalāzi atthi so Bhagava ti
Imina maharaja karanena imina hetuna imina nayena
imina anumanena natabbam atthi so Bhagava ti

Bāhu jane tirayitvā nibbuta upadhikkhaye
anumanena natabbam atthi so dipaduttamo ti

Bhante Nagasena opaminam karohiti Yatha ma
haraja nagaravaddhaki nagaram anapetukamo pathamam
tva samanī anunpatam anonatam aakkharapasanam ni
rupaddavaṇi anavajjam rāmaniyam bhumibhagam anuvi
loketva yam tatthi visamam tam samam karapetva kha
nukantakam visodhapetva tattha nagaram mapeyya so
bhanam vibhattam bhagaso uttam ukkinna-parikha pa
karam dalha gopur attala-kottakam puthu caccara-ca
tukka sandhu singhatakam suci samatala rajamaggam su
vibhatta antarapanam aram uyyana talaka-pokkharani
udapana sampannam bahuvīdha devatthana-patimanditam
sabbadosavirahitam so tasmim nagare sabbatha vepulla
tam patte annam desam upagaccheyya atha tam naga
ram aparena samayena iddham bhiveyya phitam subhik

khaw khemam samiddham sivam anitkam. nirupaddavam
 nanājanasamakulam, puthū khattiya brāhmanā veśṣā sudda
 hatthārohā assārohā rathikā pāttikā dhanuggahā tharug-
 gahā celakā calakā pindadavika uggā rājavuttā pakḥhan-
 dino mahānagī sūra vammimo yodhino dāsaputta bhatti-
 puttā mallaganā alārīkā sūdā kappakā nahāpakā cunda
 mālākārā suvaṇṇakāra sajjhakāra sīsakaḥā tīpukarā lohā-
 karā vittakarā ayakāra manikāra pesakārā kumbhakāra
 lonakāra cammakāra rathakarā dantākārā rajjukāra koṇ-
 chakārā suttakāra vilivakāra dhanukāra jīyakārā usukāra
 cittakāra rangakarā rajaka tantavayā tunnavayā heraññikā
 dussikā gandhika tinaharaka katthahīraka bhataka pan-
 nikā phalika mūlika odanikā pūvikā macchikā mamsika
 majjikā nataka naṇṇakā laṅghakā indajalika vetalika malla
 chavadahakā puppbachuddakā venā nesadā ganika lāsika
 kumbhadasiyo Saka-Yavana-Cina-Vilatā Ujjenaka Bhāru-
 kacchakā Kasi-Kosalāparantaka Magadhāka Saketaka
 Soratthakā Pātheyyakā Kotumbara-Madhuraka Alasanda-
 Kasmīra-Gandhāra tam nagaram vāsaya upagata nana-
 visayino janā navam suvivhattam adosam anavajjam ra-
 maniyam tam nagaram passivī anumanena jananti cheko
 vata bho so nagaravaddhakī yo imassa nagarassa mapetā
 ti; — evam eva kho mahārāja so Bhagava asamo asa-
 masamo appatisamo asadiso atulo asankheyyo appameyyo
 aparimeyyo amītaguno gunaparamippatto anantadhiṭṭi
 anantatejo anantaviriyo anantabalo buddhabalaparamim

2 puthu all 3 khattiya- ABM 4 sūra A&M 5 kaṭṭhika PC 7 mala
 kara B 7 sajjhukara AC 8 nattakara A tandhakara B tattakara C
 9 lohakara C, venuhara M, ou A 10 viliva- A 11 rajakara AM 12
 vetalika AP 13 lāsika or lajika I 14 javane AbC 15 -milata A&G
 16 ujjenaka- PC 17 bhāru- A 18 -parantaka AB 19 saketaka so-
 ratthaka-pātheyyaka PM 20 -madhuraka A 21 vāsaya B, vāsajamu-
 pagata Ab, vāsamupagata Aa 22 vāsamāsa jagā tam nagaram vāsaya
 upagata M 23 passivita AM 24 appatimā A

gato sasenim. Māram parājetva ditthijalam padāletvā
avijjam kḥepetvā vijjāṃ uppādetva dhāmmukkam dhāra-
yuvā sabbāññutam¹ papuntīva nijjita-vijjita-sangamo dham-
managaram māpesi

Bhagavato kho mahārajā dhammanagaram sīla-pāka-
ram hiri-parikkham² nānā-dvātakotthakam viriya-attalakam
saddhā-esikam sātī-dovāṇṇikam paññā-piśādam Suttanta-
caccaram Abhidhamma-singhātakam Vinaya-vinicchayam
satipatthāna-vitthukam³ Tassa kho pana mahārāja satī-
patthānavitthiyam evarūpā apana pasārīta honti, seyya-
thīdam pupphāpanam gandhāpanam phalapānam agādī-
panam osadhīpanam amatapānam ratanapānam sabbā-
panam ti

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagāvato
pupphāpanam ti — Attu kho pana mahārāja tena Bha-
gavatā jānata passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena āram-
manavibhattiyō akkhatā, seyyathīdam aniccasaññā anat-
taññā asulhasaññā adinavaññā pahanasaññā viraga-
saññā mudhasaññā sabbaloke⁴ anabhūratīsaññā sabbā-
saṅkhareṣu aniccasaññā anapānasatī uddhumātakasaññā
amulakasaññā vipubbakasaññā vicchiddakasaññā vikkhā-
yitakasaññā vikkhattakasaññā bhavavikkhattakasaññā lobhī-
takasaññā pulavakasaññā hītikasaññā mettasaññā karu-
ṇāsaññā muditasaññā upekkhāsaññā maraṇānussatī kaya-
gatasatī Ima kho mahārāja Buddhena Bhagavāta aram-
manavibhattiyō akkhata Tattha yō koci jarumanāna
nuccitukamo so tesu aññitarāram ārammanam ganhatī,
tena ārammanēva ragā vimuccatī, dosa vimuccatī, moha
vimuccatī, mānato vimuccatī, ditthito vimuccatī, samsaram
taratī, tanhāsotam nivāreṇ⁵, tividham malam visodhetī,
sabbakilese upahantva amalāma vajjam suddham pandaram

¹ dharetvā AbC ² kottakam AaB ³ vitthiyam AbC ⁴ vikkhayaṭṭa
sanna 4Ca ⁵ pul- CM ⁶ upekkhā- AG ⁷ manasi C

ajatam ajaram amaram sukham sitibhutam abhayaṃ na-
garuttamam nibbānanagaram jāvīsitaṃ arabatte cittaṃ
vimoçeti. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato suppha-
panan ti.

Kammamulāni gahevaṇa apanam upaṇeçchatha
arammanam kinitvaṇa tato mucceṭṭha muttiya ti.

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato
gandhapanaṃ ti — Atti kko mahārāja tena Bhagavatā
silāvibhattiyo akkhati, yena silagandhena anuḍḍhā Bha-
gavato puttā sīdevakam lokam silagandhena dhupenti
sampadhupenti, disam j' anudisam pi anuvāṭam pi
pativāṭam pi vayanā tīvayanā jharitvā tittanti. Ka-
tama ta silāvibhattiyo saraṇasīlam pañcasīlam attarasī-
sīlam dasaṅgasīlam pañcuddesaṇṇiyapannam j' utumokkī a-
sanivarasīlam. Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato gan-
dhapanaṃ ti. Bhasitam j' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā
devatīlevena.

patti Tathā yo koci yam phalam icchati so kamma
mulam dāva patthitā phalam kināti yadi sotāpatti-
phalam, yadi sakāragamīphalam, yadi anāgāmīphalam,
yadi arihattāphalam, yadi suññatāphalasamāpattim, yadi
anumittāphalasamāpattim, yadi appanīhītāphalasamāpattim
Yathā mahārāja kassaci purisassa dhuvaphalo ambo bha-
veyya, so na tava tato phalam pateti yava kayika na
agacchanti, anuppatte piya kayike mulam gahetva evam
icikkhati ambho purisa, eso kho dhuvaphalo ambo tato
yam icchasi ettakam phalam ganhahi salatukam va do-
vilam va kesikam va amam va pakkam va ti, so tena
attana dinnamulena yadi salatukam icchati salatukam
ganhati, yadi dovilam icchati dovilam gahati, yadi kesī-
kam icchati kesikam ganhati, yadi amakam icchati amā-
kam ganhati, yadi pakkam icchati pakkam ganhati
evam eva llo mahārāja yo yam phalam icchati so
ka mmamulam dāva patthitā phalam ganhati yadi sotā
pattīphalam pe — yadi appanīhītāphalasamāpattim
Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato phalapanāna ti

Kammamūlam jana dāva ganhanti amatapphalam
tena te sukhita honti ye kiya amatapphalāna ti

Bhante Nagasena kāmānam Buddhassa Bhagavato
āgadanāna ti Agadāna kho mahārāja Bhagavata
akkhātāna yehi āgādehi so Bhigava sadevākam lokāna
līlesavīsato parimoceti katanāna patā tana āgādanā
Yan imāna mahārāja Bhagavata cattāri āryasaccāna ak-
khātāna seyyathidam dukkhāna āryasaccāna, dukkha
samudaya āryasaccāna, dukkhanimodhāna āryasaccāna
dukkhanimodhānāna patipada āryasaccāna Tattha ye
lece aññapekkha catusaccāna dhammāna sunanti te jatiya

parimuccanti, jaraja parimuccanti, maranā parimuccanti
 soka-parideva dukkha-domanass-upāyasehi parimuccanti
 Idam vuccati maharaja Bhagāvato agadapanam ti

Ye keci loke agada vāṣṇam patibhaka,
 dhammagadasamam na tthi, etam pavatha bhikkhavo ti

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddha^{ss} Bhagavato
 osadhapanam ti — Osadham kho maharaja Bhagavato
 akkhatam, yehi osadhehi so Bhagava devamanusse tikic-
 chati, seyyathidam cattaro atthattana cattaro sam-
 mappadhamā, cattaro iddhijāna pañca indriyam, pañca
 balam, satta bojjhanga, ariyo atthangiko maggo Itthi
 osadhehi Bhagava micchaditthim vireceti, micchavāṇkap-
 pam vireceti micchavācam vireceti, micchakammāntam
 vireceti, micchajīvam vireceti, micchavavāsam vireceti
 micchavāṭam vireceti, micchasamādhim vireceti, lobhava-
 manam kāreti, dosavāmanam kāreti, mohavāmanam kāreti
 manavāmanam kāreti, dōṭṭhivāmanam kāreti, vicikicchā-
 vāmanam kāreti, uddhaccavāmanam kāreti, thyānamiddha-
 vāmanam kāreti, vibhinnañānottapjīvavāmanam kāreti, saṁbhū-
 kilesavāmanam kāreti Idam vuccati maharaja Bhagavato
 osadhapanam ti

abhisinā, yena amātena abhisittā devamanussa jātī-jarā-
byādhi-marana-soka-pīrīdeva-dukkha-domanass-upāya-
sehi parimuccimsu Katanam tam amatam yad idam
kayagatasati Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata
devatidevena Amatam te bhikkhave paribhujanti ye
kayagatasatim paribhujantīti Idam vuccati maharaja
Bhagavato amatapanam ti.

Byadhitam janatam dāva amatapanam pasirayī,
kammēna tam kīrtivāna amatam adetha bhikkhavo ti

Bhante Nagasena, katanam Buddhasa Bhagavato
ratanapanam ti - Ratanani kho maharāja Bhagavata
akkhatani, yehi ratanehi bhusita Bhagavato puttā sade-
vakam lokam virocanti obhasenti pabhāsenti, jalanti pay-
jalanti, uddham adho tīriyam ālokam dassenti Katamanī
tani ratanani silaratanam samādhīratanam paññaratanam
vimuttiratanam vimuttiñānadassanīratānam patisambhida-
ratanam bojjhangaratanam Katamanī maharāja Bha-
gavato silaratanam patimokkhasāṁvarasīlam indriyasam-
varasīlam • ajivāparisuddhīṣīlam paccayaṣaṇṇissitāṣīlam
cullasīlam majjhimasīlam mahasīlam maggasīlam phala-
ṣīlam Silaratanena kho maharaja vibhūsitassa pugga-
lassa sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamana
brahmanī paṇa pīhayati patthēti Silaratanapīlandho
kho maharaja bhikkhu dāsam pi anudāsam pi uddham
pi adho pi tīriyam pi virocati utirocati, hetthato Avi-
cim, uparito bhavaggam upadaya etth' antare sabba
ratanani atikkamitva atīsayitvā ajjhottharitva tittatī
Evarupani kho maharaja silaratanani Bhagavato ratāna
pane pasīritani Idam vuccati maharaja Bhagavato
silaratanam ti

idam sukkam idam kanha-sukka-sappatibhagan ti yatha
bhutam pajanati, idam dukkhan ti yathabhutam pajanati
ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathabhutam pajanati, ayam
dukkhanirodho ti yathabhutam pajanati, ayam dukkhan
rodhagamini patipada ti yathabhutam pajanati, idam
vuccati maharaja Bhagavato panūratanan ti

Pannaratanamalassa¹ na cīram vattate bhavo
khippam phasseti amatam, na ca so rocate bhavo ti

Katamam maharaja Bhagavato vimuttiratanam Vi
muttiratanan ti kho maharaja arahattam vuccati, ara
hattam patto kho maharaja bhikkhu vimuttiratanam pi
landho ti vuccati Yatha maharaja puriso muttikalipa
mani-kanaka-pavālabharana-patimandito akalu-tagara
talisaka-lohitacandīnanulitta-gatto naga-punnaga-sala
salala-campaka-yuthikatimuttaka-pital-uppala-vassika
mallika-vicitto sesajane atikkamitva virocati atirocati
obhasati pabhasati sampabhasati jīlāti pajjalati abhi
bhavati ajjhottharati mala-gandha-ratanabharanehi, evam
eva kho maharaja arahattam patto khināsavo vimutti
ratanaṇi landho upadaya upadaya vimuttanam bhikkhunam
atikkamitva samatikkamitva virocati atirocati obhasati
pabhasati sampabhasati jīlāti pajjalati abhibhavati ajjhot
tharati vimuttiya, tam kissa hetu aggam maharaja etam
pilandhanam salāyilandhanam yad idam vimuttipilan
dhanam Idam vuccati maharaja Bhagavato vimuttira
tanam ti

Manimalādharam² gehiyano sūnam udikkhati,
vimuttiratanamīlīn³ to udikkhanti sadevaka ti

Katamam mahārāja Bhagavato vimuttiṇīnadassanara
tanam Paccavekkhanamīnam⁴ mahārāja Bhagavato vi

¹ agala M agata akala AC ² -salala CM ³ alibha att IC

kathayissamī, animittena, animittam kathayissamī, appanī
 hitena appanīhitam kathayissamī, anejena anejam katha
 yissāmī, nissamsayam karissamī, vimatim vivecessamī,
 tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranena, yo koci mam nirutti
 patisambhīde pañham pucchissatī, tassa niruttiya niruttim
 kathayissamī padena padam kathayissamī anupadena
 anupadam kathayissamī, akkhārena akkhāram kathayis
 sāmī, sandhiya sandhim kathayissamī byañjanena byañ
 janam kathayissamī, anubyañjanena anubyañjanam katha
 yissāmī, vānena vānam kathayissamī, sarena saram
 kathayissamī, pānuttīya pānuttim kathayissamī, vohārena
 vohāram kathayissamī, nissamsayām karissamī, vimatim
 vivecessamī, tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranena, yo koci mam
 patibhanapatisambhīde pañham pucchissatī, tassa pati
 bhanena patibhanam kathayissamī opammēnā opammam
 kathayissamī, sakāñhanena sakāñhanam kathayissamī, rasena
 rasam kathayissamī, nissamsayam karissamī, vimatim
 vivecessamī, tosayissamī panhaveyyakāranenatī Idam
 vuccatī mahārāja Bhagavato patisambhīdāratanān ti

Patīsambhīdā kīṁtīvā nīnēnā phasāyeyya yo,
 asambhito anubbhiggo atirocatī sādēvake ti

Katimam mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhangaratanān
 Satt ime mahārāja bojjhaṅgā sūtasambhojjhaṅgo dham
 mavicayasambhojjhaṅgo vīriyasambhojjhaṅgo hitisamboj
 jhaṅgo passaddhisambhojjhaṅgo samādhisambhojjhaṅgo upe
 khāsisambhojjhaṅgo Imehi kho mahārāja sattahi bojjhaṅga
 ratanehi patimānāni bhikkhū sūtibbāni tīrāmaṇā abhibhūya
 sādēvakāni lokāni oḷhāseti pāḷi sētī ālokam janetī Idam
 vuccatī mahārāja Bhagavato bojjhangaratanān ti

* pucchati ALC 11 obārena AC 12 obārenā C 13 vim vīr om all
 * passāyeyya Ab passāyeyya AC 22 so ALC * na / to ti

Bojjhangaratanamalassa utthahanti sadevaka,
kammena tam kimitvana ratānam vo pīlandhathati

Bhante Nagasena, katamam Buddhassa Bhagavato
sabbāpanan ti — Sabbāpanam kho maharaja Bhagavato
navangam Buddhavacanam, saririkani paribhogikani ce
tīyani, sangharatanan ca Sabbapane maharaja Bha
gavata jatisampatti pasaritā bhoga-sampatti pasarita,
ayusampatti pasarita arogyasampatti pasarita, vanna
sampatti pasarita, pannasampatti pasarita manusika
sampatti pasarita dibbasampatti pasarita nibbanasam
patti pasarita ittha ve tam tam sampattim icchanti
te kammamulam dāva patthitapatthitam sampattim ki
nanti, keci silasamadanena kinanti, keci uposathakammena
kinanti, appamattakena pi kammamulena upaday upadāya
sampattiyo patilabbhanti Yatha maharaja apānikassa
apane tīla-mugga mase parittakena pi tandula mugga-
masena appakena pi mulena upaday upadaya ganhanti
evam eva kho maharaja Bhagavato sabbapane appamat-
takena pi kammamulena upadāy upadāya sampattivo
patilabbhanti Idam vuccati mahārāja Bhagavato sabbā-
panan ti

Ayu ārogaṭā vānnaṃ saṅgam uccakulhata
asankhataṃ ca amataṃ atthi sabbapane Jine
Appena bahukenaṇṇi kammamulena gāyati,
kimitva saddhammulena samādhāya hotha bhikkhavo ti

Bhagavato kho maharaja dhammapagare evaṇuṇṇā
jana pativasanti suttantika venāyika ābhidhammika dham
makathikā Jātakabāṇakā Dīghabāṇakā Majjhimabāṇakā

* sar r I M * paribh M * bhogas pas om AaM * arogya B
aroga M ye sa n ta A ye sa tam C ye sam e ti BM * aro
gatam M ayu ayu orata C * jino C jano M jano I * ga latti
AM ganhati C * abh dā C

Samyuttabhanaka Anguttarabhanaka Khuddakabhanaka
 silasampanna samadhisaṃpanna pannasampanna bojjhan-
 gabhavanarata vipassakā saḍattham anuyutta arannikā
 rukkkhamulika abbhokasika palalapunjaka sosanika nesaj-
 jika patipannaka phalattha sekha phalasamangino sota-
 panṇa sakāḍgāmino anagāmino arahanto teyya chala
 bhūṇa iddhiṃanto pinnaya piṇḍam-gatā satipatthana
 sammappadhāna iddhipada-indriyavāla-
 vara-jhana vimokkha-tuparupa-santasukhasaṃpatti-kū-
 sala, tehi arahantehi ikulaṃ samakulaṃ ikinnam sūma-
 kinnam nālaṃ saravanam va dhammanagaram ahoṣi
 Bhavatiha

Vitaraga vitadosa vitamoha anasava
 vitatanha upadana dhammanagare vasanti te
 Ariyāna dhutaḍḍhara jhāyino lukkhaṃvara
 vivekabhūta dhīra dhammanagare vasanti te
 Vesujjika sūthasika uttho pi thīnacankama
 pamsukuladhara sabbe dhammanagare vasanti te
 Tīravaradhārī santa cāmmakhandicatuttakā
 rata ekāne viṃṣu dhammanagare vasanti te
 Appicchi nipakā dhīra appihara aloḷupā
 libhalibhena sīnatutthā dhammanagare vasanti te
 Jhāvī jhānarata dhīra vīratacittā samāhita
 ākinevaṃ patthayinī dhammanagare vasanti te
 Patipanna phalattha ca sekha phalasamangino
 āsamsaka uttamattakā dhammanagare vasanti te
 Sotāpannā ca vimulā sakāḍgāmino ca ye
 anāgāmi ca arahanto dhammanagare vasanti te
 Satipatthānakasā bojjhangavibhāvanārātī
 vipassakā dhammadārī dhammanagare vasanti te

Iddhipadesu kusala samadhibhavanarata
sammappadhanam anuyutta dhammanagare vasanti te

Abhiññaparamippattā¹⁶ pettike gocare ratī
antalikkhambhi carana dhammanagare vasanti te

Okkhittacakkhu mitabhani guttadvāra sūsamvuta
sudanta uttame dhamme dhammanagare vasanti te

Tevija ch¹⁷ ~~ch~~ ¹⁸iddhiya-paramigata
paññaya paramippatta dhammanagare vasanti te ti

Ye kho maharaja bhikkhu aparimīta-nānāvāra
dhara asanga¹⁹ ~~atulyaguna~~ atulayasa atulabala atulateja
dhammacakkhacuppa²⁰ ~~atula~~ paññaparamim gata, evarupa
kho maharaja bhikkhu Bhagavato dhammanagare dham
masenapatino ti vuccanti Ye pana te maharaja bhikkhu
iddhimanto alhigatapatīsambhida pattaveśarajja gāṇana
cara durasada duppaśāha analambacara sasāgara-mahā
dhara pathavikampaka candra-suriva-parumajjaka vikub
bana-m-adhitthānabhūmihara-kusala iddhiya paramim
gata, evarupa kho maharaja bhikkhu Bhagavato dham
managare purohita ti vuccanti Ye pana te maharaja
bhikkhu dhutangam anu²¹gata appicchā²² ~~sa~~ ²³uttha vimūṇat
ti-m-aneśana-jigucchaka pindaya sapadānīcarino bha
mara va gandham anughayitva²⁴ javisanti vivittakānanam
kaye ca jivite ca nirapekkhā arāhattam anupatta²⁵ lhu
tangigune agganikkhitta, evarupa kho maharaja bhikkhu
Bhagavato dhammanagare akkhadissa²⁶ ti vuccanti Ye
pana te maharaja bhikkhu p²⁷risudha vimala nikkilesa
cutupapātakusala dībbacīk²⁸khushi paramim gata, evarupa
kho maharaja bhikkhu Bhagavato dhammanagare nagara
jotaka ti vuccanti Ye pana te maharaja bhikkhu

¹⁶ paramippatta M ¹⁷ paramigata C ¹⁸ ti om IM ¹⁹ param
gata M throughout ²⁰ dhif Ab di e gata am M ²¹ dh 431
²² atinikkhittā V ²³ jotika As

bahussutā āgatāgamā Dhammadharā Vinayadharā Mātikā-
dharā sīṭhila-dhanita-diḡha-rassa-garuka-lahukakkhara-
paricchedakusalā navangasāsānadharā, evarūpā kho ma-
hārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammarakkhā
ti vuccanti Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū vinayaññu
vinayakoṇidā nīdāna-patthana-kusalā āpatti-anāpatti-ga-
ruka-lahuka-satekicchā-atēkičchā-vatthana-desanā-nigga-
ha-patikamma-osārana-nissarana-patisāraṇa-kusala vinaye
pāramim gatā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato
dhammanagare rūpadakkhā ti vuccanti Ye pana te ma-
hārāja bhikkhū vimuttivara-kusumamālā-baddhā vara-
pavara-mahaggha-settha-bhāvamañcupattā bahujana
kantamabhipatthitā, evarupā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bha-
gavato dhammanagare pūpphāpanikā ti vuccantī. Ye
pana te mahārāja bhikkhu catusaccābhisaṃmaya-patividdhā
ditthasaccā viññātasāsana catūsu sāmāññaphalesu tinna-
viekicchā patiladdhaphalasukhā aññesam pi patipannā-
nam te phale samvibhajanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja
bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare phalāpanikā ti vuc-
canti Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū silavarasugan-
dham anulitta añekaviḍḍhabahugunadharā kilesamaladug-
gandhi-vidhamikā, evarupā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bha-
gavato dhammanagare gandhāpanikā ti vuccanti. Ye
pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dhammakāmā piyasamudāhāra
abhuddhamme abhinivāse ulārapāmojjā araññagatā pi ruk-
khamūlagatā pi suññāgarogatā pi dhammavararasam pivanti,
kāyena vacāya manasā dhammavararasam ogāhā adhi-
mattpatibhīnā dhammesu dhammesu anapatipannā ito vā
nto vā yattha yattha appicchakathā santutthikathā pavu-
vekakathā asamsaggakathā jiriyārambhakathā silakathā
samādhiakathā saññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiññanadis-

sanakathā tattha tattha gantvā tam tam kathārasam
 pivanti, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dham-
 managare sondā pipāsā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja
 bhikkhū pubbarattāpararattam jāgariyanuyogam anuyuttā
 nisajja-tthāna-cankamehi rattindivam atinamenti, bhāva-
 nānuyogam anuyuttā kilesapatibāhanaya sadatthapasutā,
 evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare
 nagaraguttikā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhik-
 khū navāsam Buddhavacanam atthato ca byañjanato
 ca nayato ca kāranato ca hetuto ca udaharanato ca
 vācenti anuvaceti bhāsanti anubhāsanti, evarūpā kho
 mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare dhammāpa-
 ukā ti vuccanti. Ye pana te mahārāja bhikkhū dham-
 naratanabhogena āgama-pariyātti-sutabhogena bhogino
 jhanino niddittha-sara-byañjana-lakkhana-pativedhā ajjñū
 pharanā, evarūpā kho mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dham-
 managare dhammasetthino ti vuccanti. Ye pana te ma-
 hārāja bhikkhū ularadesanapativedhā paricinnārammana-
 vibhatti-niddesā sikkhāgunapāramippattā, evarūpā kho
 mahārāja bhikkhū Bhagavato dhammanagare vassutadham-
 mika ti vuccanti. Evam suvibhattam kho mahārāja Bha-
 gavato dhammanagaram, evam sumāpitam, evam suvi-
 hitam, evam superipūritam, evam suvatthāpitam, evam
 surakkhitam, evam sugopitam, evam duppasayham pic-
 catthikehi paccāmittehi. Imiṇā mahārāja karanena imiṇā
 hetunā imiṇā nayena imiṇā anānānena nātabbam atthi
 so Bhagavā ti.

Yathā pi nagaram disvā suvibhattam manoramam
 anumānena jānanti vaddhakissa mahāttanam,

Tath' eva lokanāthassa disva dhammapurim varam
 anumānena jānanti atthi so Bhagavā iti

Passat' araññake ~~kykkbu~~ apphogahe dhute gune.
puna passati gihi rajā anagamipphale tinte

Ubho pi te viloketva uppajji saṃsayo mañā
bujjheyya ce gihi dhamme dhutangaṃ nipphalam siya,
Paravadivadamathanam nipunam Pitakattaye
handa pucche kathusettham, so me kankham vi
nesatīti

Atha kho Milindo raja yen ayasma Nagaseno ten
upasankami, upasankamitva ayasmantam Nagasenam abhi-
vadetva ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho Mi-
lindo raja ayasmantam Nagasenam etad avoca. Bhante
Nagasena, atthi koci gihi agariko kamaṃbhogī puttadara
sambadhasayanam ajjhāvasanto Kasikacandanam pacca-
• nubhonto mala-gandha-vilepanam dharayanto jatarupa-
rajatam sadhanto mañi-mutta-kañcana-vicittamohad-
dho yena santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikatan ti
— Na maharāja ekaṃ neva satam na dve satāni na tinaṃ
catupanca satāni na saḥassam na satasaḥassam na ko-
tisatam na kotisaḥassam na kotisatasahassam, tittathu
maharaja dasannam ~~visatiya~~ satassa saḥassassa abhi-
mayo, katamena te paṇḍitayena anuyogam dammiti —
Tvam ev etam bruhīti. Tena hi te maharaja katha
vissamī, satena va saḥassena va satasaḥassena va koti-
yā kotisatena va kotisaḥassena va kōtisatasahassena va
Ya kaci navange Buddhavacane¹ saḷlekhitacārapatipatti-

¹ passitarannake M passakeraññake AC ² dhu M ³ kathi ABC

⁴ dāra AC ⁵ dammi āli ⁶ bruhī āli

dhutagunavaranga-nissitā katha, tā sabbā idha samosarissanti Yathā mahārāja ninnunnata-samavisama-athala-thala-desabhāge abhivattam udakam sabbam tam tato vinigalivā mahodadhim sāgaram samosarati; evam eva kho mahārāja sampādake sati yā kacci navange Buddha-vacane sallekhitācārapatipatti-dhutagunavaranga-nissita-kathā tā sabbā idha samosarissanti. Mayham p' ettha mahārāja paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho suvibhatto vicitto paripunno samānito bhavissati. Yathā mahārāja kusalo lekkhācariyo anusittho lekham osārento attano byattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanena lekham paripūreti, evam sā lekkhā samattā paripunnā anūnikā bhavissati; evam eva mayham p' ettha paribyattatāya buddhiyā kāranaparidīpanam samosarissati, ten' eso attho suvibhatto vicitto paripunno parisuddho samānito bhavissati.

Nagare mahārāja Sāvattihīyā pañcakotimattā ariya-sāvaka Bhagavato upāsaka-upāsikayo sattapannāsa sa-hassāni tiri sata-sahassāni anāgāmi-phale patitthitā, te sabbe pi gihī yeva na pabbajitā. Puna tath' eva Gandambamūle yamakapātihāriye vīsati pānakotiyo abhikkhūmimsu. Puna Mahārāhuḷovāde Mahāmagalasuttante Samacittapariyāye Parābhava-suttante Purabhedasuttante Kalahavivādasuttante Cūḷavyūhasuttante Mahāvīyūhasuttante Tuvatakasuttante Sīriputtasuttante ganāpātham attittham devatānam dhammābhisaṃmayo aho. Nagare Rājagahe pañnāsa sa-hassāni tiri sata-sahassāni ariya-sāvaka Bhagavato upāsika-upāsikayo, puna tath' eva Dhanapālāhatthi-nigidamane navati pānakotiyo, Pārāyana-samagame Pāsānake cetiye cuddasa pānakotiyo, puna Indasālagahayam asiti devatākotiyō, puna Bīrīnāsari-

¹ -dhuta- ALM ² -dhuta- C ³ osārento I ⁴ evameva AL C

⁵ vana ALM ⁶ vā C ⁷ C ⁸ C ⁹ C ¹⁰ C ¹¹ C ¹² C ¹³ C ¹⁴ C

Isipatane nigadāye pathame dhammadesane atthārassa
 brahmakotiyo apārīmanī ca devatāyo, puna Tāvātū-
 sabhāvane * Pandukambalasilāyam Abhidhammadesanāya
 asitī devatākotiyo, devorohane Sankassanagaradvāre loka-
 vivaranapātīhāriye pasannānam nara-marūnam timsa ko-
 tiyo abhisamimsu. Puna Sakkesu Kapilavatthusmim
 Nigrodharāme Buddhavamsidesanāya Mahāsamayasuttan-
 tadesanāya ca ganānapatham atitānam devatanam dhām-
 mabbhisamayo ahoṣi * Puna Sumanamalakārasamāgame
 Garahadinnasamāgame Ānandasetthisamāgame Jambukā-
 jvākasamāgame Mandūkadevaputtīsamāgame Mattakun-
 dalīdevaputtasamāgame Sutasānagarasobhanīsamāgame
 Sīrīmānagīrasobhanīsamāgame, pesakaradhītusamāgame
 Cūlasubhaddīsamāgame * Saketabrāhmanassa ālahanadas-
 sanasamāgame Sūnaparantakasamāgame Sakkapāñhasa-
 māgame Tirokuddasamāgame Ratanasuttasamāgame pac-
 cekam caturaṅgiya panasahīsaṅgam dhammabbhisamayo
 ahoṣi Yavatā mahārāja Bhagava loka atthasi tava tisu
 mandalesu solāsa mahājanapadesu yattha yattha Bha-
 gava vihasī tattha tattha yebhuyyena dve tayo catupāṇca
 satam sabhassāni satasīhassam devā ca manussā ca san-
 tam paramattham nibbanam sacchikarimsu Ye te ma-
 hārāja deva gihī yeva te, na te pabbipitā Etam c' eva
 maharāja aññama ca anekāni devatākotisatasīhassāni gihī
 agarikā kamabhogino santam paramattham nibbanam
 sacchikarimsu

Yadī bhante Nagaṇa gihī agārikā kamabhogino
 santam paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti, atha imāni
 dhutanganī kam attham sadhenti, tena kāraṇena dhu-

* -mala ABC ¹¹ jivasamāgame ABCb ¹¹ manduka AC mandaka
 M ¹¹ mattha M ^{12 13} sobhanī C ¹⁴ -subhadda- C ¹⁵ adāhana-
 Ab ¹⁵ suna- ACM ¹⁶ ca paccekam AB ²³ deva om AC ²³ yeva te na
 te na te pabb B yeva te na te 1 a p C, yeva te te na p A yeva na
 p M ^{25 27} agarikā M ²³ dhuta M throughout C mostly ²⁹ ki-
 matthani all

tanganı akiccakaranı honti Yadi bhante Nagasena vına mantosadhehi byadhayo vupasamanti kim vamanavire canadına sarıradubbalaakaranena, yadi mutthıha patı-attu niggahe bhavati, kim asi-satti sara dhanu kodanda-la gula-maggarehi, yadi ganthı kutıla susıra-kanta lata sakha alambıta rukkhambhiruhanam bhavati kim dıgha-dalha-nısseni parıvesanena, yadi thandıla-eyaya dhatısamala bhavati kim sukhasamphassa mahatımaha sırisayana parıvesanena, yadi ekahe sasanka sabhava vısama-kantara-taranasamattho bhavati, kim sannaddha sajja mahatımaha-sattha parıvesanena, yadi nadi saram bahuna tarıtum samattho bhavati kim dhuvasetu nava parıvesanena yadi sakasantakena ghasacchedanam katum pahoti, kim parupasevana-ııyasamullapa pacchapuredha vanena, yadi akhatatalake udakam labhati, kim udapana talaka-pokkharanı khanapena Evam eva kho bhante Nagasena yadi gıhi agarıka kamabbhogıno santam ıara mattham nibbanam sacchıkaronti, kim dhutagunıvara samadıyanenati

Atthavısatı kho pan ime maharaja dhutangaguna yathabhuccauna yehı gunehı dhutanganı sabbabuddha nam piıayıtani patthıtani katame atthavısatı idha ma haraja dhutangam suddhıjıvıram sukhapphalam anavajjam na paradukkhapanam abhayam asampılam ekantavaddhi kam aparıhanıyam amayam rakkhıha patthıdadadam sab lasattadamapam samvarahıtam patırupam anıssıtam vip pamuttıram ragakkhayam dosakkhayam mohakkhavam manappahanam kuvıtakacchedanam kankhavıtaranam kosajjavıddhamsanam aratıppahanam khamanam atulam appamanam sabbadukkakkharagamanam Ime kho ma haraja atthavısatı dhutangaguna yathabhuccaguna yehı

gunehi dhutangāni sabbabuddhānam piḥayitāni patthitāni
 Ye kho te mahārāja dhutagune sammā upasevanti te
 attharasahi gunehi samupetā bhavanti; katamehi atthāra-
 sahi. cāro tesam suvisuddho hoti, patipadā supūritā hoti,
 kāyikam vācasikam surakkhitam hoti, manosaṃcāro su-
 visuddho hoti, viriyam supaggahutam hoti, bhayam vupa-
 sammati, attanuditṭhi byapaṭatā hoti, āghato uparato hoti,
 metta upatthita hoti, ahāro pariññāto hoti, sabbasattānam
 garukato hoti, bhojanē mattaññū hoti, jāgarīyam anuyutto
 hoti, amketo hoti, yattha phāsu tatthavihārī hoti, papa-
 jegucchī hoti, vivekāramo hoti, satatam appamatto hoti
 Ye te mahārāja dhutagune sammā upasevanti te imehi
 attharasahi gunehi samupeta bhavanti

Dasa ime mahārāja puggala dhutagunātibhā, katame
 dasa saddho hoti hirimā dhutima akkho atthavasi alolo
 sikkhāhāmo dāhīsamādāno anujjhānabāhulo mettavihari
 Ime kho mahārāja dasa puggala dhutagunarahā

Ye te mahārāja gihī agārikā kamabhogino santam
 paramattham nibbanam sacchikaronti sabbe te purimasu
 jātisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsana katabhūmikamma,
 te tattha caraṇī ca patipattiṇī ca sodhayitva aṇṇī etarahi
 gihī va santa santam paramattham nibbānam sacchi-
 karonti Yatha mahārāja kūsalo issattho antevāsike pa-
 thamam tāva upāsanasalāyam capabheda-caparopana-
 gahana-mutthipatipilana- angulivimāmana- padathapana-sa-
 ragahana-sandahana - akaddhana - sandharana - lakkhaniya-
 mana-khipane tinapurisika-chaṇaka-tina-palala-mattikā-
 puṇja-phalaka-lakkha-viḍḍhe anusikkhapetva rañño san-
 ti ke upasanam āradhayitva aṇṇaratha-gaja-turanga
 dhanadhañña-hiraññasuvanna-dasidasa-bhāriya-gamavaram

² dhutangagun- M throughout ⁴ acaro M ⁷ samati M ¹² attharasa
 AC ¹³ agārika M ²⁴ ropana- PM -rohana AC ²⁵ -angulinamana
 AC ²⁶ sandahana- all ²⁷ chaṇaka A -janaka C, -chakalata- M
²⁸ -turaga B ³⁰ -dasadasi- M

labhati; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye te gihī agārīkā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jatisu terasasu dhutagunesū katupāsana¹ katabhūmikamma; te tatth' eva cāraṇ² ca patipattiṇ³ ca sodhayitvā ajj' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti. Na mahārāja dhutagunesu pubbāsevanam vinā ekissā yeva jatiyā arahattam sacchikariyā hoti, uttamera pana viriyena uttamāya patipattiya tathārūpena ācariyena kalyānamittēna arahattam sacchikariyā hoti. Yathā va pana mahārāja bhikkhukko sallakatto ācariyam dhanena va vattapatipattiya⁴ vā ārādheta⁵ satthagahana-chedana-lekhana-tedhana-salluddharana-vanadhovana-sosana-bhesajjānulimpana-yamana⁶ ~~ācānānuvasana~~ kariyam-anusikkhitvā vijjāsu kaṭasikkho katupāsano katalattho āturo upasankamati tikicchāya; evam - eva kho mahārāja ye te gihī agārīkā kāmabhogino santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti, te sabbe purimāsu jatisu terasasu dhutagunesu katupāsana⁷ katabhūmikamma, te tatth' eva cāraṇ⁸ - ca patipattiṇ⁹ - ca sodhayitvā ajj' etarahi gihī yeva santā santam paramattham nibbānam sacchikaronti. Na mahārāja dhutagūnehi avisuddhānam dhammābhisaṃmayo hoti. Yathā mahārāja udakasā asecanena bijānam avirūhanam hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagūnehi avisuddhānam dhammābhisaṃmayo na hoti. Yathā va pana mahārāja akatakusalanam akatā¹⁰ kalyāṇānam sugatigamanam na hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja dhutagūnehi avisuddhānam dhammābhisaṃmayo na hoti.

Pathavisamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāma¹¹ nam patitthatt¹² thena. Aposamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sabbakilesamala-dhovanatt¹³ thena. Tejosamam mahārāja dhutagunam, visuddhikāmānam sabb-

¹ agārīka CM ² arahatta P ³ patipattiya ACa ⁴ agārīka M

⁵ asevanena all ⁶ pathavi- C

kilesavina-pphanatthena Vīyosamam maharaja dhuta-
 gunam visuddhikamanam sabbakilesamalarūpa-pañhan-
 atthena Agārasamam maharaja dhutagunam visuddhi-
 kamanam sabbakilesabyadhi-vupasamanatthena Amita-
 samam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam sabbā-
 kilesavisa-nasanatthena Khettasamam maharaja dhuta-
 gunam, visuddhikamanam sabbasamāññagunasassā-virūhin-
 atthena Manohirasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visud-
 dhikamanam patthiticchita-sabbasampattivara-dadatthena
 Nivāsamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam
 samśrīmahannava-jaragamanatthena Bhuuttanasamam
 maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam jaramarābhū-
 tinam assasakāṇatthena Matsamam maharaja dhuta-
 gunam, visuddhikamanam kilesadukha-pratīpīṭham
 anuggahakatthena Pitusamam maharaja dhutagunam,
 visuddhikamanam kusālavaddhikamanam sabbasamāññā-
 gona-janakatthena Mittasamam maharaja dhutagunam,
 visuddhikamanam sabbasamānāgana-pariyesana-vissim-
 vāḍakatthena Padumasamam maharaja dhutagunam, vi-
 suddhikamanam sabbakilesamalehi anupāṭṭatthena Ca-
 tuṭṭiyavaragandhasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visud-
 dhikamanam kilesaduggandha-pativinodana'tthena Gu-
 rjavirasamam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhi-vattham
 atthalokadhamma-vatehi akampiyatthena Akārasamam
 maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam sabbattha-gra-
 hanapagata-ura-visata-vitthata mahantatthena Nādisa-
 mam maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam kilesamā-
 pañhanatthena Sudesāsamam maharaja dhutagunam
 visuddhikamanam jatikāntara-kilesavānagahana-nittarū-
 atthena Mahāsattavārasamam maharaja dhutagunam,
 visuddhikamanam sabbatthavāsanā-khema abhaya-vaṇa

pavara nibbananagara sampapanatthena Sumayyavim-
 idasa^{amam} maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam
 sankharanam sabhavadassanatthena Phulakāsī^{mam} ma-
 haraja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam kilesa-lagulasara-
 satti-patibahanatthena Chattasamam maharaja dhuta-
 gunam, visuddhikamanam kilesavassa-tividhag^{amam} ut-
 ta-patibahanatthena Candī^{amam} maharaja dhutagunam,
 visuddhikamanam pihayita-patthitatthena Suriyasa^{mam}
 maharaja dhutagunam, visuddhikamanam moha-tamatū-
 ra-nasanatthena Sagara^{amam} maharāja dhutagunam, vi-
 suddhikamanam anekavidha-samāññe^{na} vararat^{at}natthena
 aparimīta-m-asā^mhaya-m-~~ipameyyatthena~~ cī

Evam kho maharāja dhutagunam visuddhikamanam
 bhupakaram sabhadarathipatilāhanudam aratīnudam bha-
 yanudam bhavanudam khulanudam malānudam solā^{na}nu-
 dukkhanudam raganudam dosā^{na}nu-
 dam dī^{ti}nnudam sabbakusaladhammanudam, yasā^{va}-
 ham lutivaham sukhavaham, phasukaram pītīkaram jo-
 gakkhemakaram, anavajjam, itthi^{ti}sukhavi^{ya}akam, gunarasi-
 gunapū^{ja}nam aparimīta-m-~~ipameyya-~~pa^{na}nam pa^{na}-
 ram aggam

aggi jhapaniya, uharo bahharaniya, lata baddhaniya
 sattham chedanaya, paniyam pipasavinayanaya, nidhi
 assasakaranaya, nava tirsampapanaya, bhesajjam byidhi-
 vupasamanaya, janam sukhagamaniya, bhiruttanam bha-
 yavinodaniya, rajā arakkhatthaya, phalalam danda-leddu-
 lūgula-saia-sattipatibahanaya acariyo anusasanaya, mati
 posanaya adaso olōkanaya, alankaro sobhanaya, uttham
 paticchadanaya, nisseni uohanaya, tula nikkhepaniya,
 mantam pariyaṇanaya, avudham tajjanīyapatibhanaya
 padipo andhakaviidhamanaya, vato parilhanibbapaniya
 sippam vuttinipphadanaya, agadam jivitakkkhanaya
 ikko ~~rat~~suppadaya, ratanam^{*}alankariya, ana ratik
 kamaniya, issarim^{*}vasavittanaya, evam eva kho ma-
 hiraya dhutigenam samāññabija-viruhanaya kilesamā-
 jhāniya iddhibalaharanaya sātisamāra-mbandhanaya
 vimativicikiccha-samuechedanaya tanhapiṇsa-vinīyanaya
 abhisamay-assasakaranaya caturōgha nuttharanaya kilesa-
 byadhi-vupassaniya nibbanasukha patilabbhiya jati-jū-
 byidhi-māraṇa-soka parideva-dukkha domanass upāya
~~khāyavinodāya~~ samāññaguna parirakkhanaya ratikū-
 tikkā-patibhanaya sikkāsaṃmaññatthānusāsanaya sālī
 samānuaguna-posanaya samāgha-vipassana-magga-phala-
 nibbāna-dassaniya sakalalokathutathomita-mahatimibha-
 sobhakaraniya sambhaya-pidhanaya samāññattha-seli-
 sikkāramoddhanā al viruhanaya vāka-kutīla-visama-citta-
 nikkhepaniya sevitaḥḥasevitabbadhamme sādhu sayjha-
 yakaraniya sālīkilesapatisatta-tīyanaya vijjandha-
 kara-vidhamaniya tiyidhaggi-santāpa-parilaha-nīlīya-
 niya sanha-sukkhuma-santa-samāpatti nīyabhidāya sa-
 kāsāmaññaguna-parirakkhanaya lūjjanāya-vāraṇa
 upādiya yogyanāṇakaranāya anāyāya-nipuna-sukhū-

* sanaya M * arohaṇaya ACM * pariyaṇa M * avāḥa M **
 kamaya Al * parikkhāṇaya M * phalaṇa Al

na santisukha-m natikkamanaya akkhaṇṇa-ānāna ari-
yadhamma vasavattaniya Ati maharaja imeṣāṃ gunānam
adhigamaya yad idam ekamekam dhutagunam Evam
maharaja atulivam dhutagunam appamevyaṃ samam
appatibhagam appatisettham uttaram settham visuttham
adlukam ayatam puthulam visitam vitthataṃ garukam
bhariyam mahantam

Yo kho maharaja puggalo paṇiccho iecchāpakato ka-
hako luddho odariko lābhakāmo yasakamo kuttikāmo
ayutto appatto ananucchaviko aniraho appatirupo dhu-
tingam samadiyati, so digunam dandam apajjati abba-
gunighatam apajjati ditthadhammikaṃ ~~laddham~~ khila-
nam garahanam uppandanam khapaṭam sambhogam
nissaranam nicclubhanam pavāhanam jabbajjanam pati-
lābhati, samparāye pi satavajjanike Avicimāhamāye un-
ha kathita-tatta-santatta accyālamālaḷe nekaवासakoti
satasahassani uddham adho tiriyaṃ phenoddehakam
samparivattakam paccati, tato muccetvā kisa pi rusa-kāl-
aṇṇapaccango sun-uddhumata-susir uttamango elīto pi
pasito visama-bhīma rupavanno bhagā kani ~~ānāna~~
lita-nimilita-nettanayano arugatta-pakkagatto pulvāṇa
sabbakāyo, vitamukhe jhānaṃ no viya āṇikkhandho anto
jhānaṃ jaggalamāno, attano asatano arunnarunna-kā-
ruṇa-ravim paridevīmāno nujjānatanhiko samānāna
hīyeto hutva alināmāno māsiṃ attasāram karoti
Yathā maharaja koci ayutto appatto ananucchaviko an-
iraho appatirupo hīno kūjātiko khattiābhisekēna al-
sincati, so labhati hatthaccedam pi saccedam laddha
padicchedam kappacchedaṃ nācchedaṃ kappanāsac-

chedam bilaṅgathālikam* sankhamundikam Rahumulham
 jotimālikam hatthapajjotikam erikavattikam curakavasi
 kam eneyyakam balisumamsikam lāhanapakam lāhū
 patacchikam pahghaparivattikam palāpāthakam, tattenā
 telena osinecanam, sunakhehi khadapanam, jūvasulāropa
 nam, asinā sisacchedam anekavāhitam pi kammakara
 nam anubhivati, kinkarīnam ajutto uppatto ananuccha
 viko anaraho appatirupo hino kījātiko mahante issariya
 thue attanam thapesī, velam ghātesī, evam eva kho
 maharaja yo koci puggalo papiccho — pe — mahiya
 attassam karoti

Yo pāmo maharaja puggalo yutto patto anucchaviko
 vāho patirupo appiccho santuttho pavivitto asamsattho
 iraddhaviṇṇyo pahititto asittho amīyo na odariko na
 lāhikamo na visakamo na kittikamo saddho saddha
 jātāvuto jaramarīti maccitukamo sasam paggaṇhissā
 mīti dbutagunam samādiyati, so digamam puggaṇ arāhatī
 devanam ca manussīnam ca piyo hoti manapo piyavuto
 jātthito, jūṭisumanā mallikājānam viya puppham nāhīti
~~het~~ ¹ ~~ss~~ jighacchitassa viya panitabhojanam, pipāsitasā
 viya sitālā-vimālā-surābhī-panīyam, viśagatassā viya
 osidhavarīti sīghagaminakamassā viya ājāṇnarāthavā
 ruttamam, atthakāmāssā viya manoharamaniratanam
 alhisiucitukamāssā viya jandirā-vimālā-setacchattan
 dhammakamassā viya arāhattaphalādhīnamam anuttaram
 Tassa cattāro satipatthavā bhāvanā īrīpurim gacchanti
 cattaro sammappadhānā cattāro iddhiyadī pañc indriya
 pañca lālāni sitta lojjhāṅga arīyo atthāṅgiko maggo
 bhāvanāpīrīpurim gacchati, samātha vipassanā adhiyac
 chati adhigamavīti attī jīrinimāti, cattāro sīmāṇi ajā

* malakam B * hatthap on all * kīa ap om all * palāpā AC
 * asinā pi BM * karana M * anaraho ACM * rāhanto AC M
 saddhāya M ** si gha M ** parip rite A pariparita i **
 bojjhāṅga i AC ** gacchanti AC ** adhāsa hatthi All

lam cātaso jatisambhūti tisso vijja eha abhinna kevalo
 ca samanadhammo sabbe tass adheyya honti, vimutti
 pīṇdaravimāla-setacchattena abhisīcati. Yathā maharaja
 rañño khattiya-ssa abhiyatakulakulīna-ssa khattiya-bhisekena
 abhisittassa paricaranti varattha negama janapada bhāṭi
 balattha, atthātimsa ca rajaparisa nata-naccaka mukha
 mangalika sotthivacaka samana-brahmaṇa sabbapāṇḍa
 gana abhiyacchanti, yam kiñci pathavīva pattana-ratana
 kara nagara-sunbatthana-verayjaka-chejjabhejjajana-m
 anasasanam sabbattha samiko bhavati, evam eva kho
 maharaja yo koṇi puggalo yutto patto — pe — vimutti
 janlaravimāla-setacchattena abhisīcati.

Teras' ime maharaja dhutanganā yehi suddhikato
 nibbanamahāsamuddam pavisitva bahuvīdhadhammakulam
 abhikīlati, ruparūpa-atthasamapattīyo valanjeti, iddhi
 vīdham dibbasotadhatum paracittavijananam pubbenīsa
 nussatim dibbacakkhum sabbasāvakābhayan ca papunāti,
 katame terasā pamsukulikāgamā tejavarikāgamā pīṇḍa
 patikāgamā sapīḍanāṭarikāgamā ekasāṇikāgamā pattāyīn
 dīkīgamā khalopacchāhattīkāgamā āraṇīkīgamā rūk
 khāmūlikāgamā abbhokasīkāgamā soṇanīkāgamā yathā
 santhātīkāgamā nesajjīkāgamā imehi kho maharaja
 terasāhi dhutagūnehī pubbe asevitēhi nīsevītēhi cīnnehī pīṇ
 cīnnehī carītēhi upacarītēhi paripurītēhi kevalam saman
 nam patilabbhāti, tīss adheyya-honti kevala santa sukha
 samapattīyo.

Yathā maharaja ādhanā naviko pattīne sutthu ka
 tasūko mahāsamuddam pavisitva Vāgam Takkolam
 Cīram Sovīram Surattam Alisandam Kolapattanam
 Suvannabhumim ācchātīrīnam pi yam kiñci nīvārā
 cīranam, evam eva kho maharaja imehi terasāhi dhuta

4 rajaparisa M 12 terasā hīme AC 5 valanjeti AC 22 asvītar se
 vītēhi ACM 24 paritī ehi om AC

gunehi pubbe asevitehi nisevitehi cinnahi paricinnahi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi, kevalam samāññam pati labhati, tass' adheyya honti kevala santa sukha samapattiyo

Yatha maharaja kassiko pithamam khattadosam tina-kattha pasānam apinetvā kāsita vapita sanna udakam pavesetva rakkhitvā gopetva lavana-maddhanā bahudhannako hoti, tass' adheyya bhavanti ye keci adhana kajana dalidda duggatijana, evam eva kho maharaja imehi terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe asevitehi nisevitehi —
 je ~~kevala~~ santa sukha samapattiyo

Yathā ~~na~~ pana maharaja* khattiyo muddhavasitto abhijātakulakulino chejja-bhejja-janam anusasane issaro hoti vasavatti sāmiko icchakarano, kevala ca maharajā tassa adheyya hoti, evam eva kho maharaja imehi terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe asevitehi nisevitehi cinnahi paricinnahi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi Jinasānā vare issaro hoti vasavatti sāmiko icchakarano, kevala ca samānagunā tass' adheyyā honti *

aham evam vādimi aham kho avuso arāṇṇako pinda
patiko pamsukuliko tecivariko, sace tvam pi arāṇṇiko
bhavissasi pindapatiko pamsukuliko tecivariko evāhaṇ
tam pabbajessami nissayam dassamīti, sace so me bhante
patissunitva nandati oramati, evāhaṇ tam pabbajemi nis-
sayam demī, sace na nandati na oramati, na tam pab-
bajemi na nissayam demī, evāhaṇ bhante paṇisaṃ vine-
mīti. Evam pi maharaja dhutagūṇavara-samadinno Jina
sasanavare issaro hoti vasavatti samiko icchakarano,
tass' adheyya honti kevala santa sukha samapattiyo

Yatha maharaja padumam abhinuddha-parisuddha
udiccatippabhavam siniddham mudam lobhaniyam su
gandham piyam patthitam pasattham jalakaddama-m-anu-
palittam anu-patta-kesara kannikabhimanditam bhamara
ganasevitam sitalasalilasamvaddham, evam eva kho ma-
haraja imehi terasahi dhutagunehi pubbe asevitehi nise-
vitehi cinnehi paricinnehi caritehi upacaritehi paripuritehi
ariyasavako timsa-gunavarehi samupeto hoti katamehi
timsa-gunavarehi siniddha-mudu-magadava-mettacitto
hoti, ghatita-hatī-vihata-kilesō hoti, ~~hata-mhita-pura~~
dappo hoti, acala-dalha-nivitta-nibbematika-saddho
hoti, paripunna-pinita-pabattī-lobhaniya santī-sukha-
samapatti-labhi hoti, sīlī-varapavara-asama-sucigandha
paribhavito hoti, devamanussanam piyo hoti manapo,
kinnāsava-ariyavarapuggala-patthito, devamanussanam
vandita-ijjito, budha-vibudha-pandita-jinapam thuta
thavita-thomita-pasattho, idha va hurim va lokena anu-
palitto, appathokavajje pi bhayadassavi, vipula-viri-
sompattikamanam maggaphalavratthasiddhano, vyacita-
vipula-pinita-paccāya-bhagi, aniketasaṇṇano, jhanayjhasitā

¹ arannalo I ² arannalo M * dirno AC ¹² i ulu M ¹⁴ an-
all, a supatta AC ¹ an ikali m C ³ an vaṭṭam I ²⁴ var
dito puḥ AC ²⁰ jīatājīasitata (eḥ sitta) A, sita a C jīayitāḥav M

tā vāra-vihāri, vijatita-dile-t-jalavattū, bhinna-bhagga
 saukutita sanchinā-gatimivāno, akuppadhammo ubh
 nitvaso, anāyabhogi, gatimutto, uttama-sabbavici
 kiccho, vimuttijjhasitatto, ditthadhammo, vācā dāthi
 bhūttanām upaśato, samucchinnapūsaṃ, sabbasāva
 khayampatto, santa, sulha-samapatti-vihāra-bahulo, sabba
 samānāgata-samupeto Imehi timsa gunavarehi samu
 peto hoti

Nanu mahārāja thero Sariputto dasasahassinhi loka
 dhātuyā aggapuriṣo, thapeti dasabalam loka ariyam So
 pi sariputta-m-asankheyya-kappe samacitakusalamulo
 brahmanakulā ulhno manupikam kāmāratim apekasatisan-
 kha-dhanavān en ohyā Jinasasne pablayitva imhi
 terasāhi dhūta, unehi kāya-vāci-cittā dāmayitva aj
 etirahi antagunasamānagato Gotamassa bhagavato
 sasanaṃ are dhammācakkham anupavattako jito Bhisi
 tām p' etam mahārāja Bhagavata devitideveni Ekuttā
 māvāralincake Nibham bhikkhave ānāma ekapugga
 lam pi samānupassimi yo Tathāgatenā anuttaram dharm
 ācakkham vattitvā sammā d eṃ anupavatteti yatha
 y idam Sariputto, Sariputto bhikkhave Tathāgatenā
 anuttaram dhammācakkham vattitvā sammā d eṃ
 anupavatteti

Sudhu bhante Nāgasena, yam kinca pravāgam Bud
 dhavācanam, yā ca lokuttarā kiriyā, yā ca loka adhi ama
 vipulavārasampattiyo, sabban tva terasāsu dhutagūṇāsu
 samodhinopagatā - ti

evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena tinasin
 there pi pannasanthare pi katthamanāke pi chāmayā pi
 yattha katthaci sammakhandam patthariva yattha kat
 thaci sayitabbam, na sayinābahulena bhavitabbam Idam
 maharaja ghorassirassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhi
 sitam p etam maharaja Bhagavati devatidevena Kālin
 garupadhana bhikkhave etaraku mama sivaṅka viharanti
 appamatta utapino padhanasmin ti Bhāsitam p etam
 maharaja therena Sariputtena dhammasenāpatinī pi

Pallinkenā nisinnassa jannukenabhivassati,
 alam phasuvihariya pahitattassā bhikkhuno ti

gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p etam maharaja Bhāgavata de
 vadevenā Ko ca bhikkhūve bhikkhuno gocaro sako pet
 tiko visayo yd idam cattaro satipatthana ti Bhāsi
 tum p etam maharaja therena Sariputtena dhamma
 senapatina pi

Yathasumatto matango sakam sondam na maddati,
 lakkhāblakkham vijānati uttaro vuttikappanam,

Tath eva Buddhaputtana appamattena vā panā
 Inavacanam na madditabbam, manasikaravrutta
 man ti

punabbhave na patisandahissamiti yoniso manasikaro
 karaniyo Idam maharaja dipiniya ekam angam gahe
 tabbam Bhasitam ꝓ etam maharaja Bhagavata deva
 tideveta Suttampate Dhanijagopalakasutte

Usabho ꝓ iva chetva bandhanani
 nago putilatam va dalayitva,
 naham puna upessam gabbhaseyyam
 atha ce patthayasi pavassa devati

Bhante Nagasena dipikassa dve angani gahetabba
 niti yam vadesi, katamanı tanı dve angani gahetabbaniti
 — Yatha maharaja dipiko arañne tinagahnam va vana
 gahanam va pabbatajahnam va nissaya nilivitva nige
 ganhati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena
 vivekam sevittabbam, arañnam rukkhamulam ꝓabbatani
 kandaram urugum susanam vanapatttham alihokasam
 palalapunjam appasaddam añjani ghosam vijanavutam
 manussarahasevyakam patissallanasaruppiam, vivekam seva
 mano hi maharaja yoga yogavacaro naciraꝑ eva chala
 bhinnasu vasibhavam papunati. Idam maharaja dipikassa
 pathamam angam gahetabham* Bhasitam ꝓ etam ma
 haraja therehi dhammasangahakehi

Yatha ꝓi dipiko nama nilivitva ganhati nige
 tath evavam Buddhaputto yuttayogo viggassako
 arañnam ꝓavisitvana ganhati ꝓhalam uttaman ti

Puna ca param maharaja dipiko yam kanci ꝓasumi
 vadhitva varena passena patitam na bhakkheti evam
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena veludanena va
 pattadanena va ꝓupphadanena va ꝓhaladanena va sinna
 dinena va mattikadinena va cunnadinena va dantakattha

* calla x ACM ꝓi ganhati B ganhati CM ꝓi kanci all ꝓi bhak
 khati B ꝓi mattika

dānena vā mukhodakadanena vā eatukammatāya vā mug-
gasuppatāya vā pāribhattakatāya vā janghapesanīyena vā
vejjakammena vā dūtakamīdena vā pahinagamanena vā
pindipatipindena vā dānānuppadānenā vā vatthuvijjāya
vā nakkhattavijjāya vā angavijjāya vā aññataraññatarena
vā Buddhapatikutthena micchajīvena upphāditañ bhoja-
nam na paribhūññabbam, vāmena passena patitam pa-
sum viya dipiko. Idam mahārāja dipikassa dutiyam an-
gam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena
Sariputtana dhammasenāpatinā

Vacīviññattivipphārā uppannam madhupāyasam
sace bhutto bhavyeyāham, s' ājivo garaluto mama.

Yadi pi me antagonam nikkhamitva bahi care,
n' eva bhindeyya' ājivam, cājamāno pi jivitaṃ ti

Bhante Nagasena, kummassa pañca angāni gaheta-
bānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gaheta-
bānīti — Yathā mahārāja kummo udakacaro udae yeva
vāsam kappeti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogā-
vacarena sabbapānabhūtapuṅgalānam hitānukamīnā met-
tāsaḥāritenā cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena
averena abyāpajjhenā sabbānantam lokam pharitvā vibh-
ritabbam Idam mahārāja kummassa pathamam angam
gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja kummo udae
upplavanto sīsam ukkhamitvā yadi keci passati, tatth' eva
nimujjati gāham-ogāhati mā mān te puna passeyyun-
ti, evam-eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu
opatantesu ārammanasare nimujjitabbam gāham-ogāhi-
tabbam: mā mān kilesā puna passeyyun ti. Idam ma-
hārāja kummassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca

¹ eatukammatāya M. ² -supa- M. ³ -pasesanīyena AB. ⁴ pahina AM
pahinā- U. ⁵ -pajjasati BM. ⁶ bahi BCM. ⁷ bhindeyyam B. ⁸
cājamāno C. cājjamāno AM (mano B).

param maharaja kummo udakatō nikkhamitva kayam ota-
peti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena ni
sajja-tthana-sayana-cinkamato manasam niharitva sam-
mappadhane manasam otaṭetabbam Idam maharaja
kummassa tatṭhāya angam gahetabbam Puna ca param
maharaja kummo pathaviṃ khamitva¹⁰ vivitte vasam kap-
peti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena la-
bha sakka-silokam pajāhitva¹¹ suññam vivittam kama-
nam vanapattham pabbatam kandaram girigūham aṭṭha
saddam appanigghosam pavivittam oḍaḍitva¹² vivitte yeva
vasam upazantabbam Idam maharaja kummassa catut-
tham angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam mahārāja
therena Upasenena Vangantaputtēna¹³

Vivittam appanigghosam vaḷamigaṇisevitam
seve senaṇam bhikkhū patisallanakarana ti

Puna ca param maharaja kummo carikāṃ caramāno yadi
kañci passati¹⁴ va saddam sunati¹⁵ va, andipariccamāni an-
gaṇi sake kapale nihatitva¹⁶ aṭṭha¹⁷ sukko tēhhi¹⁸ uto tittṭhati
kayam anurakkhanto, evam eva kho maharaja yogina
yogavacarena sabbattha rūpa-sadda gandha-rasa-gho-
ṭṭhabba dhammesu ajatante¹⁹ cha²⁰ divare u²¹ amāra
kavātam anugghatetva manasam samodaḍitva²² samvaram
katvā satena sampajānena vihatābham²³ ananadhammam
anurakkhamāpēna Idam maharaja kummassa pañcama
ṅgam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam mahārāja Bha-
gavata devatidevāna Samyuttanikayavare Kummuṇḍama
vuttante

Kummo²⁴ va ang²⁵ sake kapale
samodaham bhikkhu manovittakke

¹⁰ oḍaḍitva all ¹¹ paṭi AC, ¹² sila a CM ¹³ passati ca AIC
¹⁴ va oṇ AIC ¹⁵ apati AC ¹⁶ viṭṭaḍitva¹⁷ P viṭṭaḍitva¹⁸ M
¹⁹ paṇe AC

anissito aññam *ahethayāno
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti.

Bhante Nāgāsena, vamsassa ekam angam gahetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yatha mahārāja vamsa yattha vāto tattha anulometi nāññatthā m-anudhavati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena yam Buddhena bhagavatā bhāsitam navangam Sattusāsānam tam anulomayitva kappiye anavajje thatvā samanadhammam yeva pariyesitabbam Idam mahārāja vamsassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena Itāhulena

Navangam Buddhavacanam anulometvana sabbadā kappiye anavajjasimim thatvā 'pāyam samuttaran ti

Bhante Nāgāsena, cāpassa ekam angam gahetabban-ti yam vadesi, kataman-tam ekam angam gahetabban-ti. — Yatha mahārāja cāpo sutacchito mito yāv' aggamūlam samakam eva anunamīti na patitthambhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena theranava majjhima-samakasu anunamitabbam¹ na patippharitabbam Idam mahārāja cāpassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devatidevena Vidhura-Punnakajitake

Cāpo vānuname dhīro, vamsa va anulomayam
patilomam na vatteyya, sa rājavacatum vāse ti

Bhante Nāgāsena, vānassa dve angāni gahetabbanīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja vāyaso Asankitapārisankito

¹ anulomera B ² thatvā B ³ samuttaranti B (thatva yam samuttaranti M) ⁴ therā A B C ⁵ samanakeva M, samajjhimakasa B
⁶ paritthambhātīti B AC, patitthambhātīti B M ⁷ vidhura. A ⁸ (va nāy vāpi jākāṃpi Jct 215 v 215) .

yattapayatto caratī, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena asankātaparisaṅhiteṇa yattapayattena upatthī taya satīva samvutehī indriyehī caritabbam Idam mahārāja vayasassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Punā ca param mahārāja vayasō yam kincī bhōjanam disvā nīatīhī samvibhajitvā bhujjati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena ye te labha dhammika dhammaladdha antamaso pattapariyapinnamattam si tīthārūjehī labhehī appatīvibhattabhoginā bhavitabbam sīlavantehī sabrahmacarihī Idam mahārāja vayasassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenīyatina

Sīce me upinamenti yathā *iddhīm* tapāssino
sabbesam vibhajitvāna tato *bhujjāmi* bhōjanam ti

cankama-nisajja-sayanam, niddam okkamitabbam, tati
eva satipatthānam-anubhavitabbam Idam mahārā
mākkatassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam-
etam mahārāja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinī:

Cankamanto pi tittthanto, nisajjasayanena vā,
pavane sobhate bhikkhu, pavanantam va vannitan-

Uddanam Ghorassaro ca kukkuto kalando dipini dipiko
kummo vainso ca capo ca vayasō aha makkato ti

Pathamo vaḅḅgo



Bhante Nāgasena, lāpulatāya ekam angam gahetab-
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab-
ban ti — Yathā mahārāja lāpulatā tīne vā katthe vā
latāya vā sondikāhi ālambitvā tassūpari vaddhati, evam
eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena arahatte abhivad-
dhutukāmena manasā ārammanam ālambitvā arahatte
abhivaddhitabbam Idam mahārāja lāpulatāya ekam
angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja the-
rena Sāriputtena dhammasenāpatinā;

Yathā lāpulatā nāma tīne katthe latāya vā
ālambitvā sondikāhi tato vaddhati uppari,

Tath' eva Buddhaputtēna arahattaphalakkāmanā
ārammanam ālambitvā vaddhitabbam asekhaphale ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, padumaṅga tīni angāni gaheta-
lāniti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbi-

niti — Yatha maharaja padumam udake jatam udake samvaddham anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kule gane labhe yase sakāre sammananaya pīribhogapaccayesu ca sabbattha anupalitena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja padumassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja padumam udaka accuggamma thati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbalokam abhivhavitva accuggamma lokut taradhamme thatabbam Idam maharaja padumassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja padumam appamattakena pi anilena eritam calati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena appamattakesu pi kilesesu saññāmo karaniyo, bhayadassavi viharitabbam Idam maharaja padumassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p'etam maharaja Bhāgavata devatidevena Anumattesu vajesu bhayadassavi samadaya sikkhati sikkha padesuti

Bhante Nagasena, bijassa dve angani gahetabbaniti yam vadesi, kataññan⁷ tani dve angani gahetabbaniti — Yatha maharaja bijam appalam pi saman⁸am bhaddake khette vuttam deve sammā dhāram pavecchante subhuni phalan⁹ anudassati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena yatha patipaditam sīlam kevalam samanā phalam anudassati evam samma patipajjitabbam Idam maharaja bijassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja bijam suparisodhite khette ropitam khippam eva samviruhati evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena manasam supari¹⁰ggahitam suññagare parisodhitam satipatthana-khettavare khattam khippam eva viruhati Idam maharaja bijassa dettiyam angam

⁷ titthati M the passage waiting for E caritam APC ⁸ sam
yamo M ⁹ vittam M om AC

bahuvidha-umī tthanita vega visata m-avattavegam sa
 hatī, evam eva kko maharaja yogina yogavacarena ba
 huvidha-kiles umī vegam labhasakkara yasasiloka-pu¹da
 vandana parakulesu nindapa²amsa sukhadukkha-samma
 nanavimanana bahuvidhadosa umivegan ca sahitabbam
 Idam maharaja navaya dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna
 ca param maharaja nava aparimīta m-ananta m aṣara
 m-akkhobhita-gambhīre mahatimahaghose tīmī tūṅgala
 makara maccha-ganakule mahatimahasamudde caratī
 evam eva kko maharaja yogina yogavacarena tiparivatta
 dvadasakara-catusaccabbisamaya pativedhe manasam sar
 carayitabbam Idam maharaja navaya tatiyam angam
 gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata
 devatidevena Samyuttanikayavar³Saccasamyutte Vitak
 kenta ca kko tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti vitak
 keyyatha ayam dukkhasamudayo ti vitakkeyyatha ayam
 dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha ayam dukkhanirodha
 gamini patipada ti vitakkeyyathati

Bhante Nagasena* navalakanakassa dve angani gahe
 tabbaniti yam vadesi katamanī tam dī⁴e angani gahetab
 baniti — Yatha maharaja nāvalakanakam bahu-umijāl
 akulavikkhobhita salilatale mahatimahasamudde nāvam
 laketi thapeti, na deti disavidi⁵sam haritum evam eva
 kko maharaja yogina yogavacarena raga-dosa moh um
 mijale mahatimaha vitakka sampahare cittam laketabbam
 na databbam disavidi⁶sam haritum Idam maharaja navā
 lakanakassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca
 param maharaja navalakanakam na pilavatī visidati,
 hatthasate pi u⁷dake navam laketi thanam upaneti evam
 eva kko maharaja yogina yogavacarena labba-yasa sak
 kara-manana vandana-pujana-apacittisu labhagga ya

* sammānanavīma a a AC ⁴ bh ta AC ⁵ va AEC ⁶ lagga a
 M throughout ⁷ lag M throughout ⁸ piav Ab

sagge pi na pilavitabbam, sarīrayāpanamattake yeva cit-
tam thapetabbam. Idam mahārāja navāḷakanakassa dutti-
yam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja
therena Sāriputtena dhammasenapatinā

Yathā samudde lakanam na plavati, viśīdati,
tath' eva labhaṣakkare ma plavatha, viśīdathāti

Bhante Nagasena, kūpassa ekam angam gahetabban - ti
yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabban - ti —
Yathā mahārāja kupo rajjñ ca varattañ - ca lakārañ ca
dhareti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena
satisampajaññasamannāgatena bhavitabbam, abhikkante
patikkante ālokite - ~~valokite~~ sammūḍhite pasārīte sanghāti-
patta-civara-dhārane aṣṭe pite khāyite sāyite uccāra-
passāvakamme gate thite nisinne sutte jagarite bhāsīte
tunhībhavē sampajanakarīnā bhavitabbam Idam mahā-
rāja kūpassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam - p'
etam mahārāja Bhagavata devatidevena Sato bhikkhave
bhikkhu vihareyya sampajano, ayāma vo amhākam anu-
sasani ti

Bhante Nagasena, niyyāmakassa tinn angāni gahe-
tabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tanni tinn angāni gahetab-
bānīti — Yathā mahārāja niyyamako rattindivam sata
tam samitam appamatto yattapayatto navam sāreti,
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena cittam ni
yāmayamanena rattindivam satatam samitam appamat-
tena yoniso manasikarena cittam niyāmetabbam Idam
mahārāja niyyāmakassa pathamam angam gahetabbam
Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavata devatidevena
Dhammapade.

¹ plav- Ab ² palav BC, pilav- AaM ³ palav- C, pilav- M ⁴ lan-
kar- M ⁵ yuttapayutto M ⁶ niyya- M ⁷ niyya- BCM ⁸ niyya-
M in the sequel throughout

Appamādaratā hotha, saccittam anurakkhatthā,
dugga uddharath attānam, panke sanno va kuñjaro ti.

Puna ca param mahārāja niyyāmakassa yam kiñci mahā
samudde kalyānam vā pāpakam va sabban tam viditam
hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena ku-
salākusalam sāvajjānavajjam hīna-ppamitam kanha-sukka-
sappatibhagam vijanītabbam Idam mahārāja niyyāmakassa
dutiyaṃ angam gaheṭṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja niyya-
mako yante muddikam deti mā koci yantam amasitthāti,
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena citte sam-
vara-muddikā dātabbā mā kiñci papakam akusalavita-
kam vitakkesīti Idam mahārāja niyyamakassa tatiyaṃ
angam gaheṭṭabbam Bhāsitaṃ - p' etan mahārāja Bha-
gavatā devātidevena Samyuttanikāyavare Mā bhikkhave
pāpake akusale vitakke vitakkāyuttha, seyyathidam ka-
mavitakkam byāpādavitaṭṭham vibhimsāvitaṭṭhan ti

Bhante Nāgasena, kammakarassa ekam angam gahe-
ṭṭabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahe-
ṭṭabban ti — Yathā mahārāja kammaharo evam cīnta-
yati bhatako aham, imāya navāya kammam karomi,
imayāham nāvāya vāhasa bhattavetanam labhami, na me
pamādo karaniyo, appamādeṇa me ayam nāva vahetabba
ti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena evam
cīntayītabbam imam kho aham catummahabhūtikam kā-
yam sammāsanto saṭṭatam samītam appamatto upatthi-
tasati sato samrajāno samahito ekaggacitto jati-jarā-
byādhi-marana-soka - parideva - dukkha - domanass - upāyā-
sehi parimuccissāmīti appamādo me karaniyo ti Idam
mahārāja kammakarassa ekam angam gaheṭṭabbam Bhā-
sitam - p' etam mahārāja Therena Sāriputtena dhamma-
senapatinā.

¹ saute AaC ² an asayitthāti AC, āmasitthi M ³ catummaha- M ⁴
byādhi om B ⁵ iccāsi B

Kāyam imam sammasatha, pariñāṇātha punappunam;
kāye sabhāvam disvāna dukkhass' antam karissathāti

Bhante Nagasena, samuddassa pañca angāni gahe-
tabbānti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañca angāni gahe-
tabbānti — Yathā mahārāja mahasamuddo matena kuna-
pena saddhim na samvasati, evam - eva kho mahārāja
yogina yogāvacārena rāga-dosa-moha-māna-ditthi-mak-
kha - palasa - issā - macchhariya - māyā-satha-kutīla-visama-
duccarita-kilesa-malehi saddhim na samvasitabbam. Idam
mahārāja samuddassa pathamam angam gaheṭṭabbam Puna
ca param maharaja samuddo mutta-mani-veluriya-san-
khasilā-pavala-phakkamāni-vividharatana-mcayam dhā-
rento pidahati, nā bahi vikirati, evam eva kho maha-
rāja yoginā yogavacareṇa magga-phala-jhāna-vimokha-
samādhi-samapatti-vipassāna-bhūṇā-vividhagunaratanāni
adhigantva pidahitabbāni, na bahi miharitabbāni Idam
mahārāja samuddassa dutiyam angam gaheṭṭabbam Puna
ca param maharaja samuddo mahatimahaḥbhūtehi saddhim
samvasati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacārena
appiccham sātuttham dhuṭṭavadam sallekhevuttim ācara-
samppannam lajjim pesalim garum bhāvanīyam vattāram
vacanakkhamam codakam pāpagarahim oṭadakam anusā-
sakam viññāpakam sandassakam samadīpakam samutte-
jakam sampahamsakam kalyāṇamuttam sabrahmacārim
upanissāya vasitabbam. Idam mahārāja samuddassa tīti-
yam angam gaheṭṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja sa-
muddo navasahila - sampunna - Ganga-Yamunā-Acīravatī-
Sarabhū-Mahā-ādīhi nadisatasahashehi antalikkhe salila-
dhārāhi ca pūrīto pi sakam velam nātivattati, evam - eva
kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacārena lābha-sikkāra-siloka-
vandana-mānana-pūjanakāraṇā jīvītahetu pi sañcieca sikk-
hāpadavītikkamo na karaniyo Idam mahārāja samud-

* -palasa- AC 12 pīṣabhi ABC 13 pīṣabhiṭṭabbāni ABC 14 garu all

15 samānūpanāni satga- AV

dassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam
mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Seyyathā pi mahārāja
mahāsamuddo thitadhammo velam nātikkamati, evam eva
kho mahārāja yam mayā sāvakanam sikkhāpadan pañ-
ñattam tam mama savaka jivitahetu pi nātikkantanti
Puna ca param mahārāja samuddo saḥbasavantihī Ganga-
Yamonā-Acīravatī-Sarabhū-Mahīhi antalikkh¹⁰ odakadhā
rāhi pi na paripurati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogīna
yogāvacarena uddesa-paripucchā-savana-dharana-vicī-
chaya-abhidhamma-vinaya-gāḥa-suttanta viggaha-padaṇi-
khepa-padasandhi-pada vibhatti-navaṅga-jinasāsanavaram
sunantenāpi na tappitabbam Idam mahārāja samud-
dassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam • Bhāsitam p' etam
mahārāja Bhagavata devātidevena Sutasomajātaka

Aggi yathā tinakattham dahanto
na tappati, sagaro va nāhi,
evam h' ime panditā, rajasettha,
suvā na tappanti subhāsitarāti

Uddanam Lapulata ca padumam bijam salakalyani
nava ca navalakanam kupo nityamako tati
kammakaro samuddo ca vago tena pavuc

Dutiyo vaggo

Bhante Nagasena, pañca angāni gahetab-
 bānīti yam yadesi, katamāni, tāni pañca angāni gahetab-
 banīti. — Yathā mahārāja pathavī itthānitthāni kappū
 rāgarū-tagara-candana-kunkumādīni ākīrante pi pitta-
 semha-pubba-ruhira-seda-meda-khela-singhānika-lasika-
 mutta-karīsadāni ākīrante pi tādisa yeva, evam-eva kho
 mahārāja yogīna yogāvacārena itthānitthe lābhālābhe
 vasāyase nindapasamsaya sukhe dukkhe sabbattha tādina
 yeva bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja pathaviyā pathamam
 angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja pathavi
 mandana-vibhūsanāpagatā sītagandha-paribhūvitā, evam-
 eva kho mahārāja yogīna yogāvacārena vibhūsanāpagatā

l'hāsitam p' etam mahārāja upāsikāya Cullasubhaddāya
sakasamane parikkittayamānaya

Ekañ - c' evāham vāsiya taccheyya' kupitamanasa,
ekañ c' evāham gandhena alimpeyya' pamodita,

Amusmim patigho na tthi, rago asmim na vijjati,
pathavīsamacitta te, tādīsa samanā mamāti

Bhante Nāgasena, apassa pañca angāni gahetabbāni
yam vadesi, katamāni tāni pañcā angāni gahetabbāni
— Yathā mahārāja āpo susanthita-m-akampita-m-aluṭṭa
sabhāvapariśuddho, evam eva kho mahārāja yogīna vo
yogāvacarena kuhāna-lapaṇa-nemittaka-nippesikatam apa
netva susanthita-m-akampita-m aluṭṭa sabhāvapariśud
dhacārena bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja āpassa patha-
mam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja āpo
sitalasabhāvasanthito, evam eva kho mahārāja yogīnā
yogāvacarena sabbasattesu khanti-mettā-'nuddaya-sampan
nena hitesinā anukampakena bhavitabbam Idam ma-
harāja āpassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca
param mahārāja āpo asuciṃ sucim karoti, evam eva kho
mahārāja yogīnā yogāvacarena² game va araṇṇe sa upaj
jhāye acariye ācariyamattesu sabbattha anadhikaranena
bhavitabbam anavakasakārinā Idam mahārāja āpassa
tatiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja
āpo bahujanapatthito, evam eva kho mahārāja yogīna
yogāvacarena appiccā-santuttha-pavivitta-patisaṅganena
satatam sabbalokamabhipatthitena bhavitabbam Idam
mahārāja āpassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna
ca param mahārāja āpo na kassaci ahitam upadahati,
evam eva kho mahārāja yogīna yogāvacarena parabhan-
dana - kalaha - viggaha - vivāda - rittajjhāna - aratī-jananam

² -manaso all ⁴ pamodito PC -diko M ⁵ asmi na ACM, amusmim
na B ⁶ -matesu AF ⁷ ānāhāsa- Ka, anodasa- Kō ⁸ -sāṅghena C

tabbanitī — Yathā mahārāja pabbato acalo akampiyo
asampavedhī, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavicarēna
sammanane vīmanane sakkare asakkare garukare
agārukare yase ayase nindaya pasamsaya sukhe dukkhe
itthamitthesu sabbattha rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-pho-
tthabba-dhammesu rajanīyesu na rajjitabbam, dussanīyesu
na dussitabbam, mūhanīyesu na mūhitabbam, na kampi-
tabbam na calitabbam, pabbatena viya calena bhavitab-
bam Idam mahārāja pabbatassa pīṭhamam angam gahe-
tabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja Bhāgavatī deva-
tīdevena

Selo yathā ekāghrino vatenā na samirati,
evaṃ nindapāsumāsu na samujjanti paṇḍitā ti

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato thaddho na kenaci samasat-
tho, evaṃ eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavicareṇa thad-
dhena asamsatthena bhavitabbam, na kenaci samsagga kāra-
nīyo Idam mahārāja pabbatassa dutiyam angam gahe-
tabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja Bhāgavatī devatīdevena

Asamsattham gahatthehi anāgārehi cubhayaṃ
anokasamāppiccham, tam aham brūmi līlīmānaṃ ti

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbate bījāni na virūhati,
evaṃ eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavicareṇa sakamānāse
kāleṣu na virūhājetabbī Idam mahārāja pabbatassa tati-
yam angam gaheṭṭabbam Bhāsitaṃ p' etam mahārāja
tīrēna sulūhitaṃ

Visuddhanam avam vasesu, nimmalanam tapasunam,
ma kho visuddham ducesi, nikkhamasv yana tvaṃ ti

Puna ca param mahārāja pabbato accuggato, evam eva
kho maharāja yogina yogavacarena nanaccuggatena bhavi-
tabbam Idam maharāja pabbata^{sa} catuttham angam
gahetabbam Bhasitam p. etam maharāja Bhagavata
devatidevena

Pamadam appamadena yada nodati pandito,
pannapasadam arujha asoko sokinimi pajam
pabbatattho va bhummamatthe, dhiro bale avekkhatiti

Puna ca param maharāja pabbato anunnato anonato,
evam eva kho maharāja yogina yogavacarena unnatava-
nati na karaniya Idam maharāja pabbata^{sa} pancamam
angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p. etam maharāja upasi-
kaya Collasubbaddaya saka^{sa}mane parikkittayamanaya

Labhena unnato loko, alabhena ca onato,
labhalabhena ekattha, tadisa samanā mamati

Bhante Nagasena akasassa panca angani gahetabba-
niti yam vadesi katamani tāni panca angani gahetabba-
niti — Yatha maharāja akaso sabbaso agayho evam
eva kho maharāja yogina yogavacarena sabbaso kile^{sa}hi
agayhena bhavitabbaⁿⁱ Idam maharāja akasa^{sa} patha-
mam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharāja
akaso isi-tapasa bhuta dijagananuv^uncarito, evam eva
kho maharāja yogina yogavacarena aniccam dukkham
anatta ti sankh^uh^uresu manasam sancarayitabbam Idam
maharāja akasa^{sa} dutiyāⁿⁱ angam gahetabbam Puna
ca param maharāja akaso santasaniyo, evam eva kho

* im B 12 bhuma the M 13 u natonati M 14 a ucari to i 15
asantasa lyo AC

mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbabhavapatisandhisa mānasam ubhejayitabbam, assādo na kātabbo Idam mahārāja ākāsassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākāso ananto appamāno aparimeyyo, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena anantasīlena aparimitaññānena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa catuttham angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja ākāso alaggo asatto appatitthito apalibuddho, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena kule gane lābhe āvāse palibodhe paccaye sabbakilesesu ca sabbattha alaggena bhavitabbam, anasattena appatitthitena apalibuddhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja ākāsassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena sakaputtam Rahulam ovadantena - Seyyathā pi Rāhula ākāso na katthaci patitthito, evam - eva kho tvam Rāhula ākāśasamam bhāvanam bhāvehi; ākāśasamam hi te Rāhula bhāvanam bhāvayato uppannuppannā manapāmanāpa phassa cittam na pariyādāya thassantīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, candassa pañca angam gahetabbānīti yam vadēsi, katamāni tūni pañca angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja cando sukkapakke udriyanto uttaruttarim vaddhati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācara-sīla-guna-vattapatipattiyā agamādhigame patisallāne satipatthāne indriyesu guttavaratāya bhojane mattaññutāya jījariyābhyoge uttaruttarim vaddhitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando ulārādhipati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ulārācchāndādhipatinī bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cando nisāya carati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pravittena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja candassa

tatīyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja cando vimānaketu, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena silaketunā bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja candassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja cando ayācita-patthito udeti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āyācita-patthitena kulani upasankamitabbāni Idam mahārāja candassa pañcamam angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Samyuttaṇikāyavare Candupamā bhikkhave kulani upasankamatha, apakass' eva kāyam apakassa cittam, nīccam naviyā kulesu appagabbhī ti

Bhante Nāgasena, suriyassa satta angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni satta angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja suriyo sabbam udakam parisoseti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbe kilesā anavasesam parisosetabbā Idam mahārāja suriyassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo tamandhakūram vidhamati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbam rāgatamam dositamam mohatamam mānatamam, dīttitāmam kilesatamam sabbam duccaritatamam vidhamayitabbam Idam mahārāja suriyassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo abhikkhanam carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena abhikkhanam yoniso manasikāro katabbo. Idam mahārāja suriyassa tatīyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo ramsimāli, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanamālinā bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja suriyassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja suriyo mahājanāyāyam santāpento carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ācāra-sīla-guna-

vattapatipattiya jhana-vimokha-samadhi samapatti indriya
bala-bojjhanga-satipatthana-sammappadhana-iddhipadehi
sadevako loko santapayitabbo¹ Idam maharaja suriyassa
pañcamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja
suriyo Rahubhaya bhuto carati, evam eva kho mahārāja
yogina yogavacarena ducarita-duggati-visamakantara
vipaka-vinipata-kilesajalajātite ditthisanghatapatimukke
kupathapakkhāne kummaggapatipanne satte disva mahata
samvegabhayena manasā samvejetabbam Idam ma
haraja suriyassa chattham angam gahetabbam Puna ca
param maharaja suriyo kalyanapapake dasseti, evam
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena indriyabala-boj
jhanga-satipatthana-sammappadhana-iddhipada-lokiyalo
kuttaradhamma dassetabba Idam maharaja suriyassa
sattamam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam ma
haraja therena Vangisena

Yatha pi suriyo udayanto rupam dasseti paninam,
sucin ca asucin capi, kalyanañ capi pāpakam

Tatha bhikkhu dhammadharo avijjapinitam jai am
patham dasseti² vividham, adicca v udayam yatha ti

Bhante Nagasena Sakkassa tīni angaṇi gahetabbā
nīti yam vadesi katamāni tani tīni angaṇi gahetabbanīti
— Yatha maharaja Sakko ekantasukhasamappito, evam
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena ekantapaviveka
sukhabhīratena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja Sakkassa
pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja
Sakko deve disva pagganhatī hasam abhijaneti, evam
eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kusalesu dham
mesu alinam atanditam santam manasam paggahetabbam
hasam abhijanetabbam utthahitabbam ghatitabbam vāya

¹ jativatti ya C ² -pakki a te AH -pakki at de M ³ pakkante C ⁴ ku
magga M ⁵ mahā AC ⁶ tatha p C yatha pi A ⁷ adiccomuda
yāni AC ⁸ pagganhatī i

mitabbam Idam maharaja Sikkassa dutiyam angam
 gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja Sikkassa ana
 bhirati na uppajati, evam¹⁸ eva kho maharaja yogina yo
 gāvacarena sunnagare anabhīrati na uppadeṭṭha Idam
 maharaja Sikkassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhaṣi
 tam p' etam maharaja therena Subhutinā

Sasane te mahavira yato pabbujitō aham,
 pabbijānamī uppannam manāsam kamasāmlutan tī

Bhante Nāgasena, cakkavattissa cattari angani gahe
 tabbanīti yam vadesi, katamanī tanī cattari angani gahe
 tabbanīti — Yatha maharaja cakkavattī catuhi sangha
 vatthuhi janam sanganhati evam eva kho maharaja yo
 gina yogāvacarena catassannam paṇṇānam manāsam san
 gahetabbam anuggahetabbam sampākamsetabbam Idam
 maharaja cakkavattissa pathamam angam gahetabbam
 Puna ca param maharaja cakkavattissa vjite cora na
 utthahanti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogāvacarena
 kamaṛāga-byapada-tihimāvitakkā¹⁹ na uppadeṭṭha
 Idam maharaja cakkavattissa dutiyam angam gahetabbam
 Bhasitam p' etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena

Vitakkupasame²⁰ ca yo rato
 asubham bhavayati sīdī sīto,
 esa kho byantikahitī,
 esa ccheccati Maralāndhanan tī

Puna ca param maharaja cakkavattī divase divase sa
 muddapariyantam mahapathavim anuvijayati kalāvatī²¹ iya
 kani vicinamano, evam eva kho maharaja yoginā yogi
 vacarena kiyākanānam vaṭṭakammam manokammam divase
 divase paccavekkhitabbam kin nu kho me imehi tīhi
 thīnehi anupavajjassa divaso vjivattatīti Idam maharaja

¹⁸ *na asato gāhe AIC* ¹⁹ *stabbam ABC* ²⁰ *a vjivattī AIC* ²¹ *11*
 yakam na vat kamma AC

cakkavattissa tatīyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Ekuttarikamāyāvare! Kathambhūtassa me rāttindivā vitipatantīti pabbajitena abhinham paccavekkhitabbam tī. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavattissa abbhantarabāhīrākkhā susamvihuta hotī, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogīna yogāvacarena abbhantarānam, bāhīranam kīḷesānam ārakkhaya satidovārīko thapetabbo. Idam mahārāja cakkavattissa catuttham angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Satidovārīko bhikkhave ariyasavako akusalam pajahatī kusalam bhavetī, savajjam pajahatī anavajjam bhāvetī, suddham - attanam pariharātīti.

Uddanam Pathavī apo ca tejo ca vayo ca pabbatena ca
akaso canda-suriyo ca Sakko ca cakkavattina tī

Tatīyo vaggo

Bhante Nāgasenī, upacikāya ekam angam gahetabbam tī yam vadesī, kataman tam ekam angam gahetabbam tī. — Yathā mahārāja upacikā uparicchadanam katvā attānam pidahitvā gocariya caratī, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogīnā yogāvacarena silasamvarachadanam katvā mānasam pidahitvā pindāya caritabbam Silasamvarachadanena kho mahārāja yogī yogāvacaro sabba-bhayasamatikkanto hotī Idam mahārāja upacikāya ekam

² Anguttarikāyavare M ⁷ -antarāba- M ¹² āpo tejo ca M ¹⁴ -suriya A -suriyam M ^{20 22} -cchad- M ²² yogīnā aḷl ²³ -kkamanto AC, -bāhajamatikkanto M

angam gahetabbam Bhasitam, p etam maharaja therena
Upasenena Vasantaputtana

Silassamvarachadanam yogi katvana manassam
anupalitto lokena bhaya ca parimuccatiti

Bhante Nagasena, bilarassa dve angani gahetabba
niti yam vadesi, katamanī¹ani dve angani gahetabbani
— Yatha maharaja bilaro gubagato pi susiragato pi
hammyantaragato pi unduram veva pariyesati, evam eva
kho maharaja yoginā yogavacarena gamagatenapi aranna
gatenapi rukkkhamulagatenapi sonnagaragatenapi satitam
samitam appamattena kāyagata²atibhojanam veva pari
yesitabbam Idam maharaja bilarassa pathamam angam
gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja bilaro āsanne
yeva gocaram pariyesati evam eva kho maharaja yogina
yogavacarena imesu yeva pancas upadanakkhandhesu
udayabbayanupassina³ vharitabbam iti ruṇam, iti rupassa
samudayo, iti rupassa atthagamo, iti vedana iti veda
naya samudayo, iti⁴ vedanaya atthagamo, iti sarua iti
sannaya samudayo, iti sannaya atthagamo, iti sankhārā,
iti sankharanam samudayo, iti sankharanam atthagamo,
iti vinnanam, iti vinnanassa samudayo iti vinnanassa
atthagamo ti Idam maharaja bilarassa dotiyam angam
gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata
devatidevena

Na ito dure bhavitabbam bhavaggaṃ kisi karissati,
paccuppannamhi vohare sake kassamhi vindathati

Bhante Nagasena, undurassa ekam angam gahetab
baṇ ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab
baṇ ti — Yathā maharaja unduro ito e ito ca vica
ranto Ahirujassin⁵ sakā yeva carati, etar eva kho ma

¹ asanena AC (and perhaps P) ² a the same M also direct

haraja yogina yogavacarena ito e ito ca vicarintena
 joniso manasikarupasimsaken eva bhavitabbam Idam
 maharaja undurassa ekam aṅgam gaṇetabbam Bhasi-
 tam p' etam maharaja therena Upasenena Vanganta-
 puttana

Dhammasisam karitvā viharanto vipassiko
 anolīno viharati upasanto sado sato ti

Bhante Nagasena, vicchikassa ekam aṅgaṃ gaṇeta-
 baṇ ti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṇ tam ekam aṅgam gaṇeta-
 baṇ ti — Yatha maharaja vicchiko nāgulaṇudho, naṇ
 gulam ussāpetva carati, evaṃ eva kko maharaja yogina
 yogāvacarena naṇudhena bhavitabbam, naṇam ussa-
 petva viharitabbam Idam maharaja vicchikassa ekam
 aṅgam gaṇetaṇ Bhasitam p etam maharaja therena
 Upasenena Vangantaputtana

Vinakhaggam gaṇetvā viharanto vipassiko
 parimuccati saḷbhabhaya, duppasāho ca so bhaveti

Bhante Nagasena, nikulissa ekam aṅgam gaṇeta-
 baṇ ti yaṃ vadesi, katamaṇ tam ekam aṅgam gaṇeta-
 baṇ ti — Yathā mahārāja nakulo uraḷam upagacchānto
 bhesajjena kaḷaṃ paribhāvetvā uraḷam upagacchati ka-
 letum, evaṃ eva kko mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena
 kodhīghātārahulam kaḷaḷa-viggaha-vivāda-virodhi-
 līlāntam lokam upagacchantena mettābhesajjena mīnasam
 anuṇṇijātābam Idam mahārāja nikulissa ekam aṅgam
 gaṇetaṇ Bhasitam p etam mahārāja therena Sāri-
 puttana dhammasenijātini

Tasmā saḷam jarevaṃ pī, kātābhi mettābhi vaṇṇā,
 mettacittena jārītāṇaṃ, etaṇ buddhāna āśānaṇ ti

migassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p
 etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Lomahamsana
 pariyaye So kho aham Sariputta ya ta rattiyō sīta he
 mantika antaratthake himapatīsamaye tītharupasu rattisū
 rattim abbhokase viharami, diva vanasande, gūmhanam
 pacchime mase diva abbhokase viharami rattim vana
 sande ti Puna cā param maharaja migō sīttimhi vā
 sare vī opatante vañceti palayati na kayam upaneti,
 evam eva kho maharāja yoginā yogāvacarena kilesesu
 opatantesu vañcayitabbam palayitabbam, na cittaṃ upa
 netabbam Idam mahārāja migassa dutiyam angam gahe
 tabbam Puna ca param mahārāja migō manusse diva
 yena vā tena va palayati mā mam te addāsamsutī,
 evam eva kho maharāja yoginā yogāvacarena bhandana
 kalha-viggha-vivādānīle dussīle kusīte sanghanīkrame
 diva yena va tena va palayitabbam mā mam te adda
 samsu ahañ ca te ma addasīn ti Idam mahārāja
 migassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam
 mahārāja therena Sariputtena dhammaseniputtina

Ma mē kaddā papiccāho kusito hinavīriyo
 appāssuto añcāro sīmeto katti acī alu ti

Bhante Vāgasena, porūjāssa cattāri angāni gahetaḥ
 bhūti yaṃ vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahetaḥ
 bhūti — Yatīti mahārāja porūpo sakam geham na vija
 hatī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sako
 kāyo na vyahitabbo anicc-uccē tīlana-parimaddina-bhe
 dana vikīraṇa-viddhamusanadhammo ayaṃ kāyo ti Idam
 mahārāja gorupassa pīṭhamāṃ angam gahetabbam Puna ca
 param mahārāja porūpo siddhādhuro sukkadukkhī ena dhuram
 vīhati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena

ādinnabrahmacariyena sukhaduḍḍhena yāva jivitapari-
yādānā āpānakotikam brahmacariyam caritaḍḍham. Idam
mahārāja gorūpassa dutiyam angam gaḥetabbam. Puna
ca param mahārāja gorūpo chandena ghayamāno pānī-
yam pīvati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena
ācariyupajjhāyānam anusatthi chandena pemena pasadena
ghāyamanena patiggaḥetabbā. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa
tatiyam angam gaḥetabbam. Puna ca param maharaja
gorūpo yena kenaci vahiyaṃmāno vahati, evam eva kho
maharaja yoginā yogāvacarena therā-nava-majjhimabbhik-
khūnam - pi gihīupasakassāpi ovādānussāsani siraṣā sampā-
ticchitabbā. Idam mahārāja gorūpassa catuttham angam
gaḥetabbam. Bhasitam - p' etam mahārāja therena Sarī-
puttena dhammasenāpatinā

Tadahu pabbajito santo, jātiyā sattavaṣṣiko,
so pi mam anusāseyya, sampaticchāmi matthake
Tibbam chandañ - ca pemañ - ca tasmim disva
upatthape,
thaṃpeyy' ācariye thane, sakkacca ṇaṃ pṇappunān ti

Bhante Nagasena, varahassa dve angāni gaḥetabbā-
nīti yam vadesi, katamāni taṃ dve angāni gaḥetabbānīti
— Yathā mahārāja varaho santatta-kathite gimhasamaye
sampatte udakam upagacchati, evam - eva kho mahārāja
yoginā yogavacarena - dosena citte ālulita-khalita-vibbhan-
ta-santatte sitalāmatapanita-mettābhāvanam upagantaḍḍ-
ham. Idam mahārāja varāhassa pathamam angam gaḥe-
tabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja varaho cikkhālam
udakam - upagantvā nāsikāya pathavim khanitvā donim
katvā donikāya sayati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā

¹ adinna AC ²² -kathine AC ²³ cittena ACM ²⁴ sitalāmatavahita
metta- M, sitalapanita- AC, sitalapanita- Ab ²⁵ vikkh- LC (and
perhaps A) ²⁶ -udakam om I ²⁷ pathavijam A

yogāvacarena manase kayam nikkhīpīva arammanantara
 gatena sayitabbam Idam maharaja varahassa dutiyam
 angam gahetabbam Bhāsitaṃ p etam maharaja therena
 Pindolabharadvajena

Kaye sabhavam disvāna vicinitva vipassako
 ekakiyo adutiyo seti arammanantare ti

Bhante Nagasena, hatthissa pañca anganī gahetabba
 nīti yam vadesi, katamanī tānī panca anganī gahetabba
 nīti — Yatha maharaja hatthi nama caranto yeva pa
 thavim daleti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogava
 carena kayam sammāsamanen^{*} eva sabbe kilesa dale
 tabba Idam mahārāja hatthissa pathamam āngam gahe
 tabbam Puna ca param maharaja hatthi sabbakāyen^{*}
 eva apaloketi, ujukam yeva pekkhati na disavidisa vilo
 keti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogāvacarena sab
 bakāyena apalokina bhavitabbam, na disavidisa viloke
 tabba, na uddham ulloketabbam, na adho oloketabbam,
 yugamattam pekkhina bhavitabbam Idam mahārāja
 hatthissa dutiyam āngam gāhetabbam Puna ca param
 mahārāja hatthi nibaddhasāyano gocaraya m anugantva
 na tam eva desam vasatthaṃ ujjagacchati, na dhuva
 patitthālayo, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginī yogāva
 rena nibaddhasāyanena bhavitabbam nirālayena pīdaya
 gantabbam, yadi passati vijassako manunāṃ patirupam
 ruciradesa bhavam mandapam va rakhamulam va guham
 vā palbharam va, tatth eva vīsam upagantabbam,
 dhuvāpatitthālayo na kīratī Idam mahārāja hatthissa
 tatiyam āngam gāhetabban Puna ca param mahārāja
 hatthi udakam ogāhīva^{*} suci timala-sīrala-sāhīparipun
 nam kumud upālā padīma-junjarikasanchannam ma

* ba thi all throughout
 all throu out

** maharaja sam anugantiva M

** ogāhīva

hatimahantam padumasaram ogāhitva kilatī gajavarakilam,
 evam - eva kko mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena suci-vimala-
 vippasanna-m-anāvila-dhammavaravāri-punnam vidvatti-
 kusumasañchannam mahāsatiṭṭhanapokkharanum ogā-
 hitvā nānena sankhārā odhunitabbā vidhunitabbā, yogā-
 vacarakilā kilatabbā Idam mahārāja hatthissa catuttham
 angam gahetabbam Puna² ca param maharaja hatthi
 sato pādā uddharatī sato pādā nikkhupatī, evam eva
 kko mahārāja yoginā yogavacarena satena sampajānena
 padam uddharitabbam, satena sampajānena pādā nikk-
 hupitabbam, abhikkama-patikkame sammījjana-pasārane
 sabbattha satena sampajānena bhavitabbam. Idam ma-
 hārāja hatthissa pañcamam angam gahetabbam Bhasi-
 tam - p' etam maharaja Bhagavata devātidevena Sam-
 yuttanikayavare:

Kāyena samvaro sadhu, sādhu vacaya samvaro,
 manasā samvaro sadhu, sadhu sabbattha samvaro,
 sabbattha samvuto lajjī rakkhito ti pavuccatīti

Uddanam Upasika bilare ca unduro vicchikena ca
 nakulo sigalo migo gorupo varaho hatthina dasāti

Catuttho vaggo

Bhante Nagasena, sīhassa satta angaṃ gaheṭabba
 nīti yam vadesi, katamam tani satta angāni gaheṭabba-
 nīti. — Yathā maharaja sīho nama seta-vimala-pari-
 suddha-pandaro, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yoga-
 vacarena seta-vimala-parisuddha paṇḍaracittena byapa-
 gatakukkuccena bhavītabbam Idam maharaja sīhassa
 pathamam angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param maharaja
 sīho catucarano vikkhantacarī, evam eva kho maharaja
 yogina yogavacarena catūriddhīpadacaranena bhavītabbam
 Idam maharaja sīhassa duttiyam angam gaheṭabbam
 Puna ca param maharaja sīho abhirupa-rucira-kesarī,
 evam eva kho mahārāja yogina* yogavacarena abhirupa
 rucira-sīla-kesarīna bhavītabbam Idam mahārāja sīhas-
 sa tatiyam angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param maharaja
 sīho jivitapariyadane pi na kassaci onamati, evam eva
 kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena cīvāra-pindapati
 senasana-gīlanapaccayabhesajja-parikkhara-pariyadane pi
 na kassaci onamītabbam Idam maharaja sīhassa catut-
 tham angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja sīho
 sapadanabhakkho, yasmim oḷāse nipatīti tatth' eva ya-
 vadittham bhakkhayati, na varimamsam vicināti, evam
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sapadanabhak-
 khena bhavītabbam, na kulāni vicinītabbini, na pul-
 la geham hitvā kulāni upasankamītabbini, na bhojanam
 vicinītabbam, yasmim oḷāse kabalāni idiyati tasmim eva
 oḷāse ihunjitabbam sarīrāyāpanamāitāni, na varalhoja-
 nam vicinītabbam Idam mahārāja sīhassa pañcamam
 angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca param mahārāja sīho asan-
 nidhībhakkho, sikkim gacaram bhakkhīyitvā na puna tām
 upagacchati, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginī yogavaci-
 rena asannidhikīraparibhogīna bhavītabbam Idam ma-
 hārāja sīhassa chaṭṭham angam gaheṭabbam Puna ca

param maharaja siho bhojanam aladdha na paritassati, laddha pi bhojanam agadhito amucchito anajjhapanno paribhuñjati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena bhojanam aladdha na paritassitabbam, laddha pi bhojanam agadhitena amucchitena anajjhappannena adinavadassavina nissaranapaññena paribhuñjitabbam Idam maharaja sihassa sattamam² angam gabhetabbam Bhasitam³ p' etam maharaja Bhagavata devatidevena Samyuttanikayavare theram Mahakassapam parikkittayam nena Santuttho⁴ yam bhikkhave Kassapo itaritarena pindapatena, itaritarapindapatasantutthiya ca vannavadi, na ca pindapatahetu⁵ anesanam appatirupam apajjati, aladdha ca pindapatam na paritassati, laddha ca pindapatam agadhito amucchito anajjhapanno adinavadassav⁶ nissaranapañño paribhuñjati

Bhante Nagasena, cakkavakassa tini angāni gabe tabbanīti yam vadesi, katamanī tani tini angāni gabe tabbanīti — Yatha maharaja cakkavako yava jivitapariyadana dutiyikam⁷ na vijahati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena yava jivitapariyadana⁸ yoniso mana sikaro na vijahitabbo Idam maharaja cakkavakassa pathamam angam gabhetabbam Pena ca param maharaja cakkavako sevala-panaka-bhakkho, tena ca santutthim apajjati, taya ca santutthiya balena ca vannena ca na parihayati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena yathalabhasantoso⁹ karanīyo Yathalabhasantuttho kho pana maharaja yogi yogavacaro na parihayati silena, na paribhavati samadhina, na parihayati paññaya, na parihayati vimuttiya, na parihayati vimuttinanadassanena, na parihayati sabbehi kusalehi dhammehi Idam maharaja

² laddha va bh B ³ adh gato BC ⁴ av gato V ⁵ tutthayam ABI
⁶ bhikkhave om AC ⁷ (agath to SN XI 1) ⁸ yogina yogavacare
 all ⁹ sa parib vimuttiya om AI C

cakkavākassa dutiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja cakkavāko pāṇe na vihetthayati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena nihitadandena nihitasatthena lajjinā dayapannena sabbapanabhūta-hitānukampinā bhavittabbam. Idam mahārāja cakkavākassa tatiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Bhāsitaṃ - p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devātidevena Cakkavakājātake.

Yo na hanti, na^{*}ghāteti, na jināti, na jāpaye, ahimsā^{*} sabbabhūtesu veram tassa na kenacīti.

Bhante Nagasena, penahikāya dve aṅgaṇi gaheṭabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāṇi tāni dve aṅgaṇi gaheṭabbānīti. — Yathā mahārāja^{*} penāhika sakapatimhi usuyāya chāpake na posayati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sakamane kilese uppanne usuyāyittabbam, satipatthanena sammāsamvarasusire pakkhipitvā manodvāre kāyagatā satī bhavetabbā. Idam mahārāja penahikāya patbamam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja penahika pavane divasam gocaraṃ caritvā sāyam pakkhuganam upēti attano guttiya, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ekānīkena pavivekam sevittabbam. samyojanaparimuttiyā, tatra ratim alabhamānena upavādhāyaparirakkhanāya saṅgham osaritvā saṅgharakkhitena vasittabbam. Idam mahārāja penahikāya dutiyam aṅgam gaheṭabbam. Bhasitaṃ - p' etam mahārāja Brahmunā Sahampatinā Bhagavato santeke^{*}.

Sevetha pantāni senāsanani,
careyya samyojanāvippamokkhā^{*};
sace ratim nādugaccheyya tattha,
saṅghe vase rakkhittatto satima ti

^{*} nikkhitta- M twice ^{*} (mettamsa sabbabh, Jāt 451 v 10, also AN VIII 1, 1 v 5) ¹⁰ pen- C throughout, A four times ²¹ -pariguttiya A
²² rattima AB'G ²³ (so ce SN VI.13 v 1) ²⁴ satima all

Bhante Nāgasena, gharakapotassa ekam angam ga-
hetabban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam ga-
hetabban ti. — Yatha mahārāja gharakāpoto paraṇe
vaśamāno na tesam kiñci bhandassa nimittam ganhāti,
majjhatto vasati saññābahulo, evam eva kho mahārāja
yoginā yogāvacarena parakulam upagatena tasmim kule
ittham va purisānam vā mañce vā piṭhe vā vatthe vā
alankāre vā upabhoge vā paribhoge vā bhojanavikatisu
vā na nimittam gahetabbam, majjhattena bhavitabbam,
samanasaññā paccupatthapetabbā Idam mahārāja ghara-
kapotassa ekam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam
mahārāja Bhagavata devatidevena Cullanāradajātaka

Pavasiṭvā parakulam panesu bhojanesu vā
mitam khāde, mitam bhuñje, na ca rupe manam kare ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, ulūkassa dve angam gahetabbāniti
yam vadesi, kataman tāni dve angam gahetabbāniti —
Yathā mahārāja ulūko kākehi pativiruddho rattim kāla-
sangham gantvā bahū pi kare hanati, evam eva kho
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena aññānena pativiruddho kā-
tabbo, ekena raho nisiditvā aññānam ampamaṭṭhitabbam,
mūlato chinditabbam Idam mahārāja ulūkassa patha-
mam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja
ulūko supatisallhno hoti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā
yogāvacarena patisallānārāmena bhavitabbam patisallāna-
ratena. Idam mahārāja ulūkassa duttiyam angam gahe-
tabbam. Bhasitam p' etam mahārāja Bhagavatā deva-
tidevena Samyuttanikayavare, Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu
patisallānārāmo patisallanarato. idam dukkham ti yathā-
bhūtam pajānāti; ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam

* vasamāno AB'C 10 -patibha- M 11 (panattho bhojanaya va Jat 477
v 13) 12 hanati AB'C 13 -sallan- ACM throughout, I' twice 14
sallānaratena E', sallanta- AC

pajānati, ayam dukkhanīrodho ti yathābhūtam pajānāti,
 ayam dukkhanīrodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam
 pajānātīti.

Bhante Nāgasena, satapattassa ekam angam gahe-
 tabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman - tam ekam angam gahe-
 tabban - ti — Yathā mahārāja satapatto ravitvā paresam
 khemam vā bhayam vā ācikkhati, evam - eva kho mahā-
 rāja yoginā yogāvacarena paresam dhammam desayamā-
 nena vinipātam bhayato dassayitabbam, nibbānam khe-
 mato dassayitabbam Idam mahārāja satapattassa ekam
 angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja therena
 Pindolabbhāadvājenā.

Niraye bhayasantāsam, nibbāne vipulam sukham,
 ubhayān' etāni atthāni dassetabbāni yoginā ti

Bhante Nāgasena, vaggulissa dve angāni gahetabbā-
 nīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti.
 — Yathā mahārāja vaggulī geham pavisitvā vicaritvā nik-
 khamati, na tattha palibuddhati, evam - eva kho mahārāja
 yoginā yogāvacarena gāmam pindāya pavisitvā sapadanam
 vicaritvā paṭiladdhalābhena khupam - eva nikkhamitabbam,
 na tattha palibuddhena bhayitabbam. Idam mahārāja
 vaggulissa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca pa-
 ram mahārāja vaggulī paragehe vasamāno na tesam pari-
 hānim karoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvac-
 arena kulani upasankamitva atiyācanāya vā viññattibahula-
 tāya vā kāyadosabahulitāya vā atibhānitāya vā samāna-
 sukhadukkhātāya vā na tesam koci vippatisāro karanīyo,
 na pi tesam mūlakammam parihetabbam, sabbathā
 vaddhi yeva icchitabbā. Idam mahārāja vaggulissa dutti-
 yam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja

Bhagavata devatidevena Dighanikayavare Lakkhana-
suttante

Saddhaya sīlena sutena buddhiya
cagena dhammena bahuhī sadhoḥī
dhanena dhaññena ca khattavatthuna
puttehi darehi catuppadehi ca

Natīhi mittehi ca bandhavehi
balena vannaena sukhena cubhayam
katham na bhayeyyum pare ti icchatī,
atthassa m iddhiñ ca pañābhikankhatī

Bhante Nagasena, *jalukaya ekam angam gahetab-
ban ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab-
ban ti — Yatha maharaja jaluka yattha alliyati tatth
eva dalham alliyitva ruhīram pivati, evam eva kho ma-
hāraja yogina yogavacarena yasmim arammāne cittam
alliyati tam arammanam vannato ca santhanato ca disato
ca okāsato ca paricchedito ca lingato ca nimittato ca
dalham patitthapetvā ten ev arammanena vimuttira-
sam asecanakam patabbam¹ Idam, mahāraja jalukāya
ekam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p' etam maharaja
therena Anuruddhena

Parisuddhena cittena arammāne patitthaya
tena cittena patabbam vimuttirasam asecanan ti

Bhante Nagasena, sappassa tīni angani gahetabbā-
nīti yam vadesi, kataman tani tīni angani gahetabbānīti
Yatha maharaja sappo ureṇa gacchati, evam eva kho
maharaja yogina yogavacarena paṇṇaya caritabbam,
paṇṇaya caramanassa kho maharaja yogino cittam āve-
carati, vilakkhanam vivijjati salakkhanam bhāveti Idam

¹ bhayeyyum AB ¹¹ jalu AM throughout ¹² [hap] I M ¹³ aser
C, asoc- Ab ¹⁴ tthaya A ¹⁵ asoc ABC ¹⁶ yogino yogavacarassa M
¹⁷ m lakkhanam BC. ¹⁸ samlakkhanam M

mahārāja sappassa pathantam angam gahetabbam Puna
 ca param mahārāja sappo cāramāṇo osadham parivaj
 jentā carati, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogavaca
 rena ducaritam parivajjentena caritabbam Idam maha
 raja sappassa dutiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca
 param mahārāja sappo manusse disva tappati socati cin
 tayati, evam evā kho mahārāja yogina yogavacarena
 kuvitakke vitakketvā aratim uppadayitva tappitabbam
 socitabbam cintayitabbam pamadena me divaso vītinā
 mito, na so puna sakka laddhun ti Idam mahārāja
 sappassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam
 mahārāja Bhallatīyajatake dvinnatī kinparāṇam

Yam ekarattim vipavasimha ludda,
 akamaka annamannam saranta,
 tam ekarattim anutappamana
 socama, sa ratti puna na hessatīti

Bhante Nagasena, ajagarassa ekam angam gahetab
 ban ti yam vādesī, kataman tam ekam angam gahetab
 ban ti — Yatha mahārāja ajagaro mahatimamahakayo
 bahu pi divase unudaro dinatāro kucchipuram aharam na
 labhati, aparipunno yeva yavāḍ eva sarirayapanamatta
 kena yapeti evam eva kho mahārāja yogino yogavaca
 rassa bhikkhacariyapasutassa parapindam upagatassa
 paradinnapatikāṇḍhissa sayamgahapativiratasā dullabham
 udaraparipuram aharam, api ca atthavasikena kulaput
 tena cattaro panca alope abhunjīva avasesam udakena
 paripuretabbam Idam mahārāja ajagarassa ekam angam
 gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam mahārāja therena Sāri
 puttana dhammasenāpatina

gahetabban - ti — Yathā mahārāja thanasitadārako śa-
 katthe laggati, khīratthiko rodati, evam - eva kho mahā-
 raja yoginā yogāvacarena sadatthe laggitabbam, sabbattha
 dhammānānena bhavitabbam, uddese paripucchaya sammap-
 payoge paviveke garusamvāse kalyānamittasevane. Idam
 mahārāja thanasitadārakassa ekam angam gahetabbam.
 Bhāsitam - p' etam mahārāja, Bhagavatā devātidevena
 Dighanikāyavare Parinibbānasuttante Ingha tumhe Ānanda
 sadatthe ghatatha, sadatthe anuyūñjatha, sadatthe appa-
 mattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti.

Bhante Nāgasena, cittakadharakummassa ekam an-
 gam gahetabban - ti yam vadesi, kataman tam ekam an-
 gam gahetabban ti — Yathā mahārāja cittakadhara-
 kummo udakabhayā udakam parivajjetvā vicarati, tāya ca
 pana udakam parivajjanaya āyunā na parihayati, evam -
 eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena pamāde bhaya-
 dassāvinā bhavitabbam, appamāde gunavisesadassāvina,
 taya ca pana bhayadassāvitaya na parihāyati sāmāññā,
 nibbānassa santike upeti. Idam mahārāja cittakadhara-
 kummassa ekam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam
 mahārāja Bhagavata devātidevena Dhammapade -

Appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassivā,
 abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, pavaṇassa pañca angāni gaheta-
 bānīti yam vadesi, katamāpi tāni pañca angāni gaheta-
 bānīti. — Yathā mahārāja pavanam nāma asucijanam
 paticchādeti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvac-
 arena paresam aparaddham *khalitam paticchādetabbam,
 na vivaritabbam Idam mahārāja pavaṇassa pathamam
 angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja pavanam
 suññam pacurajanehi, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā

* (sadattham anuy. or sadattham anuy DN 16) " udaka M " pa-
 madena ABC " sāmāñña ali

châyavemattam na karoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattesu vemattatā na kātabbā, cora-yadhaka-paccatthikesu pi attani pi samasama mettābhāvana katabba kin ti ime sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attanam parihareyyun - ti Idam mahārāja rukkhassa tatīyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja tērena Sāriputtena dhammasenapatinā.

Vadbake Devadattamhi, core Angulimālake,
Dhanapale, Rāhule c' eva, sabbattha samako Munīti.

Bhante Nagasena, meghassa pañca angāni gahetabbanīti yam vadesi, katamani tāni pañca angāni gahetabbanīti — Yathā mahārāja megho uppannam rajojallam vūpasameti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena uppannam kilesarajojallam vūpasametabbam Idam mahārāja meghassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja megho pathaviyā unham nibbāpeti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mettābhāvanāya sadevako loko nibbāpetabbo Idam mahārāja meghassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param mahārāja megho sabbabijāni virūhapeti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattanam saddham uppadetvā tam saddhābhiyam tiṣṣu sampattissu ropetabbam, dībbamānusiḱāsu sampattissu yava paramatthanibbanasukhasampatti. Idam mahārāja meghassa tatīyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja megho samutthahitvā dharanitalaruhe tina-rukkha-latā - osadhi-vanaspatayo parirakkhati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena yoniso manasikāram nibbatti yoniso manasikārena samanagghammo parira yoniso manasikāramūlakā sabbe kusalā dhammahārāja meghassa catuttham angam gahetab-

chayavemattam na karoti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbasattesu vemattata na katabba, cora-yadhaka-paccatthikesu pi attani pi samasama mettabhavana katabba kin ti ime satta avera abyapajja aniggha sukhi attanam parihareyyun ti Idam maharaja rukkhassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p etam maharaja thērena Sariputtēna dhammasenapatina

Vadbake Devadattamhi, core Angulimalake,
Dhanapale, Rahule c eva, sabbattha samiko Muniti

Bhante Nagasena, meghassa panca angani gahetabbaniti yam vadesi, katamani tani pañca angani gahetabbaniti — Yatha maharaja meghe uppannam rajojallam vupasameti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena uppannam kilesarajojallam vupasametabbam Idam maharaja meghassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja meghe pathaviya unham nibbapeti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena mettabhavanaya sadevako loko nibbapetabbo Idam maharaja meghassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja meghe sabbabijani viruhapeti, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena sabbasattinam saddham uppadetva tam saddhabijam tisu sampattisu ropetabbam, dubbamanusikasu sampattisu yva paramatthanibbanasukhasampatti Idam maharaja meghassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja meghe ututo samutthahitva dharanitaruhe tina-rukkha-latā-gumbasādhū-vanāspatayo parirakkhati, evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena yoniso manasikāram nibbattetva tena yoniso manasikārena samanagghammo, parirakkhitabbo, yoniso manasikārimulaka sabbe kusala dhammā Idam maharaja meghassa catuttham angam gahetabbam Puna

ca param maharaja megho vassamano nadi-talaka-pokkharaniyo kandara-padara-sara sobbha-udapanaṇi ca paripureti udakadharahi, evaṃ eva kho maharaja yogiṇa yogavacarena agamapariyattiya dhammamegham abhivas-sayitva adhigamakamanam manasaṃ paripurayitabbam Idam maharaja meghassa pancamam angam gahetabbam Bhaṣitam p etam maharaja therena Sāriputtena dhammasenapatina

Bodhaneyyam janam disva satasahassee pi yojane khaṇena upagantvāna bodheti tam Mahamuniṇi

Bhante Nagasena, maniratanassa tīṇi angaṇi gahetabbāṇi yam vadesi, katamaṇi taṇi tīṇi angaṇi gahetabbāṇi — Yatha maharaja maniratanam ekantaparisuddham, evaṃ eva kho maharaja yogiṇa yogavacarena ekantaparisuddhajivena bhavitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja maniratanam na kepaṇi saddhim mis-siyati, evaṃ eva kho maharaja yogiṇa yogavacarena papehi papasahayehi saddhim na missitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharaja maniratanam jatiratanehi yojiyati, evaṃ eva kho maharaja yogiṇa yogavacarena uttamavarajatimantehi saddhim samvasitabbam patipannakaphalattha sekkaphalasamangibhi, sotapanna sikkadagami-anagami-arahanta tevija chalanāna-samana maniratanehi saddhim samvasitabbam Idam maharaja maniratanassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam Bhaṣitam p etam maharaja Bhagavata devātidevena Suttanipate

Suddha suddhehi samvasam kappavavho patissata tato samagga nipaṇa dukkhass antam karissathati

Bhante Nāgasena, māgavikassa cattāri angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni cattāri angāni gahetabbānīti. — Yathā mahārāja māgaviko appamiddho hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena appamiddhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko migesu yeva cittam upanibandhati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammanesu yeva cittam upanibandhitabbam. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko kalam kammassa jānāti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena patisallānassa kalo jānitabbo: ayam kalo patisallānassa, ayam kalam nikkhamanāyāti. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja māgaviko migam disvā hāsam - abhijānati: imam lacchāmīti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ārammane abhijānattabbam, hāsam - abhijānetabbam. uttarim viśesam adhigacchissāmīti. Idam mahārāja māgavikassa catuttamam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsita - p^o etam mahārāja therena Mogharājena.

Ārammane labhivāna pahutattena bhikkhunā
bhīyyo hāso jānetabbo adhigacchissāmi uttarin - ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, bālisikassa dve angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti. — Yathā mahārāja bālisiko balisena macche uddharati, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena ānena uttarim sāmāññapattinā uddharitabbam. Idam mahārāja bālisikassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bālisiko parittakam vadhitvā vipulam lābham - adhigacchati, evam - eva kho mahārāja

yogina vogavacarena parittalokamissamattam pariccajitab-
 bam, lokamissamattam maharaja pariccajitvā yogi yogā-
 vacaro vipulam samannajhālam adbhigacchatī Idam² ma-
 haraja bahisikasā dutivam argam gahetaḥham Bhāsi-
 tam p' etam maharaja therena Rabulena

Sunnatan canimitta² ca vimokkhan² cappanibhitam
 caturō jhale² chal² abhinna², cajitva lokamissam, laḥ he ti

Karandavam niddhamatha, kasambuñ-câpakassatha,
tato palāpe vahetha, assamane samanamānine

- • Niddhamitvāna pāpicchē pāpaācāragocare
suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā ti.

Uddanam. Makkato darako lummo vanam rukkho ca pañcama,
megho mani magaviko balisi tacchakena cāti

Chattho vaggo

Kārandavam niddhamatha, kasambuñ-cāpakassatha,
tato palāpe vāhetha, assamane samanamānīne.

Niddhamitvāna pāpicchē pāpaācāragocare
suddhā suddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā ti

Uddanam. ¹ Vakkato darako kummo vanam rukkhō ca pañcamo,
megho mañi magaviñño balliṣi tacchakena cātī

Chattho vaggo

Bhante Nāgasena, kumbhassa ekam angam gahetab-
ban - ti yam vadesi, kataman - tam ekam angam gahetab-
ban ti — Yathā mahārāja kumbho sampunno na sanati,
evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena āgame
adhigame pariyaṭṭayam sāmāññe pāramim patvā na san-
tabbam, na tena māno kaṇṇiyo, na dappo dassetabbo,
nihatamāññena nihatadāppena bhavitabbam ujukena amu-
kharena avikatthini. Idam mahārāja kumbhassa ekam
angam gahetabbam Bhāsitam p' etam mahārāja Bha-
gavatā devātidevena Suttanipāte:

Yad - ūnakam tan¹ sanati, yam pūram santam -
eva tam;

rittakumbhūpamo bālo, rahado pūro va pandito ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, kālīyasassa dve angāni gahetab-
bāniti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbā-

¹ kasambu upakass M (-tum upakass Su xviii v 5) ¹⁰ sanati
Al'CMa. ¹¹ parami AC ¹² san- AC ¹³ rikkita- AB'C twice ¹⁴
amukhakeṇa B C ¹⁵ sanati C ¹⁶ ca F'C .

nīti — Yatha maharaja kalavaṣo tēnuthito va vahati,
 evam eva kho maharaja yogino yogavacaraṣṣa manasaṃ
 vomiso manasikare appitanti vahati Idam maharaja kala
 vaṣaṣṣa pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param
 maharaja kalavaṣo sakim pitam udakam na vamatī,
 evam eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena yo sakim
 uppanno pasado na punaṃ so vamatibbo ularo so Bha
 gava sammāsambuddho, evakkhato dhammo supatipanno
 saṅgho ti, rupam aniccam, vedana anicca saṇṇa anicca,
 saṅkharā anicca, viññanam aniccam ti vim sakim oppan
 nam nanam na puna tam vamatibbam Idam maharaja
 kalavaṣaṣṣa dutiyam angam gahetabbam Bhasitam p
 etam maharaja Bhāvatī devatidevena

Dasanambhī parisodhito naro
 ariyadhamme nivato visesagu
 na pavedhati anekabhavaṣo
 sabatto ca mukhabhavanam eva so ti

Bhante Nagaseṇa, chattaṣṣa tinaṃ angaṃ gahetabba
 nīti yam vadesi katamāni tani tinaṃ angaṃ gahetanti nīti
 — Yatha maharaja chattam uparimuddhani cīvati evam
 eva kho maharaja yogina yogavacarena kilesanāṃ upari
 muddhani-careṇa lhavatibbam Idam maharaja chattaṣṣa
 pathamam angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharāja
 chattam muddhacupatthambham hoti evam eva kho
 maharaja yogina yogavacarena vomiso manasikārupattham
 bhena lhavatibbam Idam maharaja chattaṣṣa dutiyam
 angam gahetabbam Puna ca param maharāja chattam
 vatitapameghavutthiyo patihanti evam eva kho maharāja
 yogina yogavacarena manavidā adittā patibhavanā rāh
 manānam matavati tivilhaggaṃtipa kilesavutthiyo pati

suthiketa B suphito C suphito vaha t M 2 ka era CM 3 d i o
 Al 13 gu a l 4 bhavato M 17 sa ato M 18 bhavato era M
 bhavana C 19 lona M

hantabbā. Idam mahārāja chattassa tatiyam angam ga-
hetabbam. Bhāsitam¹ p' etam mahārāja therena Sāri-
puṭṭena dhammasenāpatinā .²

Yathā pi chattam vipulam acchiddam thirasamhatam
vātātapam nivāreti, mahatī devavutthiyo,

Tath' evā Buddhaputto pi sīlacchattadharo suci
kilesavutthim vāreti santāpativīdhaggayo tī.

Bhante Nāgasena, khattassa tīni angāni gahetabbā-
nīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānīti.
— Yatha mahārāja khattam matikāsampannam hoti,
evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā³ yogāvacarena sucarita-
vattapativatta-mātikāsampannena bhavitabbam. Idam
mahārāja khattassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna
ca param mahārāja khattam mariyādāsampannam hoti,
tāya ca mariyādāya udakam rakkhutvā dhaññam pari-
pācenti, evam eva kho mahārāja yogina yogāvacarena
sīla-hiri-mariyādāsampannena bhavitabbam, taya ca
sīla-hiri-mariyadāya sāmāññam rakkhutvā cattāri sāmāñ-
ñaphalāni gahetabbāni. Idam mahārāja khattassa dutti-
yam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja
khettam utthānasampannam hoti kassakassa hāsajanakam,
appam pi bījam vuttam bahu hoti, bahu vuttam ba-
hutaram hoti, evam - eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvac-
arena utthānasampannena vipulaphaladāyīnā bhavitabbam,
dāyakanam hāsajanakena bhavitabbam, yathā appam din-
nam bahu hoti, bahu dinnam bahutaram⁴ hoti. Idam
mahārāja khattassa tatiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsi-
tam p' etam mahārāja therena Upalinā Vinayadharena.

Khettūpamena bhavitabbam utthānavipuladāyīnā;
esa khettavaro nāma yo dadāpi vipulam phalan-⁵ ti.

¹ -hītam M ² vāreti A I 'C ³ meghavutthiyo M ⁴ bahum A (or
Ab) B' throughout, B once, C omits bahu hoti bahu vuttam (dinnam)

Bhante Nagasena, agadassa dve angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni dve angāni gahetabbānīti. Yatha mahārāja agade kima na santhahanti, evaṃ kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena mānase kilesa na santhapetabbā. Idam mahārāja agadassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja agado datthapbuttha-dittha-asita-pīta-khāyita-sāyitam sabbam visam patihanti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena rāga-dosa-moha-mana-ditthi-visam sabbam patihantabbam. Idam mahārāja agadassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam pi etam mahārāja Bhagavatā devatidevena.

Sankhārānam sabhīvattham datthukāmena yoginī agadenā hotabbam kilesavisanasane ti

Bhante Nāgasena, bhojanassa tīni angāni gahetabbānīti yam vadesi, katamāni tāni tīni angāni gahetabbānīti — Yathā mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam upatthambho, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbasattānam maggupatthambhena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa pathamam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sattānam bahim vaddhetī, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena puñña-vaddhiyā vaddhitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa duttiyam angam gahetabbam. Puna ca param mahārāja bhojanam sabbasattānam abhipatthitam, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sabbalokābhipatthitena bhavitabbam. Idam mahārāja bhojanassa titiyan angam gahetabbam. Bhāsitam pi etam mahārāja therena Mahā-moggallānena.

Samyamena niyamena sīlena patipattiyā
patthitēda bhavitabbam sabbalokassa yoginā ti.

Bhante Nāgasena, issatthassa cattāri angāni gahe-
tabbānīti yam vadesi, katamanī tāni cattāri angāni gahe-
tabbānīti — Yatha mahārāja issattho sare pātayanto
ubho pāde pathaviyam dalham¹ patitthāpeti, jannū avekallam
karoti, sarakalāpam kaṭṭhāsandhimhi² thapeti, kāyam upat-
thaddham karoti, dve hātthe sandhitthanam āropeti,
mutthum pilayati, angulīyo nīrantaram karoti, gīvam pag-
ganhati, cakkhūni mukhañ ca pīdahati, nīmittam ujum
karoti, hasam uppādeti³ vijjhissāmīti; evam eva kho
mahārāja yoginā yogāvacarena sīlupathaviyam viriyapāde
patitthāpetibbam, khantisoraccam avekallam kātabbam,
samāre cittam thapetabbam, samyamaniyame attā upane-
tabbo, icchamucchā pilayitabbā, yoniso manasikāre cittam
nīrantaram kātabbam, viriyam paggahetabbam, cha dīarī
pīdahitabbā, satī upatthāpetabbā, hāsam⁴ uppādetabbam;
issatthassa⁵ pīṭhānāṃ angāni gahe⁶tabbam Idam mahārāja
raṃ mahārāja issattho ālakam parihīrati⁷ vanka-jimha-
[kutīla-nārācassa ujukaranāya, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā
yogāvacarena imasmim kāye satipatthāna ālakam parihīritabbam
vanka jimha-kutīla cittaassa ujukaranāya Idam mahārāja issat-
thassa dutiyam angam gahe⁸tabbam Puna ca param mahārāja
issattho lakke upaseti, evam eva kho mahārāja yoginā
vacarena imasmim kāye upāsitabbam, katham mahārāja yoginā
yogāvacarena imasmim kāye upāsitabbam amecito upāsitabbam,
dukkhato upāsitabbam, anattato upāsitabbam, rogato — 11 —
gandhato sallato aghato abādhatato parato palokato itto upadda-
rato bhayato upasaggato calato pibhīnguto addhuvato attānato
alenato anarinto anarānibhūtato attato suñhato ādinavato nā-

¹ niyamena C ² jannu ABB V, chauna C ³ sandi- ABB C ⁴ 1c-
charleba p. VI ⁵ a'akam I, ālakam AC ⁶ after -jimha B adds —
VI indapaharī ⁷ and the rest is wanting ⁸ ālakam AM ⁹ antato
AB C ¹⁰ ruzito (for it to) AB', ruzito C ¹¹ attānato a'l ¹² aler ato all

Milindo rājā atirīya pāmudirhadayo sumathitamāwahadayo
 Buddhaśāsane sāramatino ratanattaye sunikkankho niggunbo
 nitthaddho hutvā therassa guneṇu pabbajjī-supatipadā-riyāpa-
 theṇu ca atirīya paṇaṇo viṣattṭho nirālayo niḥatamānadappo
 uddhatadātho viya bhujaginda evam - āha - Sādhū sādhu bhante
 Nāgasena, Buddhavisayo pañho tayā vissajjito, imaṃmim Buddha-
 sāsane thapetrā dhamma-enāpati-Sāriputtattheram añño tayā
 sādiso pañhavisajjane na - tthā. Khamatha me bhante Nā-
 gasena mama accayam Upāsakam mam bhante Nāgasena
 dhāretha, ayyatagge pānupetam sīranam gatan - ti

Tadā rājā balakāyeṇ Nāgasenatheram payirupāsivā Mi-
 lindam nāma viḥāram kāretvā therassa niyyādetvā catuḥ paeca-
 yeḥ kotisateḥ khināsateḥ bhikkhūḥ Nāga-enatheram paricari.
 Puna pi therassa paññāya pasidivā puttassa rajjam niyyādetvā
 agāraṃmā anagāriyam pabbujivā vipassanam vaddhetvā ara-
 hattam iṭṭhāpuniṭi Tena vuttam

Paññā prīatthā lokasimmi, kathā saddhammatthitīyā,
 prīñāya vimatiṃ hanvā santim papponti panditā

Yasmiṃ khandhe thitā paññā, sati yattha anūnakā
 puja-visesassa dharo aggo so va anuttaro

Tasmā hi prandito poṣo sampassam attham attano
 prīñāvantābhū ujeṇya cetiyam viya puṇyan - ti

• Milindassa c' eva Nāgasenatherassa ca
 prīñā veyyākaraṇa-pakaraṇam
 samattam |

NOTES

P 25¹⁹ Carabī S tarhi tarahi Clough-Gr p 3 I have not met with — 25²⁴ Anantarvakamman ti anantare yera attabhava vipaccanakam kammam tass avibhavanattham avam Angottara Ekake Atthanasuttapali Atthanam etam bhikkhave anavakaso vāṃ dīṭṭhivampanno puggalo mataram jvita voropeyya pitaram j v arahantam j v Tathagatas a dutṭha cittaena lobhitam uppadeyya saṅgham bhūdeyya n etam thanam vījātiti (Ss) — 28³¹ Cf It II p 9²⁵ (read avethikaya nibbethikaya) — 29³² Āgacchati — shall he come for agacchatu in questions of this sort both the imperative and the present are in use comp It II p 9⁵¹ — 31¹⁷ The first verse is found at SN 123 v 2 VII 8 v 2 — 33¹² Panaka — udakapappataka (Mp) nilam in lukap tthivannena udakapittim chadetva nibbattapanakam (ib) — 36¹⁷ SN X, 12 v 4 — Sn 10 v 4 — 39³ SN XII 5 — 40¹¹ Cf lathamam kalalam hoti kalala hoti abhulan allula jayati pesi pesi (for pesva abl) nibbattati glāno glāna jv sakla jayanti kesa toma naklani ca SN X, 1 v 2 — 42¹⁹ Kiccīya for kicci is used in Parivāro and perhaps at It 536 cf soranīya and S hiranyaya — 43⁷ Alīṣana from alijeti to kindle to light shows a confusion of DIP and IIP, the S adipana seems to take the sense of the latter root — 45³ 71, vv 1005, 7 differ somewhat from our text — 47²⁴ Varanantika for nar seems to allude to the stanza quoted at p 174 from DN 16 (el (hill p 12) — 48²² Patgacce' eva 'previously, is frequent in the suttas and elsewhere it derives — not from patgacchat which is a bad sense and GAM does not form the alternative gacca.

about a ram which forms part of the Ummagga Jataka and is thus entitled — 90¹⁶ In the Nikayas only seven vatapadas are mentioned, and they differ from these, cf Dh pp 185 9 ('vuta-'), Jst I p 202, also vattapada Jat 521 vv 13 25 48 — 96²⁰ The solecism dasasahassamhi loka dhātuyā is repeated at pp 97, 133, 167, 275, 362 and is on a par with tambā yoniya p 271, cf Jat II p 398 — 97² Mahatimahā is a favourite word with our author, perhaps not used elsewhere (mahatimahabbhaye SN III, 25 should probably be mahatī mahabbhaye) mahatī is an adverb at AN VI, v, 4 (m upphayanti), if the reading is correct of sasatisamam, 'for ever and ever' (but explained by sassatihi samam, sassatiyo meaning, it is said, sun and moon, ocean and earth), yādisikidisa Jat 547 v 732 — 98³² DN 16 (ed Child p 60) — 100²² The yakkha is elsewhere called Nanda, the story is told at Ps 101 — 106³² Read, pub bannāparanna (so M) — phantā ca — 107³ Randha S raddha, cf Jat 537 v 108 538 v 85 — 113¹⁰ Cf DN 16 (ed Child p 27) — AN VIII, vii, 10 — 114¹¹ In canonical writings there is sufficient authority to distinguish between t' eva — tu eva and tv' eva — tu eva In comments the latter is never used, but the scribes often substitute tv' eva for t' eva I do not scruple to correct it, though all my MSS give the wrong form throughout For itveva MN 86 v 4 — Th v 872 (mentioned by Vanaratana, comp itveram Bal p 7, Clough's Gr p 15) • Ps reads itce eva — 114²⁰ Vitamsa or Vitamsa, which I have not found elsewhere, seems to be S Vitasta — 117¹⁰ Cp v 118 — 117¹² Cf Dh v 243 — 118⁷ Pariyoga MN 81, is explained by subbhajana (supabbhajana?) — 118²² Kappopakkamakko or kappo pakkamakko? — 119¹¹ See Jat 499 — 119¹³ Kasata (quasi ka-sata) is not rarely written sakata, and it is no doubt that S adj (see Wilson, deriving from cakan, I suppose), it means anything unpalatable, especially dregs, lees, and it is also used in a figurative sense, cf Dh p 275 Five Jat p 7, Jat II p 97 — 121⁹ Catuṇṇaṃ pi pativijjantīti looks like an interpolation — 123⁹ Cf MN 38 — 128²⁹ The text is no doubt corrupt — 130⁶ Cf MN 56 — 130¹⁹ Nicchuddha from mechubhati 'to throw out' (see pp 187 188 357, Jat 432 vv 8 9, Bv v 637, Cp v 89 cf upacchubheyya 'to throw up to' MN 54, chuddha 'thrown away' Dh v 41, Jat 531 v 37, Bv v 175 — Jat I p 18) belongs

to KSHIV, if *utthubhati*, *otthubhati* are rightly referred to STHIV, Hemacandra, however, derives the Prakrit *chuddha* from KSHIP, and all these forms may perhaps be modifications of that root — 130²¹ AN VIII,v,1 = Vin II p 256 — 130²⁴ DN 16 (ed Child p 59) — 133¹⁷ *Aññadatthu*, lit 'be the rest what it may,' means 'only, exclusively,' and often takes the meaning of 'on the contrary' Childers's rendering is based on *ekamsena*, by which this like many other particles is explained in comments — 135⁹ The sense is obscure and the reading *vibhadati* is uncertain — 136¹¹ I did not think the loc *tāsam* admissible in our text, if at all, though in comments I have found *tāsam*, *umāsam* several times used before *parisatim* (from *parisa*) At p 179²⁸, in the same connection, the reading is 'atha *nesam* *sampahārena*.' — 137¹⁷ SN XXXV, 17 The term *varaṇācaka*, 'excellent gift (to mankind),' is frequent in Mil, I have not found it in other texts — 138²⁰ Cf SN LIII,11 et seq — 140^{23 27} DN 16 (ed Child pp 23,33,26,32) and the parallel texts of SN (L,10), AN (VIII,v,9), and Ud (51). — 142¹⁵ Cf DN 16 (ed Child p 60) — 144¹² DN 16 (ed Child p 22 'na tatth' A,' but the Copenhagen DN agrees by first hand with Mil, and the parallel text SN XLVI,9 has no other reading) — 144¹³ See MN 63. The questions left unanswered by Buddha, are those mentioned at p 145. They enter into many suttas and constitute the nucleus of several of the shorter. They form one of those very old texts which by being constantly repeated prove their existence before most of the present suttas and many of which are no doubt genuine. *Tam jivam tam sariram* means, 'Are life (or soul) and body identical' this use of the doubled demonstrative is not unfrequent (Childers mistook the meaning, v s pañho). The last of these questions, '*hoti tathāgato param maraṇā*, etc,' is of particular interest, as proving the important fact that Buddha, so far from teaching anything about nirvana after physical death, waived the question and put his veto on any discussion of the subject. The inconvenient interdiction was not after ages eluded by explaining *tathāgato* (undoubtedly = *arhat*) in this case to mean '*satto*' an arbitrary interpretation, for which there is no trace of authority. But it set philosophers at liberty to dive into speculations on a matter of vital

Suttas p 4) — 183¹³ MN 92 v 7 — Sn 33 v 7 — 184²⁷ Jat 521 v 19 — 186²⁶ Sn 2 v 2 — 186²⁷ Cf MN 67 — 188⁹ AN I — 189²¹ Ghatasahassam is as usual a subst, the measure and the thing measured are often joined in juxtaposition — 190² AN XI, xii, 9 — 190³¹ Etam is here an indeclinable, I think, as in some other cases — 191⁷ Bhaddiputta or bhadhip is written bhaddiputta at p 331 — 193⁷ Sō tassa = the one the other no very uncommon use of the demonstrative — 196⁸ DN 23 — 197⁶ Bilangathalika etc, cf pp 290, 358, for the meaning of these words see Hardy, East Mon p 32, his explanations however differ somewhat from Buddhaghosa's — 197¹⁹ Marumba etc are unknown to me — 198¹ AN XI, ii, 5, see Journ As 1871, II p 246 — 198¹⁰ See Jat 540 — 199¹⁴ Yassa should perhaps be yañ assa, but the relative pronoun is elsewhere often used for the conjunction yam — 200²⁵ Most of the Jatakas here referred to will easily be found by means of the index which I suppose will conclude Mr Fausbøll's edition, some of them I have failed in identifying — 201³⁰ Jat 518 reads Karambiyo and Karambiyo — 202⁵ Jat 422 calls him Upacaro and Apacaro — 204¹² See VN 129, SN LV, 47 — 204¹⁷ Cf Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharupo yo na mata pta bhata bhagin putto dāta bhutapubbo SN XIV (comp Jat I p 115¹⁹) — 204²⁹ See Jat 457 — 205¹⁰ Jat 536 v 26 (the number of the stanza is uncertain, for the Kunala jataka is remarkable by being partly in prose, and some passages may or may not be verse, the Cop MS reads nivatakam for nimantakam and so likewise in the preceding stanza — Jat I p 289) — 205¹⁴ See Jat 546 — 206²⁰ We must read na sã na kareyya' — 208²³ Dharente is scarcely correct — 209²³ See VN 67 — 211⁶ Sn 12 v 1 — 211⁹ SN III, 24 v 3, cf Vin I p 147 (Jat I p 93) — 213⁶ The first pada occurs at Dh v 168, the second is either a various reading or some other text is alluded to Uttithe was no doubt well rendered by Fausbøll as an optative, but it is remarkable that the commentator has no idea of that acceptance. Whatever is the reason — perhaps because other instances of uttithati are wanting — uttithe is traditionally considered the loc of uttitha — pinda, it being so called we are told, because alms are received standing. In the text above it is undeniably understood in this

khamatha, and so the celebrated verse is quoted in several places, also the S version has nishkramata, Lotus p 529. But it is evident from our text that the author wrote nikkāmatha, and this is no doubt the genuine reading, it seems to be the only instance of that verb, but nikkamo = parakkamo is frequent — 246¹⁸ Hināy' avattati is the correct phrase, not hināya vattati, though this is very frequent, Pj says 'Hināyāti gahattābhavāya . . āvattitva ti osakkhivā' — 256²⁴ See Jat 479 — 258¹⁴ MN 142. — 264²⁴ See MN 74 — 270²² The passage is corrupt — 275⁹ Anumajjyante alludes to Jat 547v 473, I have not elsewhere met with that verb in the sense of 'beating' — 281¹⁹ Cp v 119 — 284¹⁷ Jat 547v 675 — 287¹⁰ Ce should perhaps be ca throughout, as in the first clause — 289¹ See p 244²⁴ — 290¹ The peyyāta may be filled out from Childers's Ditt at jhānam — 290²³ I propose to read vītvattetvā, see Palī Misc I p 67. — 291⁴ See Jāt 258, MN 83 and Jāt 541, Jat 494, ib 243 — 291⁹ The legends here alluded to are told in various comments, except the story of Candagutta — 292²⁵ Māsala is otherwise unknown, it must mean a period shorter than five months, comp S masala — 298¹³ Apātha I suspect to be corrupted from āpāta (comp āpatati p 371²¹) under an impression that it is allied to patha, but it is scarcely ever written so — 314⁴ Instead of bhūtabacco the reading at MN 75 is bhūtabhu (once or twice bhutabu), likewise at Sn 36v 8, Jat 530v.21, 543v 138 It is explained by vaddhahana, bhūtihanaka-vuddhahanāka, vaddhahataka Also bhunahata Jat 358v 13 (= bhatabhūna hataavaddhi) Bhūtabhaccam kammāni occurs at AN VII,vi,11v 14 (= hata vaddham), at Jat. 547vv 691 752 bhūtabhaccam is a subst — vaddhahātākamam. Comp S bhūtahātyā and bbrunahan, -hatya — 317³¹ Atthi should perhaps be added before kūci — 323²⁸ Here and in the sequel all the MSS agree in writing muccitvā for mucctivā — 333¹⁸ Dh v 54-56 — 337¹⁶ The reading ought no doubt to be 'ye te -vihimsāvitakkā' — 341¹⁶ Tandulānuggamāsa seems to be an interpolation — 343²¹ Sapadana I should derive from sapādi-ayana, sotthān (S svastyayana), tiracchana, hemantāna, gimhāna, vacāna, ekānika (p 402²⁰) likewise contain the contracted ayana — 346¹ The Singh write ūna like blūna, and I have met with ūna only in these verses

nāma — 375¹⁵ MN 6, etc. — 376²² The caus abhavad-
 dhayam is scarcely correct — 377¹⁴ SN LV, 7 — 378¹⁷
 DN 16 (ed Child p 18), etc — 379¹ Dh v 327 — 379¹⁴
 SN LV, 7 — 379²¹ Vahasā, 'by dint of,' is formed with
 the frequent suffix -sā, borrowed from the inst or abl of
 cases in -as cf balāsa thāmasa padāsa damāsa vegasā etc
 — 381¹⁵ Jāt 537 v 47 — 383⁵ The verse is wanting in
 Therīg — 384⁴ Jāt 110 v 13 smankato S makkhe, cf kin-
 kato DN 14, but also kate occurs Jāt 537 v 96, Therīg v
 305 — 385¹ The passage quoted is not found exactly so
 in any of the Rāhulovāda suttas, but MN 62 is no doubt re-
 ferred to — 385²⁸ Sn 12 v 1 — 386¹² Dh v 81 — 386¹⁹
 Ibid v 104 and the corresponding verse of Sn 35, MN 98
 — 387⁸ Dh v 28 — 388¹⁴ MN 62 — 389⁹ SN XV, 3
 — 391²¹ Dh v 350 — 392³ AN X, v, 8 — 395⁹ Th v
 1057⁹ (with some various readings nagaram p p, sak-
 kaccin tām u angulī, alopan tam abhūjissam bh ca bh vā)
 — 395²⁰ Th v 583 (the third hemist wanting) — 396¹²
 MN 12 — 399¹⁶ SN III, 5 v 1 — 401¹⁰ SN XV, 1, gathita
 for gathita is otherwise unknown — 402²⁶ SN VI, 13 v 1,
 also Th v 145 — 405³ DN 30 v 17 8 — 406¹³ Jāt 504
 v 8 — 407¹ Th v 985 6 — 408⁸ DN 16 (ed Child
 p 52) — 408²⁰ Dh v 32 — 409¹⁸ SN XIII, 26 v 3, also
 Th v 151 26⁹ — 410⁸ The stanza is quoted at Dh p 147
 with a different close, and with other deviations at Ps 47
 Vadhakassa Devadūtassa corass Angulimalino, Dhaupalake,
 Pihule ca sabbesam samako Muni — 411²¹ Sn 18 v 10 —
 412²² For adl gacchissami methe recommends -gacchāmi, the
 error perhaps arose from l 18, the aor adhigacchi it is
 true, renders that but less improbable than it would other-
 wise be, cf Pali Misc I p 72 — 414¹⁸ Sn 37 v 13 —
 420² The nom saramatino is rather a barbarism than a
 clerical error

CORRECTIONS

Page 1¹⁸ read *dalha m attala* — 2¹⁹ *panhan t* — 6²⁷
devanam indam — 36^{*} *ublatokulani* — 38¹⁶ *khvaham* —
 76²⁷ *evarupam* — 81²⁴ *gatanam* — 108¹⁶ *Nagasena* —
 122 n⁶ *galagalanti* — 124 n²¹ *ala AB* (in the first place)
 — 142¹⁷ *Aninda* — 114¹⁵ *karanena* — 177² *sataram*
Sadhu add n² *sataram ca M* 204²⁶ *sattakaya*
 204 n²⁵ *asucisuci B* — 211⁴ *Catuttho vaggo* — 226 n²⁷
anunasata om M — 232 n⁸ *ca om ABM* (n the first place)
 — 238¹⁵ *sakatam* — 254 n¹ *rasati* (for *tasati*) *AaB sarati*
M — 279¹⁵ *satam* — 285²⁴ *ukkanth to* — 295⁷ (This
 ought to have been marked as a new paragraph) — 316 n⁵
etamaham — 339¹⁷ *sattiyā* — 358²⁷ *paṭi ndr* — 405⁷
Ṇatthi